



WORLD OF CULTIVATION

BOOK 09

Mekenlo

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

World of Cultivation!

(Xiuzhen Shijie)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

World of Cultivation is the tale of a disgruntled young man and his quest to be the best farmer he can be, at least if it wasn't for those annoying people who keep getting in the way of his pursuit of agricultural excellence.

Will conspiring forces turn him into a sword cultivator, or will he manage to throw off the shackles of fate and grow the best darn crops in the sect?

Those air-headed cultivators dream of too much nonsense and don't know how to live properly, they need to get a real job to earn some jingshi for a living like a normal person.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by wyhcwe @ [Dreams of Jianghu](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801 – The Little Tenth Grade

Tenth Grade's sneak attack was stopped and the little Tenth Grade immediately howled as he charged towards Zhen Ling Meng!

Killing energy swirled in the wind, the mist rippling. Tenth Grade was like a tiny black shadow that flickered in and out of view through the mist. The little crescents were like thousands of bolts of lightning. They rained down on Zhen Ling Meng from all directions.

Sword essence filled the air!

Killing energy boiled!

The sword energies were black bolts of lightning. Sword essence spread. An invisible force wrapped around Zhen Ling Meng like thousands of spiderwebs.

Zhen Ling Meng jumped in fright at being suddenly attacked. If she didn't have a treasure of the sect protecting her, she would have been injured. The Bagua Heart Protection Mirror that her Master had given her now had a crack on the border.

Zhen Ling Meng was both shocked and angry. She was protected by the elders and shixiong in the sect. Anyone that saw her would yield to her. When had she lost face like this? The talisman that Master had given her had followed her for many years. She treasured it. It was now damaged!

She was strong to begin with. Angered, she used her killing move without any hesitation.

A cold sword energy cut across the mist like lightning to head towards the sword net made from Tenth Grade's crescent blade!

Ding!

A clear sound rang out of the entire battlefield.

She felt a vicious power pass through the flying sword. Zhen Ling Meng felt the energies inside her roil and instinctively took two steps back.

Tenth Grade's little body was thrown into the air.

Such strong sword essence!

Zhen Ling Meng was alarmed. It was the first time she encountered such a vicious sword essence. Also, the other's skill on sword essence matched her.

Was this Wei Sheng?

This thought flashed through Zhen Ling Meng's mind. She only knew of one person from Mo Cloud Sea that had such skill in sword essence, Wei Sheng!

The rumors said that Wei Sheng wielded a blood-red sword. His sword essence was vicious and bloodthirsty. She felt that she had guessed correctly.

However, her mind quickly calmed down. While the other had not put all of his power into that attack, she had also been reserved in her response. While she was surprised by the viciousness of the other's sword essence, she would not be surprised if it was Wei Sheng.

As the strongest fighter of Mo Cloud Sea, Wei Sheng was no longer that unknown youth from the past, but an unorthodox top expert that was pointing a sword at the holy land for the sword xiu.

Even the Kun Lun geniuses with their eyes on the top of their heads put away their pride when they faced Wei Sheng.

Zhen Ling Meng quickly calmed down. She swung her sword. In a blink, twelve sword essences formed a twelve-layer barrier in front of her!

Knowing that the enemy could possibly be Wei Sheng, she wisely chose to go on the defensive.

Wei Sheng's reputation could be seen from this!

The twelve sword energies cross crossed. The sword essence that

they gave off made them form a secure article. Anything that came near would be torn into pieces by countless sword energies. Even the mist was not an exception.

All the mist within ten zhang disappeared.

The Ghost Mist Child snorted and was displeased inside. However, he did not attack. It had been a long time since he had participated in the world, but he had been a friendly and understanding henchman. He knew that he was the new person and the right thing to do was to get on good terms with the other brothers.

Tenth Grade had a proud personality. It would not be good if he interfered.

As expected, a furious howl came from the sky. Vicious and savage killing essence roared and echoed like lightning.

Being thrown into the sky to the proud Tenth Grade was undoubtedly an embarrassment.

He felt as though there was a burning flame inside. His black robes moved despite the lack of wind. His hands were raised high above his head. The crescent blade seemed to be attracted and flew into his raised hands.

A tinge of dark red suddenly came onto the crescent blade.

Like an incomplete moon drinking blood!

Tenth Grade's hairs stood on end. His proud and cold little face was murderous.

From the moment he was born, his greatest wish was to become the strongest ling beast and not fail the name of Tenth Grade.

Yet after seeing Wei Sheng's strength, Zuo Mo's dominance, A Gui's eeriness, Silly Bird's brutality, Zong Ru's unfathomableness, and Luo Li's intangibility, this guy's eyes looked even higher.

This little body was full of ambition!

He was Tenth Grade!

He was born to be at the top, how could he be mediocre?

The mist below was dissipated by Zhen Ming Ling's sword essence. Her field of view broadened and the layers of sword energy flashed with beautiful light.

Tenth Grade threw down a disdainful look.

The fighting spirit inside burned and roiled. Tenth Grade showed his innate desire to fight.

Come!

Face Tenth Grade's ultimate move!

Tenth Grade's eyes suddenly burning, his power rippling. His still proud face carried disdain that came from his bones. His arms suddenly pressed down.

The dark red crescent suddenly shot down.

Behind the crescent, the bloody afterimages were like silk. Countless vicious shadows flashed. They constantly changed, moving and turning, forming and disappearing!

A peerlessly vicious presence came with an ear-piercing howl like the wails of thousand of ghost that caused people's minds to shake.

The blood color of the crescent blade became even deeper and the bloody shadows behind were even redder.

Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword!

There was no madness on Tenth Grade's little face. He was still as cold and proud as usual.

He did not know that his expression right now was unconsciously mimicking his idol, Wei Sheng Daren.

This sword scripture that Wei Sheng had picked for him was matched to his taste. He liked to fight, and this sword scripture was full of killing intent. He was Teacher Wei's fan. Whatever Teacher Wei said was right. From the start, he found that it was unusually enjoyable to cultivate this sword scripture.

But he quickly found a new target.

In his eyes, Teacher Wei was the strongest sword xiu in the world.

Every time Tenth Grade went close to the God-Killing Blood Sword, his blood would uncontrollably boil, and he would feel the thirst for blood. However, Teacher Wei would seem unaffected. Such a vicious God-Killing Blood Sword was docile in his hands.

Teacher Wei's heart was stronger than the strongest steel!

He revered Teacher Wei.

Correspondingly, his demands of himself increased. Even the God-Killing Blood Sword could not shake Teacher Wei's mind. Then how could he let the measly Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword shake his mind?

He started to copy Teacher Wei and tried to keep his mind unaffected by the sword essence.

So this presence scene appeared. The crescent sword essence

cross the air, the sharp sword essence like a wild beast out of the cage. However, Tenth Grade's face was as cold and proud as usual.

Yet the sword essence was so strong it reached an unprecedented level!

————

They had almost fallen for a trap. Tan Xu was both shocked and angry. He had a habit when he cultivated that no one knew of. He would always split a part of his mind to prepare for a battle no matter what the time was. This was because the first time that he had gone a mission, he had almost died from carelessness.

From then on, he had persisted in this cultivation habit.

Today, this habit saved his life again.

A small hole appeared on his shen equipment. The shen power that protected his body had all been dissipated by the attack. If it wasn't for the shen equipment, his body would have a big bloody hole right now.

Escaping the danger, Tan Xu immediately became enraged, especially when he saw the one that had attacked him was a ling beast. Tan Xu became furious. "Such a daring bastard!"

With a crimson red flying sword in his hand, he flew towards Silly Bird like a flame.

Hearing the word “bastard,” the feathers on Silly Bird’s forehead suddenly exploded and stood on end. Her usually proud and imperious eyes immediately filled with blood and became vicious and savage.

When had Silly Bird ever been cursed like this?

Facing the flame, she pecked again!

This peck was unlike the one before. There seemed to be countless sparks that exploded at the tip of the beak. Every spark was the size of a grain of sand. These sparks did not fly in all directions but formed a spiraling pattern around the bird head.

A hint of imperceptible smugness flashed through Tan Xu’s eyes.

The fire that he had thrown out appeared normal but was dangerous. It was not fire, but something that appeared like fire made from pure sword essence.

His attack was extremely deceptive and many had fallen to this.

When he saw Silly Bird facing his sword essence “flame” and pecked, Tan Xu couldn’t help but show some smugness in his eyes at the success of his plan.

As expected, in the moment they came into contact, that thread

of fire suddenly exploded!

Vrroom!

Countless sword essences exploded and swallowed up Silly Bird.

This seemingly normal “fire” contained three thousand and sixty sword energies that were extremely fine. When they were connected by the sword essence, they formed a flame.

The sight of three thousand and sixty sword energies exploding at once was spectacular!

The burning light caused people to close their eyes. The mist within dozens of zhang was swept away. A hair-raising rattle of the sounds of collision came from the burning ball of light.

Tan Xu’s smugness was on display as he snorted, “Just a feathered bastard dares to attack ye, it doesn’t want to live! Ye will let you taste what it means to be a plucked phoenix!”

These three thousand and six hundred sword energies contained countless variations. Once an enemy was trapped inside, they never managed to come out.

It was an ultimate killing move!

[Sword Flame]!

Even when he fought against other shixiong on Kun Lun, whenever he used this killing move, all the shixiong would avoid this and no one would ever take on this move head on.

Who was so confident they would escape unscattered from three thousand and six hundred sword energies?

Wasn't it easy to use a killing move that even the other Children of Kun lun feared to deal with a feathered bastard?

Tan Xu looked around warily. At this time, he did not want someone else to sneak an attack on him.

What he didn't know was that the Black Gold Seal Soldier and Sunshine within the mist were looking with pity at him.

"He's dead." The Black Gold Seal Soldier shook his head and sighed.

"No." Sunshine shook his head. That sunny face was full of pity. "It is not so easy for one who has offended Big Sister Bird to die."

Big Sister Bird was angry. The consequences were horrifying.

The sword energies dissipated.

And revealed a proud and magnificent bird.

Her feathers were slightly ruffled. Her narrowed eyes were not as angry as before, but they could easily caused people to feel that her anger had reached a peak.

There was a short suffocating calm like the one before a storm.

Chapter 802 – Zuo Mo's Heart

Seeing the sun thorns miss, Zuo Mo was shocked but reacted quickly. He advanced instead of retreating, and swung the Sun Shen Axe in his hand at the enemy!

His speed was lightning fast.

Nie Chen just saw a blur and golden energies suddenly flashed in front of him.

At this time, Nie Chen was in a wondrous state, and his reaction was fast. His right hand beckoned and the flying sword pointed at Zuo Mo's waist like a snake.

This move bet on the fact the other would have to save himself!

The Sun Shen Axe's sharp edge was almost at his face but Nie Chen's face was calm and his crystal-like eyes did not flicker at all.

It was a long time since Zuo Mo had encountered such a troublesome opponent. The other's move was vicious. If he cut the other in half, then the other's sword energy would slice through his waist.

He immediately blocked with the shen axe in his right hand.

Dong!

An enormous sound and then the sparks flew!

Zuo Mo and Nie Chen both retreated at the same time.

Nie Chen finally showed shock. The other's strength was so strong it almost surpassed his imagination. But what shocked him even more was that he guessed the other's identity.

"I had not expected to encounter the Master of Mo Cloud Sea here."

Nie Chen stared at Zuo Mo and said slowly. His mind was in disarray. He had never thought that he would have an opportunity to fight against Zuo Mo! If it wasn't for the other's unique sun shen power, Nie Chen would definitely never have guessed it.

Mo Cloud Sea's territories were not large, but no one dared to underestimate their power. Zuo Mo was presently of high status. Nie Chen found it hard to believe that he would explore a ruin personally.

Yet what shocked him even more was Zuo Mo's strength.

It had long not been a secret that Zuo Mo cultivated sun shen power.

Yet when people listed the many experts of Mo Cloud Sea, they

would, for some reason, exclude Zuo Mo.

In everyone's view, how could Zuo Mo, now the master of Mo Cloud Sea, fight on the front lines like in the past?

When people judged Zuo Mo, it was usually along the lines of a natural leader, the brain of Mo Cloud Sea.

His talent in seal scripts and mo matrices shocked the world. He had caused Mo Cloud Sea to become a rival for Tian Huan in seal formations and talismans. His unique inscription art could allow xiuzhe to possess the great power of mo matrices. His bloodline-awakening technique caused countless mo experts to be created under his command. Mo physiques were common in the present Mo Cloud Sea. He had forged the first pseudo-shen weapon, and created the concept of shen device raiments, a unique shen device that had never appeared before. Just as everyone had been trying to forge shen device raiments, he forged the first battle general shen device raiment.

He was a person had to grasp. He was filled with the greediness and worldliness of the common folk. Many times, people would feel that he was just a minor character. Yet he possessed astounding charisma and countless geniuses loyally followed him.

Under so many halos, his individual strength was not so eye-catching.

But

Having just experienced it personally, Nie Chen was astounded.

He suddenly thought of a person that was so similar to Zuo Mo.

Eldest Shixiong, Lin Qian!

No, now present sect leader Lin Qian!

Lin Qian who also possessed talent in all fields, Lin Qian who as also individual strong, was so similar to Zuo Mo!

Nie Chen unconsciously shook his head. How could this guy compare to the talented eldest shixiong?

He focused and threw out the stray thoughts. The shock disappeared. His mind returned to calmness. His eyes suddenly lit up. He suddenly realized that this was a chance from the heavens!

In front of him was the master of Mo Cloud Sea!

If he killed Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea would end up a headless snake. For Kun Lun, this meant that they would be relieved of a great worry!

His gaze became hot. Strong belief filled his heart. His flying sword seemed to feel his thoughts and secretly flew back into his hand.

He gripped the flying sword and shouted inside

–Kun Lun!

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. The guy in front of him suddenly seemed to be burning, all of his power being released!

He was burning without any consideration for the consequences!

In a blink, Zuo Mo understood the other's intentions. He couldn't help but feel some respect. Among all the opponents that he had experienced, Kun Lun was the most troublesome and the strongest!

These fanatics were a group of madmen!

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn, his killing intent undisguised. He thought of the sect leader, thought of the shishu. Pain spread through his heart and his murderousness increased. Everything about the Zuo family past seemed to be scenes he saw through a veil of mist, he always lacked an emotional connection to them.

Except for A Gui.

Yet to him, the years at Wu Kong Sword Sect had been real and he had truly lived them. The care that the sect leader and the shishu had given him flashed in front of his eyes. Those lively

figures, those seemingly stern but concerned scolds would never appear again!

Yes, Kun Lun was worthy of respect!

But so what!

When they caused the deaths of the sect leaders and the others, the grudge had been set. No matter if it was him, Eldest Shixiong or Luo Li, there was only one path with Kun Lun, fight to the death!

Destroying Kun Lun was his fate!

The killing intent in Zuo Mo's body had never been so strong. He finally understood why he never liked Kun Lun, even without the incident of Wu Kong Sword Sect.

Because this Kun Lun that was so worthy of respect, they only had Kun Lun on their minds!

Even in the past, as the head of the xiuzhe, Kun Lun only thought of Kun Lun. Everything else in their eyes were ants. They would be sacrificed, and wounded. Their so-called Kun Lun was only that little group of core Kun Lun disciples on Kun Lun Mountain. For Kun Lun, they could sacrifice their familial feelings, they could sacrifice everything.

They were a group of madmen!

This was a group of madmen, prejudiced madmen that had sank into their glory.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt that this Kun Lun was not worthy of being feared.

His gaze suddenly became cold. The fury just now disappeared. An enormous dragon claw appeared in his hand.

Anti Dragon Claw!

The infamous sky mo weapon that had dominated the world was being held in Zuo Mo's hand and pointed at Nie Chen.

A peerlessly vicious presence slammed in all directions.

The Anti Dragon Claw that had been revitalized, once again recovering the aura of its past and showed its glorious appearance.

It did not have the vast presence of the shen device raiments yet the unique vicious and cruel presence of the Anti Dragon Claw still made it an astounding weapon.

Zuo Mo had thought about reforging the Anti Dragon Claw but he found that the energies of the Anti Dragon Claw were melded together and the difficulty of a re-forge would be great.

The Anti Dragon Claw was still one of the strongest weapons outside of shen deivces.

Zuo Mo did not choose the Green Pulse String but the Anti Dragon Claw because only it suited the killing intent he felt now.

Nie Chen did not retreat, his gaze burning and mad!

The rebellious Anti Dragon Claw was unusually obedient in Zuo Mo's hands.

The present Zuo Mo was far from the Zuo Mo of the past.

His shen power rippling, Zuo Mo held the leg bone of the Anti Dragon Claw. His body suddenly gave off great golden light. He was like the sun, unable to be looked at directly.

For the first time in several years, Zuo Mo burned his shen power without any reservation!

No one knew how strong his shen power was now.

People only saw him going to Golden Crow Camp and managing the affairs of Mo Cloud Sea. No one knew that his daily cultivation had never stopped.

His right hand could constantly provide shen power to him.

The growth of his shen power was almost unimaginable.

He refined his shen technique again and again. He studied the various skills recorded on the sun gold leaf. He knew how his present accomplishments had come about. He treasured this. He knew that he was not a genius, and if he wanted to get in front of others, he could only work harder than others.

No one knew that the sweat and effort he put in surpassed normal people.

Under that laughing and cursing face, he had powerful heart.

Big Sister Bird was very angry. The consequences would be serious. For the little ones, this was an absolute rule. While Big Sister Bird seemed to be sleeping everyday as though this would continue to the end of time, that undefeatable dominance still showed from her great sleeping posture.

As the big sister of the little ones, Big Sister Bird was magnificent. While the other little ones were trying to gain favor with Zuo Mo, Silly Bird had seen Little Mo Ge's nouveau-riche behaviour numerous times.

One needed qualifications to be proud.

But what made the little ones really respect her was Silly Bird's

conduct.

Domineering, direct, Big Sister Bird never talked reason, only with strength.

Even a person as proud as Tenth Grade would docilely go up and fawn in front of Big Sister Bird.

But right now, Big Sister Bird's authority had been challenged.

A feathered bastard!

Killing intent formed a storm in Silly Bird's narrowed eyes. Raising her head, Silly Bird thought back. How many years had it been since she had encountered such an idiot.

Silly Bird focused on her reminiscing and didn't even look at the gaping Tan Xu.

Time was really a butcher's knife!

In the past, I was still at a pure, and tender age

Feathered bastard!

Silly Bird's eyes twitched. Her reminiscing was interrupted by the words. Almost tangible killing energy shrouded her body like

mist.

For some reason, Tan Xu suddenly had a feeling that the other's figure seemed to grow much bigger and looked down on him.

Shrouded in the shadows, the face could not be seen. Only a pair of bloody red eyes lit up in the dark.

An enormous pressure rushed at him and he felt his breathing stop.

Unconsciously, cold sweat soaked his back. Blinking, he forcefully shook his head and the illusion in front of him disappeared.

As expected, it was an illusion!

For some reason, he sighed in relief. He couldn't help but mock himself. It seemed that he was too nervous. Was it because it was the first time he encountered such a powerful ling beast?

Then he felt ashamed for his timidity. He actually felt afraid of a feathered bastard, it was laughable!

So laughable!

What he did not notice was that spiraling flame mark on Silly Bird's beak had not disappeared.

Chapter 803 – Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix

Silly Bird's wings spread wide, her figure disappearing. In the next moment, she appeared in front of Tan Xu.

So fast!

Tan Xu's pupils contracted, the air in front of him twisting as a red shadow charged towards him with a thunderous presence.

The bird beak suddenly released a dot of fire.

A strong feeling of danger suddenly rose.

Tan Xu's expression changed slightly. Without any hesitation, the flying sword in his hand shot out a ball of fire. Like lightning, it headed towards that incoming foreboding flame.

Unlike before, the sword flame right now was dark red.

[Sword Flame Death]!

The tip of the flying sword seemed to be ignited. A streak of flame headed for Silly Bird's beak.

The two dots of fire collided in the air.

The dark red flame suddenly exploded. One hundred and twenty sword energies instantly exploded.

The [Sword Flame Death] was the upgraded version of the [Sword Flame]. It compressed three thousand and six hundred sword energies into one hundred and twenty. Each Sword Flame Death energy was made from thirty sword energies!

Every sword energy of the Sword Flame Death was deadly!

After being compressed, the sword energies of the Sword Flame Death were a dark red and rippled with sword essence.

“Die! Feathered bastard!” Tan Xu roared with laughter.

This killing move was astounding in power, and also astoundingly difficult. With his present strength, he was not able to successfully complete [Sword Flame Death] every time. The joy in his heart at being able to successfully execute it at such a critical moment could be imagined.

Die!

Looking at the dark red sword essences exploding on Silly Bird’s beak, he knew he won!

No one was able to stop this move!

Feeling reassured, Tan Xu looked on with anticipation. One hundred and twenty sword energies of the Sword Death Flame would tear apart this horrid feathered bastard.

Everything was finished!

Suddenly, he saw a swirling pattern suddenly light up on Silly Bird's beak. His heart couldn't help but jump. Wait

Boom!

The flame mark exploded and turned into a pillar of fire that headed straight towards him.

The blinding fire shot into the air. All of the dark red sword essences were immediately swallowed by the erupting flame.

Tan Xu's mind was blank. All he could see were red flames that were twisting and turning.

Before he could react, he was swallowed by the spiralling tower of flame.

Damn it!

Tan Xu shook. He was trapped in a world of fire. If he didn't have shen power protecting him, he would have been burnt to ash long

ago. However, even with the support of shen power, he was not safe. His shen power was being expended at an astounding rate. This kind of red flame was unusually hot. Even through the barrier of shen power, he could feel the astounding heat.

A thread of fire rose.

What kind of flame was this?

How could it consume his Sword Flame Death's sword energies?

That was impossible!

His mind was a complete mess but he knew that this was not the time to consider this. He had to first flee for his life. Tan Xu's urge to fight disappeared. There was only one thought in his mind. Flee, flee as fast as possible!

Was this feathered bastard an ancient beast?

The flame that had erupted without warning was something that even the sword energies of the Sword Flame Death could not avoid. What was this bird?

The Ghost Mist Child's originally snowy-white face paled even more as his little heart shook.

Lucky lucky

He had seen how Silly Bird had spat out a wave of angry red flames that had consumed the other's sword essence and body. As an ancient warrior, the Ghost Mist Child had seen people spit out flames countless times before. So why was he so shocked?

The Ghost Mist Child was knowledgeable. This completely red flame looked ordinary but it had great origins!

Phoenix Flame!

He had guess before that Silly Bird was a phoenix and now he was even more sure. The Phoenix Flame was unlike any other flame. Its attributes were unique. Even in the ancient era, the Phoenix Flame was something that would cause people to pale upon hearing the name.

More importantly, this was his natural enemy!

So scary!

He was actually on the same side as his bane. Thinking about his future days, the Ghost Mist Child suddenly felt that life was not as good as he imagined.

Silly Bird detected that Tan Xu, trapped in the flame, wanted to escape. Her magnificent eyes became half-lidded as her spread wings lightly flapped.

If other people were watching as bystanders, they would feel that the flapping of the wings was nonchalant and careless. Yet the Ghost Mist Child who had been paying attention all this time watched closely.

Rhythm!

Silly Bird's wings were flapping at an indescribably unique rhythm.

This was definitely some powerful shen methodology!

When it affected his own situation, the Ghost Mist child watched closely. Silly Bird seemed to just have flapped her wings a few times but in reality, her feet had imperceptibly moved position a few times.

When people reached this level, any seemingly normal movement would contain mysteries.

The Ghost Mist Child thought hard to search his distant memories. He seemed to think of something.

The flames were like a cage. No matter how Tan Xu charged and fought, he could not break out of the flames. An invisible field of force spread as Silly Bird flapped her wings and moved her feet.

Tan Xu's sweat dripped from his head as he panicked.

Red flames were all around him. He seemed to be situated in an endless sea of fire. No matter which direction he charged in, the flames seemed to be extend without end.

This was strange!

There was something going on!

He knew that he was definitely in the enemy's trap. That ball of flame had definitely been a trap!

No matter how he channeled shen power, his sword scriptures would enter into the flames and disappear.

His shen power was being used up at an astounding rate. If this continued, he would soon be unable to hold up.

Without the protection of shen power, the flames would burn him to ashes.

Was he going to die today?

Strangely, this thought suddenly flashed through his mind. He couldn't help but still.

Silly Bird with her half-lidded eyes moved in small steps like that of an old lady out on an after meal stroll. She would occasionally

wave her wings a few times nonchalantly.

The bright red flames twisted and moved like a monster. Anyone who watched it felt fear.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier swallowed and said hoarsely, “Is this the [Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix]?”

He knew that if he was within this ball of flame, he would have been melted into liquid. He really could not offend Big Sister Bird! The clever Black Gold Seal Soldier wondered if he should give up more food as tribute to gain favor with Big Sister Bird.

Sunshine sighed and said sympathetically, “So pitiful.”

The Phoenix Flame was just a little more than a zhang in diameter, yet no matter how Tan Xu fought, he could not escape.

Too scary!

————

With the Anti Dragon Claw in his hand, the killing intent inside Zuo Mo exploded as though the flames were fanned by wind.

Zuo Mo’s eyes flashed coldly. Gripping the Anti Dragon Claw with one hand, he leapt into the air and swung downwards at Nie Chen as though he was holding a large axe. A suddenly layer of

golden light appeared on the Anti Dragon Claw and the enormous axe of light formed from the tips of the Anti Dragon Claw.

In a blink, the sun shen axe turned from a one-handed axe into a two-handed axe.

The axe was thousands of catties heavy!

Everyone heard the piercing howl. The Anti Dragon Claw was a vicious item to start with, and after being fed with shen power, it was peerless in its viciousness. The wind it created, as it cut through the air, was like the howling of ten thousand ghosts. Even the sky started to darken.

The ghost mist in the surroundings melted like snow in hot water.

Shen power and killing intent mixed inside. Zuo Mo threw all of his strength behind this blow!

Nie Chen's expression changed but then he recovered his calm. This blow was the perfect melding of dominance and killing intent. The world changed. It was just one axe but it seemed to take over the entire sky.

Suddenly, Nie Chen seemed to see a mountainous and ancient hero towering over the world.

Under this axe, all shook!

It was the first time he felt he was as minuscule and insignificant as an ant.

But he was a mentally strong person. His mind shook but then recovered.

In front of such a peerless blow, Nie Chan's pride was stimulated. The flying sword in his hand suddenly lit up with dazzling light. An astounding amount of shen power was channeled in. The flying sword was unable to tolerate it and started to melt on the surface. The seal scriptures were being damaged.

But he did not seem to mind it. His expression was solemn as he looked at the astounding blow.

The flying sword quickly turned into liquid metal but, for the moment, it stilled maintained the shape of a flying sword. Blinding light quickly dimmed. Nie Chen gripped the long rod of liquefying metal.

Nie Chen's eyes were wide in anger as he shouted.

“For Kun Lun!”

The liquid metal in his hand hummed and shook. Like a bolt of lightning, it shot out upwards!

Hearing the words [Kun Lun], the anger in Zuo Mo's heart suddenly erupted. Unprecedented killing intent and anger immediately swallowed him like an erupting volcano.

Every fibre of muscle was shaking, every hair standing on end. Zuo Mo felt as though there was a raging fire inside his body.

Those scenes that he would never see again appeared in fragments through his mind. Wu Kong Mountain, Sect Leader, Shishu, Shidi, Shimei

Zuo Mo felt as though there was a stone on his heart.

In the end, this kind of discomfort reached a threshold. All of the anger and killing intent rushed through the threshold and erupted.

“[Kun your mom!]”

A furious bellow thundered out. He did not notice that tears were streaming off his face.

The berserk Zuo Mo was like a god.

“Not good!” The Ghost Mist Child exclaimed as he paled.

Blinding light suddenly lit up in the sky. The energies were like rain droplets that hit Zuo Mo's body.

Jinzhi! The Totem Coliseum's jinzhi were activated!

The Ghost Mist Child paled and went to leap towards Zuo Mo in the sky with the intentions of blocking the jinzhi for Zuo Mo!

Daren actually ... actually was strong enough to activate the jinzhi of the Totem Coliseum ...

The stunned Ghost Mist Child's pupils suddenly contracted and his body froze where he stood!

The energies hit Zuo Mo's body but Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it. The light coming off his body suddenly grew and formed a ball of light multiple times bigger than Zuo Mo!

How was ... it possible!

The Ghost Mist Child gaped, his mind blank.

More lights appeared in the sky as though stars were being ignited. The light energies rained down on Zuo Mo in the sky from all directions.

The berserk Zuo Mo did not feel it. He glared, his face twisted, every muscle tensed!

An enormous ball of light covered him. Lightning flashed, fire burned, and ice cut within the ball of light ...

In the ball of light, the Anti Dragon Claw was so excited it shook!

In the sky, there was only this figure!

In everyone's eyes, there was only this shadow!

The shuddering howls of the Anti Dragon Claw could be heard through the entire battlefield. With the terrifying and vast power of the enormous ball of light, Zuo Mo rushed down at an astounding speed!

Crashing down!

The trembling power spread, and the ground of the entire Totem Coliseum uncontrollably vibrated.

Like an enraged ancient beast, Zuo Mo was like a god descending to earth with a vicious and domineering presence conquering all around!

The axe swung down!

Chapter 804 – Victory

Nie Chen was stunned dumb by the terrifying figure in his sight!

Suddenly, he understood why Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian had always said that Mo Cloud Sea would become their greatest enemy! Everyone in Kun Lun had disagreed. Everyone had not said anything, and they had simply dismissed the words.

Based on what?

With what could Mo Cloud Sea rival Kun Lun? How could that poor and rural sect challenge they who were geniuses?

Only today when he saw that figure which was like a god in the sky and that ball of light that contained astounding power did he suddenly understand.

Mo Cloud Sea would definitely become a great enemy of Kun Lun!

This vicious figure would become the nightmare of Kun Lun!

He had never heard of such an attack with such presence. He had never seen such a terrifying xiuzhe. Even the strongest disciples in the sect would not give him such a great impact.

It was not just strength, but that presence, that presence that was

completely different from them!

Zuo Mo was like an inhuman monster. On him, all conventions were defied.

Such a terrifying person!

The air around Nie Chen was turbulent. The flow of strong currents of air caused everything he saw to be twisted. He had an understanding that under this blow, he would be reduced to dust.

His expression became calm and grave on his upraised face. Through his twisted vision, he saw that vicious dominance. In this moment, countless thoughts spun through his mind

The sect did not place enough attention on Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo was the strongest of Mo Cloud Sea

To destroy Mo Cloud Sea, they had to first kill Zuo Mo

It was a pity there was no time

He sighed inside. Through his twisted vision, he still could clearly see that the attack he had channeled all of his power into powerlessly smash onto the other's axe energy. It didn't even cause a ripple as though it had encountered an unshakable mountain.

The destructive golden axe energy immediately took over his entire field of view.

He was unable to communicate what had happened here back to the sect it really was regretful

“Kun Lun.”

Nie Chen sighed out the two words. Before he finished, he was drowned by the enormous wave of axe energy.

The light dissipated.

Zuo Mo panted. His entire body was soaked by sweat as though he had just climbed out of a river. Sweat streamed off his body like little streams.

He motionlessly maintained his extended swinging posture.

His bellowing panting could be heard everywhere.

In front of him, a enormous gully five li wide started from under his feet and reached into the distance. A rough estimate would be at least fifty li! The scene was startling to see as though an enormous wound had been torn open on the ground.

The gully was so deep the bottom could not be seen. The two sides of the gully flashed with the light as it reflected off the glass

like surface and many places were still giving off smoke.

Everyone was stunned by this blow.

The Ghost Mist Child's mouth was wide open but he wasn't able to make a sound. This was the Totem Coliseum when was the last time the Totem Coliseum had been damaged?

His mind was completely blank and he couldn't remember anything. However, he knew that it had been many many many years since he had seen it.

A long time later, he recovered from his daze.

Suddenly, he realized that this young master of his was definitely something.

Zuo Mo's astounding blow attracted everyone's attention, even Tenth Grade and Zhen Ling Meng in the middle of their fight.

When they saw Zuo Mo's terrifying presence like that of a god, Tenth Grade and Zhen Ling Meng unconsciously stopped fighting.

Tenth Grade felt his blood heat up as he watched. That dominance, that ferocity, that unstoppable presence, wasn't that what he had been pursuing?

That was a fight! That was a truly strong person!

Tenth Grade's morale suddenly increased, his fighting spirit rising. The domineering and unstoppable figure was deeply imprinted in his mind.

Tenth Grade!

Only that domineering presence was suitable for the name Tenth Grade!

Tenth Grade suddenly howled, his shen power rippling as his [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] came out again!

Stimulated, Tenth Grade became even more mad and excited. The power of the [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] suddenly grew!

Zhen Ling Meng's mind was thrown into disarray by the scene that she had just seen. Especially when she saw that Nie Chen Shixiong's last attack was ineffective against the other's vicious axe energy. Nie Chen Shixiong died where he was standing, and the blood drained completely from her face.

That figure like that of a god continued to appear in her mind. She felt her heart was dead.

The other was so strong it surpassed the limits of humans!

With victory decided in that battle, the deadlock between the two sides was immediately changed.

Tenth Grade did not have any thoughts of showing mercy to females. He was vicious, one move coming faster than the last. Once a vicious sword scripture like the [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] gained the upper hand, the enemy would feel that the pressure was slowly suffocating them.

In an excited battle frenzy, Tenth Grade felt that something in his mind broke and an unprecedented feeling of pleasure rose.

His mind turned, and Tenth Grade used his killing move again!

[Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword]!

The dark red howled as it flew towards Zhen Ling Meng whose mind was not focused.

The bloody figure that was as light as silk disappeared, and shadows appeared and disappeared on the dark red surface of the crescent.

With the appearance of every shadow, the killing energy of the crescent would increase!

Seven shadows!

The killing energy of the crescent had reached an astounding level. Zhen Ling Meng's sword energies would crumble when they touched the crescent!

A spray of blood into the air.

Zhen Ling Meng lost all signs of life!

When Zhen Ling Meng fell to the ground, Silly Bird slowly withdrew the Phoenix Flame. Where the Phoenix Flame had been, there was nothing, not even a speck of dust.

Silly Bird walked her bird walk with her head high and looking to the side as though nothing had happened.

In the Sword Guard Hall, there were countless jade swords hanging. Each jade sword was about the width of a hand had the name of a disciple written on it. The hilt of the swords were tied with red rope to the beams of the hall.

There were countless jade swords hanging in the hall.

Suddenly, pop pop pop, three jade swords shattered without warning.

The disciple standing guard in the hall changed expression. This meant that there were three Kun Lun disciples who had been killed. He hurriedly picked up the fragments. When he saw the three names, his expression turned ashen.

Three Children of Kun Lun!

Three of the Children Kun Lun had been killed!

How was it possible?

Who was able to kill three Children of Kun Lun at once?

There were only fifty Children of Kun Lun in all of Kun Lun. Each child of Kun Lun had glorious status in the sect. They were astoundingly powerful and any one of them could cause a storm on the outside world.

But

Three Children of Kun Lun had died at the same time!

This was the first time ever since Kun Lun had been founded. Realizing the severity of the problem, the disciple on duty sprinted out madly.

Not long after, the news that three Children of Kun Lun had been

killed spread through all of Kun Lun!

Kun Lun shook!

—————

Zuo Mo fell down to the ground on his behind, his arms spread as he fell back. He ignored the flow of sweat and panted like a parched fish.

All of his power had been used up. The exhaustion that came along caused his mind to turn blank.

A long time later, he finally focused.

His accumulated emotions had been vented and his mind was clear. He would always remember the grudge of his sect yet he was not as simple and direct with his emotions as Wei Sheng. Shixiong's personality was simple and direct, he had used a sword oath to understand his heart. For Zuo Mo who repressed these feelings. after a long time, it became an obstacle affecting his mental progress.

When he used this method to vent all the matters that had accumulated his mind, his mind became clear, and his strength took another step forward.

His body that was void of power, a clear mind, this strange yet beautiful feeling made him feel comfortable.

He knew that after this battle, his strength would go up another level!

There were constantly people coming out of the five halls. But anyone that were not on their side were immediately killed!

A Gui was like a ghost. Usually, just as the enemy came out, she would appear like a ghost behind the other's back and with a snap she would break the other's neck.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was not willing to show weakness, especially after he saw Tenth Grade's display. His mind at disequilibrium, he fought even harder.

The Ghost Mist Child would occasionally participate to remind people he was there.

However, the strongest member of the great Ghost Mist Tribe, the hall master of Mist Hall, now was in a situation where he had to remind people of his existence. It really was a pitiful matter!

However, whenever he saw that Silly Bird out of the corner of his eyes that seemed to be napping, he immediately felt that it would be better to not be too attention-catching

Why had he ended up on a team with his natural enemy

He cried inside.

Most of the experts were killed. Those that were coming out were average in strength. Facing A Gui and the Black Gold Seal Soldier's powerful attacks, they usually were killed within one move.

Both of these people were vicious people who killed like cutting grass. It made the good child Sunshine unable to look, unable to look and was still unable to look

When Wei Sheng, Luo Li, Zong Ru and the others came out of the five halls, their strength immediately grew.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier and A Gui were even more reckless and vicious in their attacks. In any case, if they failed there were still others that would follow-up with another attack.

However, when every person came out, they would first go to look at Zuo Mo's fifty li long gully created by his axe swing. They all gasped in shock.

The guards looked reverently at Zuo Mo who had collapsed onto the ground. At the side, the Ghost Mist Child occasionally spoke of Master's heroic bearing, spittle flying as he talked excitedly.

As expected of Daren!

He usually did not act, but once he did, the results were always astounding!

It was a pity that these people staring reverently at Zuo Mo did not know the inner conflict of their idol.

“The gazes of these people ... so good ... now you know your boss is great and bright ...”

“Oh no, my arm seems to be dislocated ... should I tell them this ... that is so embarrassing ... oh ... let me first enjoy this and then say ...”

Chapter 805 – Mo Cloud Sea is Coming!

Kun Lun.

The death of three Children of Kun Lun was a great shock to Kun Lun. Every child of Kun Lun had been picked carefully, passing through numerous tests. All of them possessed astounding strength and talent. Each of them were Kun Lun's greatest wealth.

Three Children of Kun Lun had died.

“It's Lotus Sutra Temple's ancient ruins.” Chao Xin's expression was serious. The death of three Children of Kun Lun was a great loss to Kun Lun.

In Chao Xin's view, this kind of loss was even greater than the loss of several jie. The selection of the children of Kun Lun was extremely complex and strict. What was almost certain was that the Children of Kun Lun would become the strongest fighters for Kun Lun. All of them had a bright future.

If a jie was lost, it could be taken back.

But if a child of Kun Lun was killed, it was almost impossible to find a replacement.

The Children of Kun Lun were picked from all Kun Lun disciples. The loss of any of these geniuses was irreplaceable. If they wanted to replenish their numbers, they had to increase the range of

selection. However, the loyalty of the genius youths selected from other sects under Kun Lun was doubtful.

Once Kun Lun lost the unity that they relied on, then Kun Lun was no longer Kun Lun.

Chao Xin knew this better than most people and this was why he was worried. Three Children of Kun Lun being killed at the same time, this meant the enemy was very strong.

“It’s Mo Cloud Sea.” Lin Qian spat out. His expression was normal as though he was not affected at all.

“Most likely.” Chao Xin agreed with Lin Qian’s speculation. He said gravely, “Other than Mo Cloud Sea, no one has the strength. Tian Huan is not focused on this ruin and the manpower they sent out is limited.”

“How is everyone?” Lin Qian suddenly asked.

Chao Xin understood what Lin Qian meant. “Everyone is angry, they want to get revenge for Nie Chen and the others! Nie Chen is a friendly person and there are many disciples that liked Zhen Ling Meng.”

Lin Qian nodded. “Send them all out to gain experience.”

Chao Xin paled. “Isn’t that”

Lin Qian waved his hand and said calmly, “Even the best talent, without any tempering, cannot grow into a truly strong tree. They have good talent, but lack experience. Many of them were not outstanding in the past. They need time to adjust to the change in their status.”

Many of the Children of Kun Lun had not been outstanding in the ling power era because their talent in cultivating ling power had been ordinary. Yet after entering the era of shen power, their talents at cultivating shen power had been uncovered and their status had completely transformed.

The changes in their status and identity had come too suddenly. Many people had not adjusted to the change.

Lin Qian was very displeased with this. He felt that the Children of Kun Lun now did not have the spirit or demeanor of the previous core disciples of Kun Lun.

In that era, the core Kun Lun disciples had pride that came from their bones. They could not tolerate other people being stronger than them. This spirit urged them on to demand more of themselves.

Chao Xin understood but he said worriedly, “But this way, the fatalities will be high.”

Lin Qian said coolly, “Fifty Children of Kun Lun, I will be satisfied if five of them become top experts. I do not need flowers

growing in the greenhouse, and Kun Lun doesn't need them."

"I understand." Chao Xin did not speak further.

—————

Zuo Mo and the other stood guard in front of the palace gates, killing whoever came in.

There wasn't any faction that could fight against them. Soon, they were the only ones left in the entire ruins.

"Finally, no one is going to compete with us." Zuo Mo's sigh was filled with satisfaction, and extremely smug.

The other people laughed. They had taken over the entire place.

"Which palace should we go to?" Zuo Mo asked the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child said and then thought, "Not the Winter Palace, there once had been a strong warrior from the Sun Tribe that died when he entered the Winter Palace. The other palaces, all of them should be alright"

As he spoke, the Ghost Mist Child's voice became smaller and smaller.

Zuo Mo's face turned dark and he glared angrily, "You say you were familiar?"

The Ghost Mist Child said timidly, "That that actually"

Zuo Mo rubbed his forehead and said. Alright, it was all the same.

He thought. Among his group, the people who played with fire were the most common so he said, "Let's go to the Summer Palace!"

The other people naturally did not have any objections.

The bronze doors to the Summer Palace were carved with suns and blooming flowers. When Zuo Mo's hand touched the bronze doors, the sun and the flowers suddenly lit up and the palace gates soundlessly opened.

Bright sunlight came out of the palace gates. It was completely white, and everything narrowed their eyes.

Moments later, when everyone's eyes adjusted to the strong light, they finally saw the scene inside.

Mo Shen Temple.

A figure slowly rose out of the blood pool. If Wei Sheng saw this figure, he would be astounded. Wu Le! The Wu Le who had fallen at his sword was still alive.

Wu Le's face was ashen and he wore a grimace.

Youxi Ya Ke laughed lightly. "Who did you encounter that you got beaten so badly?"

"Wei Sheng!" Wu Le had an expression of respect.

Everyone's expression shifted.

"I almost wasn't able to come back," Wu Le said with lingering fear. "Wei Sheng is really one of the strongest sword xiu, so strong!"

"To be able to escape with your life after fighting Wei Sheng, be satisfied," Youxi Ya Ke said with a twist of his mouth.

Everyone had expressions of agreement.

Wu Le's complexion was pale but his eyes were bright and flashed with wondrous light. "I have understood a lot in the fight against Wei Sheng. In half a year, I will definitely have a breakthrough."

The others heard this and all showed expressions of joy.

If Wu Le grew stronger, the Mo Shen Temple would also grow stronger.

The conflicts in the mo territories had continued. All the factions fought and had not stopped. The Mo Shen Temple's conflicts with the other factions had not stopped but continuous battle would cause the Mo Shen Temple to grow stronger.

The mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple increased from three to five.

And the territory of the Mo Shen Temple had multiplied. The Mo Shen Temple had become one of the strongest factions in the Hundred Savage Realm. The strength of the Mo Shen Temple caused the mo that lived in the area they ruled to have relatively good lives. Their belief grew more steady and the mo gods were even stronger.

However, the battle between the Mo Marshal Alliance and Mo Cloud Sea had shocked them.

The loss of the two top battle generals of the Mo Marshal Alliance caused the Mo Marshal Alliance to start declining. The skirmishes at the borders increased and Gongzi Xi alone could not deal with all of them. In the span of a few months, the territories of the Mo Marshal Alliance had shrank by a fifth.

The mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple watched with rapidly

beating hearts.

The Mo Marshal Alliance and the Mo Shen Temple were factions of the same level. However, just due to one defeat, their situation had rapidly worsened.

Everyone knew that the Mo Marshal Alliance was probably going to end up a second-tier faction.

Unless another new top battle general entered the Mo Marshal Alliance, the Mo Marshal Alliance's fate was sealed. With only one top battle general it could not avoid the fate of its territories shrinking.

The present skirmishes were just the beginning.

The leaders of the Mo Shen Temple watched this and felt the pressure rise. The Mo Shen Temple had three top battle generals. The Chief Mo God, Youxi Ya Ke, and the fourth mo god.

The Rhinoceros Mo God and Wu Le were able to fight and led troops but there was still a great difference in skill from them to be truly top battle generals.

Mo Cloud Sea!

No one had thought that Mo Cloud Sea was so strong!

Bie Han alone had killed two top battle generals. This was terrifying. Also, the Mo Shen Temple had interacted with Zuo Mo before and still had a memorable impression of him. They knew that with Zuo Mo's personality, he would never do an unprofitable thing.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion would definitely have a way of being replenished!

Otherwise, Zuo Mo definitely would not agree for Bie Han to make such a sacrifice.

The loss of two top battle generals caused the defense lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance to be in constant retreat.

While Bie Han no longer fought, the Tangzi Battalion, A Zha Ge Battalion, and the Grey Camp were like three sharp daggers that cut up the defense lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance.

Lightning fast, Mo Cloud Sea took down thirteen jie of various sizes!

The Mo Marshal Alliance seemed to be flee when they heard the name Mo Cloud Sea. They could not muster up any resistance. Helpless, the Mo Marshal Alliance could only retreat and give up large amounts of territory.

Mo Cloud Sea seemed even more emboldened.

However, it was not that the other factions were not prowling about. In their view, Bie Han had already returned to Mo Cloud Sea. The three battalions that were roaming about now were not Sin Battalion. They did not think highly of those battalions, and they also had the advantage of being on home territory.

An alliance of more than forty small factions formed a great army intending to take down this piece of meat.

However, Tang Fei and the other battalions let them have a taste of true power.

On the battlefield, the Tangzi Battalion fought twenty one consecutive battles without sleep or rest. They won all twenty one!

Grey Camp sneaked a long way and suddenly appeared behind the enemy. They took over thirty main towns and burned almost seventy percent of the supply bases.

A Zha Ge Battalion's movements forced the alliance to split up their forces. Then he met up with Tang Fei and defeated the main forces of the alliance!

Corpses piled in mountains!

Blood flowing in rivers!

The alliance immediately crumpled.

Yet, unexpectedly, the three battalions did not rest at all. Like wolves, they continued to pursue the fleeing soldiers.

The collapsing alliance lost all fighting spirit. They only knew to flee, furiously flee!

Following the defeated forces, the three battalions, without almost any effort, took down one jie after another!

Forty four jie!

When the numbers were finally calculated, the mo territories were shocked again!

The strong fighting ability of Mo Cloud Sea caused the entire world to look at them.

They were not Bie Han. Except for A Zha Ge, everyone else had been unknown before this. Yet in this string of battles, they had displayed strong offensive power, and revealed the high level of their battle general training.

They thought about the previous Ma Fan Battalion who had become famous due to one battle.

None of these four battalions were weak.

These battalions were different in their styles, but they had many traits in common, strong military regulation and a hardy spirit!

The entire mo territories were shouting in shock

–Mo Cloud Sea was coming!

Chapter 806 – Summer Palace

The burning bright sun, the blooming sea of flowers, the vibrantly growing plants, the thunderstorms that came and left suddenly

It really was summer!

Zuo Mo and the others tried to find a way out of the sea of flowers and the forest. Occasionally, rain would pour down on them and soak them completely. However, with their strength, this was like taking a sight-seeing tour.

The bright sun, the scent of fragrant flowers, the babbling flow of water

There was no danger. They didn't even encounter one large animal, much less any poison miasma or mist.

Yet after twenty hours had passed and they still hadn't found a way out, everyone understood that this sea of flowers and trees were not as wonderful as imagined.

“So hot!” someone couldn't help but complain.

The sun was bright like fire. Even though the branches of the trees, the burning heat still made people feel uncomfortable.

Zuo Mo's mind moved. He also felt a wave of relentless heat. He had not noticed it and he only realized a problem when he heard someone complain. With their strength, they should not feel cold or heat. Why would they feel hot?

There was something strange!

Raising his head to look at the sun in the sky, Zuo Mo frowned and called everyone to a stop.

“This is not right. We have walked for twenty hours, covering at least seven hundred li but there are still no signs we are getting out. This sun is also very strange. Everyone feels the heat. Let's talk and see if we can find anything?” Zuo Mo threw out the problem.

Zong Ru suddenly opened his eyes. “The sun is problematic.”

Everyone's eyes immediately turned towards Zong Ru. Zong Ru's sixth sense was unparalleled in its sensitivity. If he said there was a problem, then there was a problem.

Zong Ru's expression was grave as he slowly said, “Within the light of the sun, there is a kind of power similar to wish power.”

“Wish power!”

Everyone changed expressions in fear. Just the term was enough to make their hairs stand on end. The wish power of the Dhyana

xiu had always been a very mysterious power. The descriptions of wish power were usually along the lines of “malicious.” Among the many methods of the Dhyana xiu that admired righteousness and honesty, wish power was special. It was innately a malicious power.

In the understanding of many people, wish power was like a toxin.

Zong Ru cultivated wish power, and the rare “Buddha Abandoning Death Wish” at that. This was not a secret in Mo Cloud Sea, but usually, people did not see Zong Ru use wish power.

When they heard Zong Ru say that the sunlight contained a power similar to wish power, everyone’s expressions changed. No one wanted to touch that strange power.

Zong Ru continued, “However, this power is very weak and hard to detect.”

Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and the others closed their eyes to feel it. Zuo Mo quickly found it. As expected, there was a very weak wisp of a strange power within the strong sunlight. This wisp of power was unique. It could ignore the defenses of shen equipment and permeate the body.

Zuo Mo sank his mind into his body. A short while later, he found that weak wish power inside his body. The wish power was extremely weak. If he was not focused on finding it, it most likely would be hard to discover. And it was this weak wish power that

made him feel relentless heat.

So strong!

Zuo Mo was alarmed. The danger of wish power could be seen from how it had penetrated his body without him knowing it. He channeled shen power and tried to force the wish power inside his body out. But unexpectedly, no matter how he channeled shen power, that thin thread did not move. It sat motionlessly in his body.

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. The sun shen power inside his body wrapped around the wish power. When the sun shen power twisted with the wish power, it was unable to immediately burn away the wish power. The burning process was extremely slow.

It took twenty breaths before that hair-thin strand of wish power in his body was burned away.

Zuo Mo was shocked. When he opened his eyes, he saw that Wei Sheng SHixiong's expression was similarly grave. A Gui, Ceng Lian'er and Luo Li were alright, the little ones were fine, but the guards were helpless against the wish power.

“Let me try.” Zong Ru's expression was grave.

His wish power was unlike the wish power from the sun. Zong Ru's wish power was grey, and the wish power in the sunlight was a flaming red.

Zong Ru's wish power entered the body of a guard and rapidly charged towards the red wish power to quickly consume it.

Very soon, the wish power in each of the guard's body was completely eliminated and the red lotus flower on Zong Ru's forehead became even brighter.

"How do you feel?" Zuo Mo asked in concern.

Zong Ru gave a warm smile. "With the similarities to wish power it is of great benefit to me. Daren, do not worry."

Zuo Mo's worries were eased. Since Zong Ru was here, then this wish power was not a problem. He thought and then said, "We will fly rather than walk. This way, it will not be easy to get lost."

Before, they had been worried that flight would attract powerful monsters so they had walked. After walking for more than twenty hours, they didn't know where they were anymore. This made Zuo Mo decide to fly.

The group flew into the sky. There was a vibrant forest under them that stretched out endlessly in their view.

What made Zuo Mo feel safe was that they had not encountered any strong monsters. But after flying for more than eighty hours, and travelling for almost ten thousand li, there was still no end to the flowers and forests.

What shocked Zuo Mo and the others was the light of the sun was much more poisonous in the sky. Every four hours, everyone had to land and have Zong Ru help extract the wish power out of them.

The red lotus on Zong Ru's forehead became even brighter. Accompanied by his caved-in face, it was eerie.

Zong Ru's pupils became even deeper. Ever since he achieved wish power, his wish power had never grown. Wish power was unlike ling or shen power. It could not be cultivated and was closer to an abhinna. But in the span of these few days, after consuming the wish power in everyone's bodies, his wish power had more than doubled.

A grey mist twisted in his sea of consciousness.

“What a ghastly place!” Zuo Mo looked around. “We’ve flown for so long and still hasn’t left this forest. Are we in an illusory formation?”

“Illusory formation?” the Ghost Mist Child asked curiously, “What is that?”

“You don’t know what an illusory formation is?” Zuo Mo examined the Ghost Mist Child with slight disbelief.

Pu Yao spoke at this time, “There were no illusory formations in the ancient era.”

“No illusory formations during the ancient era?” This time, it was Zuo Mo’s turn to be shocked. “No way!” For him, illusory formations were one of the most basic skills, a minor skill that everyone should know of. Of course, if it was a powerful illusory formation, it would be a troublesome matter.

“Illusory formations only appeared after ling power, this is common knowledge!” Pu Yao would not pass on any chance to attack Zuo Mo and said this with disdain.

The Ghost Mist Child stood in the middle with puzzlement.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo created an illusory formation as an example. The Ghost Mist Child finally realized it and then said scornfully, “Using tricks like this to fool people are useless!”

Zuo Mo was furious and then he pointed at the forest below. “Then you tell me what this forest is!”

“Ignorant!” Pu Yao couldn’t help but mock. “Your knowledge only extends to illusory formatons. Hmph! The skills of ancient warriors are those you cannot imagine. If I am not wrong, this has formed into a jie. Or, this was originally a jie and it was then modified.”

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. He stammered out, “You are saying ... this is actually a new jie”

“Yes!” Pu Yao’s eyes were filled with longing. “The ancient warriors could steal the sky and snatch the sun, pluck stars and change the moon. This jie should have been changed.”

This speculation was a great blow to Zuo Mo’s mind. He had met the strange Shi in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield and thought he had a certain level of understanding of the greatness of the ancient ones. Now, he found that he had underestimated the strength of the ancient great ones.

However, the Ghost Mist Child should have more of a say in this matter. Zuo Mo immediately turned around and looked at the Ghost Mist Child. “The Summer Palace is a jie?”

The Ghost Mist Child nodded. “It should be. The previous master liked creating spectacles, and hated things that fooled others.”

He had been the warrior of a tribe before and was knowledgeable. He raised his head to look at the sun and said uncertainly. “I don’t know where Master got this sun from. If the people from the Sun Tribe saw this, they would be jealous. This forest is probably something special as well.”

Zuo Mo gaped as he listened.

With a jie as a palace, to set up a sun, to create an endless forest. This was inhuman.

In comparison, the so-called restricted grounds of the present

large sects were just child's play.

Suddenly, Lil' Black who had been hanging off Silly Bird waved its antennae.

Hmm?

Zuo Mo's eyes immediately lit up. When Lil' black usually did this, it meant that there was treasure nearby!

As expected, Lil' Black slid down Silly Bird's body and then started to fly in a direction.

Zuo Mo called out and then hurriedly followed.

Lil' Black was very fast and nimble. Zuo Mo and the others had to be alert as they followed closely behind.

After flying about twenty li, Lil' Black finally stopped and landed on a piece of scorched wood.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised and then curiously examined the piece of wood. This wood was clearly old. Half of it was buried in the ground and half exposed to the air. The wood should have been the trunk of a large tree, about three chi in diameter. It was covered in lichen and looked very normal.

Lil' Black was holding on tightly to the wood in intoxication.

Was there something special about the wood?

Zuo Mo was even more curious. He walked over and reached out to prepare to brush off the lichen growing on the wood.

Hm!

When Zuo Mo's hand touched the lichen, suddenly, an arch of electricity flashed and struck out at his fingertips. His hand went numb.

Lightning!

The green lichen contained such a great amount of lightning!

He tried to put his hand on the lichen. As expected, another arc of lightning hit his hand.

Interesting!

It was the first time he had encountered lichen that contained such a great amount of lightning. This was much more than what was in his Sonic Lightning Walnuts. While he did not know the use of the green lichen, he felt that this thing would definitely have wondrous uses.

He took out a jade box, and carefully gathered all the green lichen

on the wood.

The wood's appearance was gradually revealed.

Chapter 807 – Coral Fire Perch

The surface of the wood was black as though it had been scorched by fire. It was black and did not appear special. Zuo Mo looked at Lil' Black who was the same color and couldn't help but mutter inside, you're holding on so tightly, is it because you found something as black as you?

However, when the wood was in his hand, Zuo Mo shook.

A burning presence burrowed into Zuo Mo's hand.

Even though Zuo Mo possessed the Sun Shen Flame, he couldn't help but shake. Only when he started to channel shen power did this burning presence only halved. Having learned the lesson, he wrapped shen power around his hand before carefully grabbing the tree trunk.

The section that was buried under was longer than Zuo Mo imagined.

It took Zuo Mo some effort to pull the entire piece of wood out of the soil. The tree trunk was about twice the height of a person and about a third of it was burnt.

The burnt part had most likely been struck by lightning. Zuo Mo could clearly feel a great amount of lightning and fire energy. It was so abundant it was almost unimaginable. Zuo Mo suspected that this part of the trunk was crystallized by lightning and fire energy, containing extremely pure lightning and fire energy that

existed in a wondrous balance.

The green lichen had changed into the lightning green lichen as a result of growing on the tree trunk for a long time and absorbing the lightning energy of the trunk.

When Zuo Mo dug out the entire tree and wiped away the surface layer of soil, everyone else watching inhaled sharply.

The part of the trunk that was not burnt was as warm and as transparent as crystal. It was possible to see thick twisted red veins inside that filled the inner space of the wood. It was like a coral. A burning presence emanated from it.

“What is this?” The Black Gold Seal Soldier curiously crowded over.

Zuo Mo shook his head. “I don’t know.” He turned to ask the Ghost Mist Child. “Do you recognize it?”

The Ghost Mist Child said with slight hesitation, “It should be coral wood.”

“Coral wood?” The Black Gold Seal Soldier’s eyes were wide, and something glittering could be seen at the corner of his mouth. “Just that name... it sounds as though it would taste delicious I really want to eat”

“Coral wood?” Zuo Mo frowned. He remembered that the sun

gold leaf had mentioned this.

Coral Wood, jade like material, a coral-like fire inside, it was a rare and precious fire-type material.

Fire

Zuo Mo's shen power was uncontrollably channeled in. Boom, the wood suddenly sprouted red flames that made everyone jump in fright.

Zuo Mo frowned instead. Such a strange flame!

Unlike his sun shen flame, the flame inside the coral wood was as red as coal but silent.

It was a pity that it was not suited to him. His flame was domineering and fierce and completely different from the fire of the coral wood. He remembered that the sun gold leaf had said that this item was most suited for a wasteland beast and could help them grow.

Wasteland beast

Zuo Mo's gaze swept across everyone and then landed in the end on Silly Bird. His eyes lit up. This one could count as a phoenix now. Her flame was unlike his, and coral wood would be a suitable pairing.

Phoenixes perched on parasol trees.

There were no parasol trees, but this coral wood was perfect.

Zuo Mo considered it and then arrived at a decision. His hand was like a knife that cut the coral wood into two. The part that contained lightning energy was split off. The lightning and fire energies in this part of the wood had completely merged together after coexisting for tens of thousands of years.

The other section of the coral wood was about the height of a man. It was jade-like to the touch. A dark red coral grew throughout the transparent tree trunk. People had to marvel at the wonders of creation.

Zuo Mo closed his eyes and thought. A long while later, he opened his eyes. His fingers were like knives that quickly started to carve on the coral wood. Scraps of clear wood flew. The Black Gold Seal Soldier who was watching eagerly did not wait for them to land on the ground before sucking them into his mouth with a content expression.

About an hour later, the round trunk was covered in patterns.

“This is a totem pole?” The Ghost Mist Child asked uncertainly. He had never seen many of the patterns on this totem pole.

“It isn’t.” Zuo Mo shook his head. “I used some of the totem pole

methods. What should this be considered as?”

Zuo Mo was slightly uncertain.

The other people did not understand what Zuo Mo intended but Silly Bird’s eyes suddenly lit up. She seemed to feel that was a ball of fire inside the round wood that was resonating with the fire inside her.

Zuo Mo shook his head. It was not important what this thing was, but rather if it was useful or not. He beckoned at Silly Bird. “Silly Bird, stand on it and try!”

If this was another day, Silly Bird would proudly ignore Zuo Mo if he called her Silly Bird or glare angrily. But today, without a word, her wings spread and she flew onto the coral wood.

Once Silly Bird land onto the coral wood, boom, dark red flames suddenly erupted out of the wood pillar. Silly Bird felt indescribably comfortable and sang a high note!

Boom!

The fire expanded!

The red flames shot into the sky!

An astounding wave of air gusted in all directions. Zuo Mo, Wei

Sheng, and a few others were unaffected but the guards were unable to keep their places, bam bam bam, and were forced to retreat a few steps.

However, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru and the others changed expressions slightly.

It seemed as though they saw an enormous ancient phoenix bathing in the fire of the wood. Amongst the raging flames, its proud posture could be seen. “With its high pitched cries, all beasts bowed!”

Silly Bird’s Phoenix Flame and the dark red flames of the coral wood merged perfectly. The seal scripts and shen glyphs on the pillar were unusually beautiful in the brightness of the flames.

Other than the seal scripts, the most important thing on the pillar was the sun shen glyph. The sun shen glyph was the one that Zuo Mo was most familiar with. While it was not a perfect match to the attributes of the coral wood, the wood was one of the rare materials that could support shen glyphs. Zuo Mo used a compromise, the sun shen glyph as the core, all kinds of fire formations on the surface to form a completely separate and complete little fire formation group.

This round pillar did not look any different from totem poles but the two were completely different things.

Seal pole?

This name was not glorious enough. Zuo Mo immediately refused it. After thinking for awhile, he decided to call it the [Coral Fire Perch].

It had to be said that Zuo Mo's design was rational. The fire contained inside the [Coral Fire Perch] was completely uncovered. Silly Bird could absorb the flames while perching on it. When fighting, this would be also of help. Her phoenix flame would at least increase in power by half!

With the [Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix] together, Silly Bird had the power to fight against the wasteland beasts of the ancient times!

Thinking that he had another super powered sidekick, Zuo Mo was extremely proud. As expected, regardless of the time, equipment was the most important!

Having had a taste, Zuo Mo started to calculate his other gains.

Rain Banner, Thunder Source Hammer, remnant of a Skanda Staff, Green Pulse String, all the parts of the ancient octopus.

All of these were good materials. The Rain Commanding Banner and the Thunder Source Hammer were also undamaged, but were exhausted of their power so they did not retain their ancient power. However, their construction was extraordinary and just the materials were very good.

There was still a lingering presence of a Dhyana xiu on the remnant of the Skanda Staff. However, what was most useful was the material. It was made from the very rare Ten Thousand Profound Copper Source gilded with Crimson Fire Gold Flow. It was extremely hard but at the same time, the difficulty in forging was high.

However, for Zuo Mo who possessed the sun shen fire, this was not a problem.

The Green Pulse Strand was a powerful talisman, a treasure formed in the world. Zuo Mo had not thought of any ways to forge it. Most importantly was that shen glyph that Zuo Mo called [Green Pulse]. It possessed great power. Only after completely comprehending the [Green Pulse Shen Glyph] could he truly express the power of the Green Pulse String.

Zuo Mo had never had the bad habits of the forgers from the big sects. It was normal for him to adjust his designs to the materials he had on hand.

After some thought, he had a new idea.

He took out all of the good materials from his ring and piled it up in front of him. He called over Zong Ru and had him try to see which kind of material could hold wish power.

Wish power was a very strange power. Zuo Mo's understanding of it was pitiful so he decided for Zong Ru to try them one by one.

Zong Ru understood that Zuo Mo was planning to forge a talisman for him and was moved. However, his control over his emotions had reached a great level and his expression remained calm.

He did as Zuo Mo said and tried the items. His eyes suddenly lit up when he touched the eyes of the ancient octopus.

“This item is useable!”

Zuo Mo's worries were immediately eased. In his view, Zong Ru had wish power and shen power, two completely different powers. It would be a pity if he could not enhance any one of the two. He had been worried before since there were no materials suitable for Zong Ru. The Cross Vajra Gada could not express his strength at this point.

The two eyes of the ancient octopus had turned to stone already. They were black and bright on the surface and had shrank by a third of its size. However, for a talisman, it was still too large.

Zuo Mo did not know much about many of Zong Ru's skills so Zong Ru decided to forge a general talisman nucleus and then have Zong Ru continue to perfect it.

This undoubtedly tested the skill of the forger.

Even Zuo Mo had to seriously considered for a while before he decided to act.

The first step was to forge the two eyes of the octopus. With the sun shen fire and the phoenix flame, it only took half of a day. Zuo Mo forged the two eyes until they were about the size of a fist.

After forging the octopus eyes, they were black and reflective. If one met the eyes, they would unconsciously be attracted and their consciousness sinking into them.

As expected of a guy that had lived for tens of thousands of years!

Zuo Mo's confidence multiplied.

Thunder Source Hammer, the damaged Skanda Staff, half of the coral wood, the Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads

A pile of valuable materials flowed through Zuo Mo's hands. Zuo Mo had gained the Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads as spoils of victory after killing [Ji Zheng](#). The other treasure, the Nether Reincarnation Lotus had always been used on A Gui.

After forging for three full days, this shen device finally took form.

This was a very strange three-flanged max. Inside one flange was a transparent red bead about the size of a fist that floated peacefully. Inside the bead, there was a hammer that flickered in and out of view among the electricity. In another flange, there were two beautiful black beads that spun constantly like two

playing fish. In the last flange, seven Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads floated up and down in the mist of the incense.

Even though Zong Ru's mind was as still as water, he couldn't help but stop breathing when he saw this three-flanged staff!

Ji Zheng – Fanxu of Tian Huan Temple. First mentioned in chapter 664, and appearing in chapter 665 where he is on a mission to assassinate Xiao Mo Ge with Dai Tao. Described as a stereotypical dhynana xiu, with a shaved head, prayer beads, and monk robes.

Chapter 808 – Descendant of Greenvine

Zong Ru caressed the three-flanged Skanda Staff and didn't maintain the mannerisms of a Dhyana expert at all.

Zuo Mo was satisfied with this three-flanged Skanda Staff as well. Among all of his works, this three-flanged Skanda Staff was near the top. Other than the high level materials used in its design, the forging method and the designs were both outstanding.

The most unique part about it was that Zuo Mo had left it partially incomplete. This design could be gradually perfected by Zong Ru so that the item would be better suited to him. This also gave him a new way of thinking. In the past, talismans were completely forged by forgers, and then the user would gradually learn to use it.

But for top experts, their understanding of battle far surpassed forgers.

This new idea, finishing the framework and then let the user perfect it. The talismans that formed would be more fitting to the needs of the user. There was no big meaning in pursuing the power of a talisman above all else. Zuo Mo who was experienced in combat knew that talismans suited to the user were the best talismans, not the ones that were most powerful.

Zuo Mo named this three-flanged Skanda Staff as the Three Manifestations Treasure Staff.

Zuo Mo didn't have any plans about the remaining materials and of the people here, only Luo Li didn't have a good talisman. However, when he thought about Luo Li's eerie [Life-Death Lock] cultivation method, Zuo Mo had a headache.

That spell was truly too eerie and hard to predict. After some methods from the Undying Shen Power had been added, the [Life-Death Lock] became even harder to understand. Even Zuo Mo, who had seen numerous shen methodologies, could not understand.

Much less forge a talisman for Luo Li.

Fortunately, Luo Li did not care about this at all. He stayed close to Wo Li everyday and the world did not exist in his eyes.

A Gui had the [Undying Ghost], Eldest Shixiong had the God-Killing Blood Sword, Luo Li did not need anything. Zong Ru now had the Three Manifestations Treasure Staff. Even Silly Bird now had the [Coral Fire Perch]. In the end, Zuo Mo was the one with nothing.

However, after remember that he had the Green Pulse String and the Anti Dragon Claw, Zuo Mo threw the problem to the back of his mind.

He would first have to think about how to get out of the Summer Palace before anything else.

They had flown for more than a dozen days. According to their

travel speed, they should have travelled over ten thousand miles. Yet there was still not an end to the forest. This was not a good sign. However, the Ghost Mist Child dismissed it. He said that it was fast for the people that entered the Four Palaces in the past to come out in two months.

Only then did everyone feel slightly reassured.

The most patient one was Zong Ru. He held the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in his hand and used the staff to absorb wish power from the sunlight in the past few days. The two black octopus eyes turned blacker like two holes of empty space that floated in the air.

On their way, they did not encounter any more treasures like the coral wood.

The sun was still poisonous. However, with the help of the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff, the wish power in the sunlight was unable to harm them.

After walking for three days, there was still no end to the forest.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt that the scene in front of them seemed to be familiar. He frowned and throughout for a long time. He finally remembered where he had seen this before, the Sun Shen Temple!

The Greenwood Secret Realm that Big Brother Qing Lin guarded, wasn't that very similar to this scene here?

Was it

His mind moved, and during rest time, he carefully reread the jade scroll that Big Brother Qing Lin had left him. There were many things recorded in this jade scroll, including the secret [Greenvine Shen Methodology] of the Greenvine Tribe. Qing Lin had hoped that Zuo Mo could encounter the descendants of the Greenvine Tribe and let them inherit this scroll.

Seeing the item reminded him of the person. Seeing of the warm and welcoming expression of Big Brother Qing Lin, Zuo Mo felt a wave of sadness. As he thought of Big Brother Qing Lin's last request-searching for the remains of his tribe. But despite his efforts, Zuo Mo felt even more guilty having no success. He had sent many people to the place that Qing Lin had marked on the jie map in search of the Greenvine Tribe. However, that place was now a desert and void of people.

Because he cultivated sun shen power, Zuo Mo did not learn the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He only read it occasionally. This time, he read it seriously and many parts he had not noticed before were found. For example, he actually found the Green Pulse String mentioned in the scroll. This strange thing was a treasure that the Greenvine Tribe dreamed about. If they could cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] to a high degree, they did not need to refine the Green Pulse String in order to use it effectively.

Naturally, Zuo Mo could not cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] to such a great level.

However, when he saw that one who cultivated the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] could easily move and navigate through forests, he was overjoyed.

He did not hope for many benefits from cultivating the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He would thank the heavens if he could get out of this endless forest.

If Qing Lin learned that Zuo Mo began cultivating the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] just for its use in finding his way through a forest, he would climb out of his grave.

While the Greenvine Tribe had not dominated like the Sun Tribe, it had been a large first-class tribe. The [Greenvine Shen Methodology] was something many tribes were jealous of!

It was not difficult for Zuo Mo to cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He had a droplet of Greenvine Mystical Water in his body. This precious mystical water had helped him countless times.

When he had encountered Qing Lin, Zuo Mo's understanding of shen methodology had been pitifully low. He had been ignorant of many basic details. The present Zuo Mo had progressed far beyond that and knew much more about shen power. There were no obstacles in learning the [Greenvine Shen Methodology].

A green energy floated onto Zuo Mo's eyes.

Countless feelings came from all directions like the tide through the forest.

Suddenly, a familiar feeling came from deep within the forest.

Was that

Zuo Mo's heart shook. Unhesitatingly, he stood and flew in a direction.

The other people saw this and knew that Zuo Mo definitely had made a discovery. They followed closely behind.

The further he flew, the more the familiar feeling from the forest grew. Zuo Mo's eyes became even brighter. The vibration from the forest seemed to feel Zuo Mo's existence and was furiously flying in his direction.

When a green shadow flashed through the forest, Zuo Mo's heart suddenly became excited and he did not hesitate to give chase.

A thin and weak figure was jumping through the forest nimbly. A head full of verdant green hair reached his waist and danced in the wind.

It was a young boy of about fifteen.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo seemed seem to see that familiar elegant and

tall figure with flying green hair in the Sun Shen Temple.

The little boy's eyes were like black opals. He warily examined Zuo Mo, puzzlement flashing through his eyes. The stranger in front of him gave him a feeling of closeness.

“Who are you?” The young boy was slightly wary but he was not afraid. He stared with his opal black eyes at Zuo Mo. His clothing was woven from the vines of the forest, and the skin exposed to the air was tanned.

“I'm Zuo Mo .” Zuo Mo's lips couldn't help but curve. The familiar vibrations coming off the child made him overjoyed. “What are you called?”

“I am Qing Xiao.” The boy seemed to feel Zuo Mo's friendliness and his wariness eased greatly.

Zuo Mo suppressed the excitement he felt. “You are from the Greenvine Tribe?”

“Ah! You too?” Qing Xiao immediately had an excited expression and he looked with anticipation at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo smiled and flicked his finger. A dot of green flew out of his finger and turned into a green vine.

“I can do that!” Qing Xiao was very happy. He copied Zuo Mo in flicking a finger. A green vine of light uncoiled like a snake.

[Greenvine Shen Methodology]!

Zuo Mo was full of emotion. Was there really fate? In the end, he had not failed to fulfill what Big Brother Qing Lin had requested?

“Take us to your home, alright?” Zuo Mo said in a soft tone.

“Alright!” Qing Xiao said happily. He immediately turned into a green shadow that shot out.

Zuo Mo and the others hurriedly followed.

A short while later, a small treehouse appeared in front of everyone. The treehouse was built on top of a thousand year old tree. There were many old vines hanging down. Qing Xiao was like monkey that grabbed a vine and flipped into the little treehouse. He said happily, “We’re home!”

Zuo Mo looked around and asked in bewilderment, “Where’s everyone else? Don’t you live with your clansmen?”

Qing Xiao’s expression dimmed. “I’m the only one left. Everyone died.”

“Died!” Zuo Mo was stunned.

“The sun is poisonous.” Qing Xiao’s expression recovered as he

showed a bright smile and white teeth. “However, I’m not afraid, I will definitely find a solution!”

Zuo Mo felt sorrow but he was used to seeing life and death so he did not lose his composure. After a moment, he recovered.

He rubbed Qing Xiao’s head. “No matter, I have a solution.”

Zong Ru reached out with the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff and tapped lightly on Qing Xiao. Threads of wish power crept out of Qing Xiao’s body like mist and were sucked into the two black balls.

Qing Xiao’s eyes were wide and filled with curiosity. His body felt warm and unspeakably comfortable.

“Aiya, it really worked!” Qing Xiao suddenly sat, touching his head and then his body. His clever and energetic appearance made them want to smile.

Zuo Mo felt even greater affection for the innocent Qing Xiao. He said, “Qing Xiao, how about coming along with Big Brother? The sun outside isn’t poisonous!”

“Alright!” Qing Xiao nodded. “I’m very bored here alone! Big Brother is a good person!”

Zuo Mo heard this and smiled. He was also very happy. “Since you say Big Brother is a good person, Big Brother will have to

express this.”

“What is express this?” Qing Xiao looked curiously at Zuo Mo.

“Close your eyes and channel shen power,” Zuo Mo said. Qing Xiao acknowledged this, obediently closing his eyes and channeling his shen power.

Zuo Mo reached out a finger. A drop of water fell from his fingertip to land on Qing Xiao’s forehead and then disappeared.

“Ah!” Qing Xiao explained. His face soon turned green.

Greenvine Mystical Water!

Zuo Mo was now giving the Greenvine Mystical Water that Big Brother Qing Lin had given him to Qing Xiao. The Greenvine Mystical Water had many benefits but for the present Zuo Mo, there were no great uses. However, for Qing Xiao, it was of great benefit.

Moments later, Qing Xiao opened his eyes joyfully. “Greenvine Mystical Water! I know this! This is Greenvine Mystical Water!”

Zuo Mo was unspeakably happy. He said with a smile, “Big Brother also has something else to give you.” As he spoke, he took off the Green Pulse String on his wrist and tied it on Qing Xiao’s wrist.

The Ghost Mist Child's eyes were wide in disbelief!

Green Pulse String!

That was Green Pulse String!

Qing Xiao was both excited and curious as he swung the Green Pulse String. It had to be said that the Green Pulse String was a natural match for the Greenvine Tribe. In just a short while, the Green Pulse String seemed to come alive on Qing Xiao's hand.

The Green Pulse String was powerful, but in Zuo Mo's hands, it could not be used to its greatest power. In Zuo Mo's hands, the greatest value of the Green Pulse String was the [Green Pulse] shen glyph.

Zuo Mo's heart was unusually calm and he seemed to understand. The last wishes of Big Brother Qing Lin had been a burden on his mind. After this burden was resolved, he felt relaxed as though a great weight had been taken off.

His mentality had went a level further and became even more understanding.

Chapter 809 – Danger

Mo Cloud Sea.

Hong Xiao carefully finished reading the report from her subordinate. She appeared as though she was trying to see something from the report. Her subordinates didn't dare to make a sound. The higher-ups had directly made Hong Xiao one of the two chief managers. For the subordinates, they only had one choice, submit.

Also, Hong Xiao had been in charge of an underground power, [Red Snapped Silk] before, and naturally could not avoid having an additional viciousness and brutality.

After a short while, she had earned the complete respect of this group of people.

No wonder she could be the chief steward. She wasn't just a little bit strong!

There had always been rumors between them that the two chief stewards were competing amongst themselves by managing their two separate groups. This rumor was plausible and even Chief Steward Hong Xiao never refuted it. For these people, their own benefits were more important than anything else. Profit and their position were what they were most concerned about. The existence of a competitor greatly increased the unity of their group.

This was to join against a common enemy.

It was the first time Hong Xiao showed such a serious expression!

The subordinates speculated inside and exchanged looks.

Hong Xiao's gaze was serious. This report, on the surface, did not have any unusual content but the experience Hong Xiao felt a hint of danger.

She was very satisfied with her present days. She was not like Cang Ling Xue. She had lived more than a decade in the darkness. She knew that it was a blessing her family was still alive. The other had too many ways of controlling her. Her hands were drenched with blood and she was familiar with those terrifying methods.

Unlike Cang Ling Xue who resisted, she had unhesitatingly agreed to her captor's demands.

She had been very unaccustomed to this completely new lease on life. There was no darkness, everything was done in the open. The higher-ups did not restrict her from using any methods. However, unless it was against some truly despicable enemies, she rarely used any methods of the darkness.

This was a completely new life, a completely new world.

She was very satisfied, especially when she saw her son's innocent smile. When she thought of how he would have a good future, hope formed in her chest.

This gave her new motivation.

She treasured this opportunity, treasured this difficult change and because of it, she was unusually hard-working.

She would definitely not lose to Cang Ling Xue!

Her work had proceeded smoothly. The support behind her was strong so that she had enough advantages in the market when she started. For Hong Xiao who was used to working hard to gather weight in the darkness, her work could be described as easy.

But to her who had been in the darkness for a long time, she had an unusual intuition about danger.

“Give me last month’s supplier prices,” she said coldly.

The subordinates quickly searched. Last month’s accounts quickly appeared on the mirage.

“Green Flower Wood, Sky Star Sand, Rainbow Dew, who is the supplier for these three materials?” she asked rapidly.

The subordinates were busy for a while. Moments later, they reported, “It is Bright Capital Business Association, in the past, it was Lin Fu Business Association.”

“Bright Capital Business Association’s price is fifteen percent higher than Lin Fu Business Association.” Hong Xiao stared at her subordinate’s face.

The subordinate explained, “Lin Fu Business Association has stopped working with us for a month and has refused to communicate with us. In order to avoid our supply chain breaking, we choose Bright Capital Business Association. Bright Capital Business Association is located far away and the cost of transporting is much higher. Also, due to the suddenness of the order, they are not prepared. Our order is large, and the timing is urgent so they had to raise the price in order to complete the purchase.”

“Why did Lin Fu Business Association stop working with us?” Hong Xiao suddenly asked.

“I don’t know.” The subordinate shook their head. “They do not seem to be very stable internally. We cannot interfere in this kind of matter.”

“Go investigate” Hong Xiao said briskly.

“That ... is not very appropriate ...” The subordinate was conflicted. It was an unspoken taboo in the mercantile circles to interfere in the matters of other businesses.

“Alright.” Hong Xiao did not try to force the subordinate and said, “You may leave.”

“Yes!” The subordinate sighed in relief and hurriedly retreated.

Hong Xiao did not leave. She focused and thought for a while before deciding to report the matter, adding on her own speculations and suggestions.

While the conclusion had not yet come out, she knew.

Someone was acting against them!

“Go investigate,” she suddenly said.

In the dark corner, an imperceptible shadow disappeared.

Those subordinates cared too much about convention when working. For an experienced hand like her that had lived for many years in the world of the shadows, she only cared about results.

The methods were not important.

She believed that the higher-ups also thought this.

Cang Ling Xue’s delicate brow creased as she listened to the report of the subordinate.

Cang Ling Xue worked hard. After being given a scare, she didn't dare to play any more tricks. Also, after the initial terror, she gradually adjusted to her new work. She quickly found that the strength of the faction was so great it was unimaginable. Only after a period of time did she realize the new faction she worked for was Mo Cloud Sea.

Of course she knew of Mo Cloud Sea.

In the yao world, everyone knew the name Mo Cloud Sea. This strong power, who did not have a lot of territory, but was strong and produced all kinds of talismans.

The yao did not have a habit of using talismans in the past. They used yao cores. But yao cores were rare and expensive. Yet, just a while ago, large amounts of yao cores that were suitable for yao started to appear on the market. Strangely, these yao cores were not natural, but synthetic.

There were only a rare few that knew that these forged yao cores were produced by Mo Cloud Sea. Cang Ling Xue who had been in business for many years was one of the rare few privy to this.

Mo Cloud Sea was like a riddle, powerful and mysterious.

Talismans, mo weapons, yao cores, their products were sold to all three races.

Even Tian Huan who was famed for their forging did not have

the ability to produce three completely different types of weapons.

But Mo Cloud Sea did!

Too strong!

The rumors said the start of the shen power era had been initiated by the master of Mo Cloud Sea. The first pseudo-shen weapon had also been forged by the master of Mo Cloud Sea.

The last hint of unwillingness inside Cang Ling Xue disappeared at being able to be in the service of such a powerful faction. She was only curious. Why had Mo Cloud Sea picked her? She believed she had some talent, but for a large faction like Mo Cloud Sea, they had the ability to find someone better.

Even now, she did not understand this. But she understood that this was a chance for her, a great opportunity.

The business she had before was just a little business in an area. Right now, she managed a powerful faction that had the right to speak in all three realms. If she did well, she would definitely become a core member of Mo Cloud Sea in the near future. Undoubtedly, her family would rise as well.

Even though she had a competitor!

This did not demotivate her. While she did not have such a complex history as Hong Xiao, her growth had not been easy.

She did not fear competition.

Recently, the market had not been right. The price of shen equipment which had been rising constantly slowed in its rise, and in this month, a small drop had occurred.

This was definitely unusual.

Right now, there were only a few parties that had the ability to produce shen equipment. The one that sold best was Mo Cloud Shen Equipment due to the outstanding nature and the relatively low price. The Tian Huan shen equipment was also one of three major shen equipment but it was priced at almost twenty percent higher than Mo Cloud shen equipment. Kun Lun shen equipment was also outstanding in power, but their production was limited. It would take them a long time to just outfit their own forces.

The amount of Mo Cloud shen equipment on the market had greatly increased due to the large order from Xi Xuan.

From all the signs, it meant that in the long term, the price of shen equipment should remain high and not drop.

This unusual phenomenon, the fall in prices, immediately set off Cang Ling Xue's alarm.

Someone was fighting for the market!

Qing Xiao quickly familiarized himself with Zuo Mo and the group.

Gradually, Zuo Mo understood what had happened. The master of the Totem Coliseum had been the good friend of the Greenvine Tribe. When he designed the Totem Coliseum, a branch of the Greenvine Tribe had settled in the Summer Palace to guard the forest for him. Then they started to live here.

At regular intervals, the master of the Totem Coliseum would help draw out the wish power in their bodies.

Yet, unexpectedly, the master of the Totem Coliseum disappeared and the Totem Coliseum closed. The Greenvine Tribe branch that lived in the Summer Palace were trapped inside. Due to this, they managed to avoid the Battle of the Sealed Extinction.

But the wish power in the sunlight became the greatest enemy of the Greenvine Tribe. When the strongest of the tribe were here, everyone could manage to get by. As the strongest among them started to die, the Greenvine Tribe started to decrease in number.

Until now, where Qing Xiao was the only one left.

Maybe because he had lived in this environment from childhood that Qing Xiao could resist wish power to a certain degree. However, if Zuo Mo and the other had not appeared, in twenty

years, Qing Xiao would also die from the corrosion of wish power.

At that time, this vibrant forest would also disappear with Qing Xiao's death.

Zuo Mo had to rejoice that he had come at this time.

Qing Xiao was lively, clever and innocent. Everyone liked him. This completely preserved forest had given him the best place to cultivate. The greenvine shen power he had was very pure. Other than become a completely deadweight in battle, his power astounded them.

That Green Pulse String that became especially scary in his hands. He seemed to innately know how to use the Green Pulse String. The long Green Pulse String was also unusually obedient. It was uncanny in his hands, unpredictable, and even the Ghost Mist Child was shocked.

With Qing Xiao here, walking out of the forest was very easy. Qing Xiao was familiar with every inch here, and did not find it difficult to lead them out of the forest.

Following Qing Xiao, the group quickly reached the edge of the forest.

An endless ocean and storm appeared in front of them.

Chapter 810 – Awaken

The forest treeline ended abruptly, it was a clear dividing line.

On one side of the line was a dense forest, and on the other a great ocean. On one side was a bright sun and hot day, on the other a furious storm.

The clouds were black, and the curtain of rain carried hail that smashed into the ocean. The seawater was pulled up dozens of li into the air by the furious wind. Lightning flashed and thunder roared in the space between the clouds and the water.

Everyone's expressions became serious. Everyone could feel the furious power contained within the storm.

Yet, except for charging forward, they had no other choice.

“Form the battle formation! Everyone, pay attention to the positions of those around you.” Zuo Mo ordered. Then he grabbed Qing Xiao and turned to say to Zong Ru. “See if the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff can draw away the lightning.”

Zong Ru nodded to indicate he understood. Everyone was trained and quickly finished the battle formation. Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er and the other experts entered the core positions.

In Mo Cloud Sea, no matter your skill level, you had battle formation training. Even Wei Sheng was not an exception. In Zuo

Mo's view, the top experts that could merge into a battle formation were the ones that would be able to express their greatest power in large scale battles.

This was something he copied from the mo fighting methods. Among the mo, the battle general was the strongest. All the power would gather on the battle general who would then attack.

At Wei Sheng's level, he understood more about battle formations than the average battle generals he was more sensitive towards power and had stronger control.

Seeing the magnificent composition of this battle formation, Zuo Mo had some confidence. He said with bravado, "Go!"

The group headed into the storm.

Even though they had a guess, when they truly charged into the storm, that feeling was completely different!

Once they charged into the storm, they felt their vision darken. Their ears were filled with howling of the wind and they could not hear anything else. The furious winds were like blades and caused sparks to fly when they hit the barrier of the battle formation. Rain and hail smashed down. The rain seemed to contain a certain corrosion ability. When the hail hit the light shield of the battle formation, it immediately spread outwards forming a patch of frost.

The power of the storm was endless. The people in the formation were like leaves flying in the wind, unable to stabilize themselves.

Light flashed in the clouds above them. Suddenly, a thick bolt of lightning came out of the cloud layer and hit the battle formation.

Zong Ru who had been prepared raised his Three Manifestation Treasure Staff without any hesitation.

Hiss-crack-crack!

The thick lightning accurately hit the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff.

Zong Ru felt his hand become heavy from numbness. The round clear ball of the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff suddenly lit up with light. The lightning burrowed into the Thunder Source Hammer and the Thunder Source Hammer lit up with silverlight.

Zong Ru sighed in relief. The Three Manifestation Treasure Staff was strong!

At this time, the sky suddenly flickered. Zong Ru's expression changed slightly. Before he could react, hiss-crack-crack, three successive thick bolts of lightning hit his Three Manifestation Treasure Staff.

Zong Ru felt as though his chest was hit with a heavy hammer and gave a muffled grunt.

The Three Manifestation Treasure Staff was untouched. After swallowing four lightning bolts, the Thunder Source Hammer had an even brighter silver light. There was a layer of snapping electricity around it.

Zuo Mo seemed to be facing a great enemy. There was a strange power inside the raindrops that were battering the light shield of the battle formation.

The power of each rain droplet was small but it was a great storm outside. In every moment, there were uncountable droplets of rain that were hitting the light shield of the battle formation. Everyone's energies were being expended.

Adding on the hail!

Damn it!

Zuo Mo was anxious but not panicked.

Zong Ru had the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff for the lightning. Then what about the rain and the hail? His eyes suddenly lit up. How had he forgotten this?

With a flip of his hand, a tattered banner appeared on his hand. The Rain Commanding Banner!

Zuo Mo threw it to the Ghost Mist Child. “Do you know how to use this?”

The Ghost Mist Child had been thirsting after the Rain Commanding Banner. He had high affinity with the attributes of rain and this would be a suitable treasure for him. However, he knew that he was the newcomer and had not performed meritoriously. If he spoke up and asked for such a treasure, he would probably be beaten to death by Daren.

Hearing Zuo Mo ask if he could use it, he was overjoyed. He nodded repeatedly, “Yes, yes!”

Even in the past, the Rain Commanding Banner had been a top ranked treasure!

Zuo Mo did not waste words and threw the Rain Commanding Banner to the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child had not lied. When he waved the Rain Commanding Banner, the rain droplets outside seemed to be obedient and opened a path. Everyone felt the pressure on them lessen. The corrosiveness of the rain droplets had been the greatest burden on their endurance. Now that it was gone, they all felt light.

“Nice! You have some skill!” Zuo Mo praised with surprised on his face.

The Ghost Mist Child puffed up his chest and stomach with a proud expression. However, with his child-like appearance, it looked ridiculous. But while he felt proud, he said humbly, “It is this Rain Commanding Banner that is easy to use.”

Zuo Mo said generously, “Oh, not bad, the Rain Commanding Banner belongs to you now, do not waste a treasure like this!”

The Ghost Mist Child was stunned by this free food that fell from the sky. With his daze, the rain droplets started to hit the battle formation’s light shield.

“Work hard!” Zuo Mo swore, glaring. “If you cannot do good work, this will be taken back!”

“Ah!” The Ghost Mist Child seemed to wake up and hugged the Rain Commanding Banner with an expression of panic. He hurriedly said, “I’ll work hard! I will definitely work hard!”

The pressure lessened again.

Zuo Mo sighed softly. He ignored this guy, he didn’t have a good head. The lightning and the storm had both been resolved. The only things left were the hail and the strong wind. Sparks flashed and disappeared on the light shield, circles of frost forming and disappearing.

Resisting this was not a great expenditure for the battle formation.

But who knew how large this ocean was?

There were no problems in maintain the battle formation for five days. Ten days, it would be hard to manage. Fifteen days, it would be at the limits. Over fifteen days

Zuo Mo asked Qing Xiao, “Have you come here before?”

“No.” Qing Xiao obediently shook his head. There was no fear on his face as he looked with curiosity at the rain outside.

Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed. He gritted his teeth. There were no solutions. They could only charge forward.

After flying for ten days in the storm, there were no signs they were leaving the storm. They had tried to fly towards the clouds. If they were above the clouds, there would not be a storm. Yet when they went close to the cloud layer, countless lightning and thunder would smash towards them preventing them from ascending.

That scene cared all of them. They did not hesitate to fly down. No one had seen such packed lightning and thunder. Even Zong Ru who held the Three Manifestation Treasures Staff would end up as dust under such terrifying lightning.

Helpless, they could only move through the storm..。

Seeing the undisguised exhaustion on everyone's faces, Zuo Mo knew that they had to rest.

“Everyone, stop for a while.”

Zuo Mo called for everyone to stop and then took out a palm-sized city from his ring.

[King's Forbidden City]!

The King's Forbidden City grew rapidly in the sky and in a blink, covered everyone.

In this moment, everyone felt the world had become quiet. The roaring had stopped. They seemed to be in a completely different world. The furious roars of the wind, the rain, and ice were outside while this place was peaceful. The mysterious and complex seal scripts that flashed in the sky above the city made everyone feel strangely safe.

Their nerves had been tensed for ten days. Everyone was tired. Once they had the chance to breathe, they sat down and started to replenish their shen power.

Zuo Mo's power was quickly recovering. Inside the King's Forbidden Firmament, his recovery was faster than any other person.

This chance to breath was really too precious.

Zuo Mo rejoiced that he had not forgotten about the King's Forbidden Firmament.

In these past years, Zuo Mo had spent time organizing his memories. He had uncovered some memory fragments hidden deep in his mind. The city of his childhood had been filled out in his mind, and he had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament.

With his deeper understanding of seal formations and enough materials, the newly forged King's Forbidden Firmament was more secure than before and stronger.

He had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament as a memento of his blurry memories. Even though he had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament, a talisman like this could not be of direct help to him like a shen device.

He hadn't through this memento of his childhood memories could save his life.

Zuo Mo grimaced and a complex emotion rose.

He turned around to look. Most of the places in the city were the exact same as his memories. This was the first time he entered the King's Forbidden Firmament since it had been reforged.

This familiar yet unfamiliar feeling was unspeakably strange.

He shook his head and laughed self-mockingly. He had actually the spare time to lament.

At this time, he suddenly noticed the strangeness of A Gui next to him.

A Gui suddenly stood up.

“A Gui, what is it?” Zuo Mo was slightly nervous and quickly followed.

A Gui did not seem to hear. She walked along a small path slowly. Her eyes were not empty any longer, but puzzled.

A Gui's steps were slow and a ripple finally appeared on her forever emotionless face.

Zuo Mo became worried.

A Gui seemed very familiar with this place. She walked silently, and her expression became wooden again.

Zuo Mo seemed to understand. It must be that A Gui still had some memory fragments. The familiar environment of the King's Forbidden Firmament had awakened a part of her memories.

A Gui seemed to be very familiar with this place and after some twists and turns, she came to a small yard.

Her hand was placed on the door, and she pushed it open.

Zuo Mo stilled. This yard ... this little yard ...

A slightly blurry scene appeared in front of him.

“Gui Gui, this name isn’t pleasing to hear,” the little boy muttered, his hands not slowing at all.

The little girl tilted her head. “Gui Gui feels that it is very good!”

“Why do you work so hard on something as boring as cultivation?’ The little boy had an expression of puzzlement as he carefully treated the wounds on the little girl’s feet.

The little girl teared up due to the pain, and her voice carried a sob. However, she was unusually determined. “Because only by getting stronger can I protect Young Mater.”

“This place is very safe. I don’t need to be protect. I don’t like to go out.” The little boy’s head shook like a rattledrum.

“But what if there is a day?’ The little girl tilted her head.

“Young Master”

A slightly wooden and hoarse voice sounded by his ear, just like when in their childhood, he he he was having delusions

Zuo Mo felt uncomfortable and gave a short huff to expel the melancholy he felt.

He raised his head and met a pair of purple eyes.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck where he stood.

Chapter 811 – Tian Huan's Attack From All Fronts

Tian Huan!

When the results of the investigations came out, both Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue recognized the severity of the matter and immediately reported it.

Tian Huan was attacking Mo Cloud Sea on the market from all directions. Many of the materials suppliers that were close with Mo Cloud Sea were forced to stop their partnerships with Mo Cloud Sea under the pressure of Tian Huan.

This caused a break in Mo Cloud Sea's supply chain of materials.

In terms of shen equipment, Tian Huan started to widely advertise the Tian Huan shen equipment and also lowered their prices. The factions that had placed orders from Mo Cloud Sea all turned to throw themselves into Tian Huan's arms due to Tian Huan's pressure and temptation.

The sale volume of Mo Cloud shen equipment decreased as a direct result, and the cost to make Mo Cloud shen equipment was drastically rising.

One important reason that Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment had gotten a good reputation so quickly was Tian Huan's inaction. For so many years, Tian Huan had become used to people coming

begging to their door. In the xiuzhe world, no sect dared to compete with them in forging.

The present Tian Huan, after Chief Elder's warning, started to reflect on their actions.

If Mo Cloud Sea could only be called nouveau riche, then Tian Huan was definitely the hegemon of the market. For thousands of years, Tian Huan had been at the top of this market. After thousands of years, their tentacles reached into every corner of the xiuzhe market. The reputation they had, their resources, manpower, connections, they were something that Mo Cloud Sea that had just risen up could compare to.

Before this, Tian Huan had never looked properly at Mo Cloud Sea. In their eyes, Mo Cloud Sea was not on the same level as them.

Tian Huan had paid a great price for their pride.

But Tian Huan woke up. They climbed down off their pedestal, and started to be proactive in the market. This kind of Tian Huan was astounding in its strength.

The entire market turned into a storm.

Tian Huan showed their fangs. In this field they had worked in for thousands of years, even Kun Lun could not match them. They were too familiar with what to do. There was no secret in their eyes.

Tian Huan's attack was even fiercer than Mo Cloud Sea imagined.

In just a fortnight, almost forty percent of material suppliers stopped their partnership with Mo Cloud Sea and sided with Tian Huan.

This happened so quickly that Mo Cloud Sea didn't even have time to react.

The production of shen equipment was forced to stop.

Mo Cloud Sea was facing unprecedented danger.

————

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei had grave expressions.

The danger that Mo Cloud Sea faced had been passed to Pu Yao from the Ten Finger Prison. Pu Yao and Wei were intelligent people and they immediately realized the level of trouble this indicated.

They hadn't thought that Tian Huan would really lower themselves to fight for market share with Mo Cloud Sea. Also, they were both shocked at Tian Huan's strength in the market.

Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations had been previously affected and there were only a few that were in use. The supply of materials had been a problem. What Tian Huan did pushed Mo Cloud Sea onto a precipice.

Many materials were not high level, but they were used in large amounts. If they could not be replenished, shen equipment was not the only thing that stopped. Xi Xuan could provide materials, but not all materials could be transported from Xi Xuan. Due to internal chaos, many places in Xi Xuan had stopped production.

Tian Huan's move was both fast and vicious!

The stoppage of shen equipment also affected Xi Xuan because Mo Cloud Sea could not complete the order before the discussed time.

Pu Yao and Wei were both clear-headed. They knew that Tian Huan's attack would not just be so. If they were Tian Huan, they would definitely be sending people to Xi Xuan right now.

Mo Cloud Sea had shen equipment, Tian Huan also had shen equipment. They had more production capacity than Mo Cloud Sea. Tian Huan was much stronger.

Also, once Tian Huan threw out the lure of an alliance, Xi Xuan wouldn't have any ability to resist.

Tian Huan was stronger than Mo Cloud Sea. Once Tian Huan gave up on the thought of attacking Xi Xuan, for Xi Xuan, they would be better allies than Mo Cloud Sea.

Tian Huan was more powerful!

At that time, Mo Cloud Sea would be in danger!

Surrounded by three strong factions!

It was really being surrounded in all directions. Even the Nine Great Dhyana Sects with its internal conflict could not stop the alliance of three powers. They would face the danger of being divided up. Even if Mo Cloud Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects allied together, they would not be able to stop the three from advancing.

At that time, the Nine Great Dhyana Sect would have to switch sides in order to survive.

When it came to that step, Mo Cloud Sea would only have the path of death.

Tian Huan really thought highly of Mo Cloud Sea!

Pu Yao and Wei stared at each other, bitterness in their mouths.

Mo Cloud Sea was in danger!

Chao Xin took a sip of wine. His expression was relaxed. “Tian Huan’s move is beautiful, an open conspiracy, a truly public conspiracy. They hit Mo Cloud Sea right on their weakness, Mo Cloud Sea is in danger.”

Lin Qian smiled and said, “It seems that we will get peace for a while. Cooperate with Tian Huan and have the battalions on Xi Xuan’s borders move back, let Xi Xuan relax.”

The two were in good moods.

Compared to the declining Xi Xuan, the lively Mo Cloud Sea was the eyesore in Kun Lun’s eyes. Mo Cloud Sea was unstoppable in the mo territories, and showed great offensive power which caused all of Kun Lun to be uneasy.

If Tian Huan’s strategy was completed, then a situation where three strong forces attacking Mo Cloud Sea would form.

Mo Cloud Sea would not be able to escape even if it had wings.

No one had thought that the seemingly powerful Mo Cloud Sea had such a fatal weakness. Tian Huan’s successive attacks exposed Mo Cloud Sea’s weakness to the world.

Mo Cloud Sea was too small!

From the viewpoint of safety, this was more beneficial for defense. However, for a faction with forging at its core, this was undoubtedly fatal. Once the supply of materials was cut off, they would end up in a dangerous position.

Battalions, battle generals, they were all useless at this point.

This was another battlefield.

Chao Xin's mind shifted and another plan formed. "We can have the people from the Nine Great Dhyana Sects make a fuss, and urge the other five sects. Tian Huan would also do the same, they also have people inside."

"This idea is good." Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "Those people people will be forced to stay neutral at such a time to not offend either side."

"Neutrality is enough." A cold light flashed through Chao Xin's eyes. "Neutrality at this time is making things worse for Mo Cloud Sea!"

"Mo Cloud Sea will not be able to escape this time!" Lin Qian said, and his expression became excited.

Mo Cloud Sea was his great worry!

“Tian Huan’s envoy went to see the sect leader,” the subordinate reported in a low voice.

Zhong De’s scar-covered face was like granite. “What did they say?”

The first person that Tian Huan’s envoy came to see was Zhong De. However, Zhong De had refused the meeting. Zhong De was an experienced person. This person came to Xi Xuan yet the first he met with was not the sect leader but Zhong De. Their intentions were malicious, wanting to spark internal discord.

If the sect leader didn’t know that he only had three years left to live, it would be hard for him not to become suspicious at this time.

“They said that Mo Cloud Sea will not be able to finish the remaining shen equipment and they are willing to provide shen equipment.” The subordinate reported in detail, “They said that these shen equipment have been specially designed by them for Xi Xuan. Also, they are willing to sign an alliance agreement with us to not fight. Also, if Kun Lun invades Xi Xuan, Tian Huan will definitely announce war against Kun Lun. This agreement is for ten years.”

Zhong De had people around the sect leader and naturally learned all this.

“And then?” Zhong De is expressionless.

“The sect leader did not respond and said to meet again in a few days,” the subordinate said.

“Sect Leader has been persuaded,” Zhong De said coolly.

As expected by Zhong De, on that night, the sect leader came to Zhong De’s camp.

“What does Uncle Zhong think about Xi Xuan allying with Tian Huan?” the sect leader did not waste words and headed straight into the topic.

The matter of buying shen equipment was a minor matter.

“What does Sect Leader think?” Zhong De asked expressionlessly in response.

The sect leader said, “I feel that this may work. We allied with Mo Cloud Sea to guard against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. If we ally with Tian Huan, it is undoubtedly more beneficial and we can gain ten years of peace.”

Zhong De listened expressionlessly, but he was slightly surprised inside. He had originally thought the other would be bewitched by the envoy and hadn’t thought that the sect leader also foresaw that

the alliance would only survive for ten years.

“If we have ten years, our Xi Xuan will be able to recover. This way, we may be able to vie for the world!” A hint of excitement flashed through the sect leader’s eyes.

Ten years!

If he had ten years, the sect leader was confident that Xi Xuan could rise again based on their foundations. At that time, without Zhong De, he would be in power alone

A hint of disdain flashed through Zhong De’s eyes. However, the excited sect leader did not notice it.

“I do not agree,” Zhong De said slowly.

It was as though a bucket of cold water had been poured on the sect leader’s head. He was stunned where he stood, looking dazedly at Zhong De. A moment later, he asked in disbelief, “Why does Uncle Zhong not agree?”

He didn’t understand why Uncle Zhong would not agree. He said urgently, “Uncle Zhong, are you afraid that they will break the alliance? They said that they are willing to make a sect leader oath.”

The oath of a sect leader was something that could not be broken for any sect. Because once the sect leader oath was broken, all of

the sect would be affected. The xiuzhe of the entire sect would be weakened in power.

In history, there had never been an example of a sect leader oath being broken.

“I do not agree.” Zhong De said expressionlessly and then turned to leave.

The sect leader of Xi Xuan was dumbstruck where he stood.

“Daren, why do you not agree?” Zhong De’s subordinate asked in puzzlement. He had helped Zhong De guard the Abyss Fiend Prison for many years, and was highly trusted by Zhong De.

He felt it was strange. From every angle, allying with Tian Huan was beneficial for Xi Xuan.

Zhong De seemed to not hear it. Like stone, he gazed at the distant darkness.

Chapter 812 – The Chief Tower

Zuo Mo and A Gui stared into each other's eyes.

A Gui's wooden face moved stiffly. Her misty eyes seemed to focus. The feeling that Zuo Mo felt when he saw A Gui's eyes recover life under his gaze could not be described!

For some reason, a strong warmth filled his heart, and his nose felt sore.

Was this fate?

Zuo Mo looked dazedly at A Gui, and allowed the tears to fall.

“Young Master”

A hand reached towards his face and wiped his tears for him. A Gui's eyes glowed like the brightest of stars, and her murmurs the most beautiful music in the world

“Young Master, don't cry A Gui will forever protect Young Master”

The young female's voice carried a thread of rawness and clumsiness but it was filled with her innocent heart just like in their childhood.

Zuo Mo felt as though he could not control his emotions. Tears blurred his vision. He tried to grin, to make himself look like he was smiling. He used his hands to roughly wipe away the tears on his face. Looking at the figure of the young female in his sight that was still slightly blurry, he said loudly, “Nonsense! Do not underestimate your young master! Now it is time for Young Master to protect you! I’m telling you, Young Master is very very strong now! Kun Lun, Tian Huan, they will be beaten like dogs by your young master!”

A Gui looked serenely at Zuo Mo, her lively nimble eyes filling with warmth and faint bashfulness.

There was nothing that motivated Zuo Mo more than A Gui’s awakening.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was full of energy and power. If Lin Qian was in front of him, he would carry the Anti Dragon Claw and howl as he beat Lin Qian like a dog.

Having broken free of the Undying Shen Punishment’s restrictions, A Gui’s strength reached an astounding power.

Zuo Mo asked A Gui how she had broken free of the Undying Shen Punishment. A Gui had a puzzled expression. It had been too long since A Gui spoke. As a result, in both expression and speech, she was slightly stiff.

As long as A Gui was free

So happy he was about to go insane, Zuo Mo was like a wasteland beast filled with energy and unprecedented motivation. He wanted to tear down this entire ocean.

However, not everyone was wasteland beast. Everyone needed to meditate to recover shen power.

Three days later, Wei Sheng Shixiong opened his eyes. Following him, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li and the others also opened their eyes. By the time everyone had recovered, five days had passed.

When everyone saw A Gui smiling and standing bashfully next to Zuo Mo, they were astounded.

Was this the same brutal, ruthless, and cold-blooded A Gui?

The strong reversal in personality shocked them for a long time before they recovered. Only the Little Ones came over without hesitation, still close to A Gui.

The seal scripts in the sky above the King's Forbidden City were much fainter. After being continuously attacked for five days, their expenditure was astounding.

However, this kind of consumption was worth it. Everyone's shen power had recovered to their maximum, and this caused them to be full of confidence.

Zuo Mo who had been waiting impatiently waved his arm. "Let's

go!”

Everyone formed the formation again and travelled between the storm.

Everyone had learned from the previous experience and were more skilled at passing through the storm.

They flew for seven days.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo’s eyes lit up. He pointed forward and shouted, “Look, there!”

Through the rain and hail, they saw a small black dot in the distance. Everyone became refreshed and they sped up.

When they flew closer, the blurry shadow became clear. It was a set of bronze gates. The gates stood alone above the ocean. The surroundings were calm winds and bright sun. A ray of sunlight travelled through the dark clouds and shone off the bronze gates.

They were finally about to leave this damned place!

Everyone was excited. Who would have thought that they had suffered for twenty three days in this body of water!

Twenty three days!

When they passed through the storm and flew in front of the copper door, everyone had a smile on their face.

Pushing open the bronze gates, a long passageway appeared in front of them.

Everyone was on alert and carefully entered the passageway. Unexpectedly, there were no defenses in the passageway. However, the passageway was longer than they imagined. They walked for a long time before they saw light up ahead.

Flying out of the passageway, a tall tower that reached the clouds appeared in front of them.

“Up there!” The Ghost Mist Child shouted joyfully, “This is the Chief Tower! The shen device nucleus is up there!”

Hearing this, everyone was energized. Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly, “Let’s go up!”

The group flew upwards.

The Chief Tower was tall, so tall it surpass imagination. They flew through the astral wind and still hadn’t reached the top of the Chief Tower. Flying upwards like this took a great amount of shen power.

None of them had flown so high before.

Everyone's expression became solemn.

Soon, the weakest guards slowed down. They panted and didn't have the energy to fly upwards. They were about five to six hundred li from the ground. While they had strong minds, they couldn't help but pale.

Even flying with a sword, no one would fly so high.

The wind was like knives.

The higher it was, the stronger the wind.

Zuo Mo saw this and said, "Go down, and wait for us below."

Finishing, they continued to fly up.

The wind high up became even strong. Zuo Mo and the others had to use shen power. The wind created sparks when it hit their protective shields. The wind here was packed. From afar, the group looked like a swarm of meteors flying upwards and drawing a tail of sparks behind them.

The faster they passed through, the sooner they would be safe.

Everyone gathered their power and furiously headed upwards.

Boom!

Everyone suddenly felt the pressure ease. The sparks around them all disappeared. They had passed through the wind layer!

Everyone looked down curiously. The wind layer was extremely thick. Anyone weak would be torn to pieces by the strong wind high up.

Zuo Mo and the others possessed strength but if there was no matter, no one would be so bored as to take a stroll in the strong wind layer.

Void, endless void. In this void, the sun and the stars appeared together. Everyone was attracted by the wondrous scene in front of them. So in the sky up high, it was like this.

Without the wind, everyone's worries were eased.

They raised their heads. They still could not see the top of the Chief Tower. Everyone inhaled in shock.

“Continue the charge!” Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and flew out along the Chief Tower. The others did not hesitate and followed closely. They continued to fly upwards.

Yet everyone was filled with shock. A tower that was ten

thousand li tall!

What great work of labour was this!

How strong had the creator of the Totem Coliseum been?

Fifteen thousand li!

When they flew to a height of fifteen thousand li, everyone finally saw the enormous shadow covering them. That top of the tower was enormous. Everyone became nervous. Even Wei Sheng had a slightly nervous expression. The power represented by a tower fifteen thousand li tall surpassed any sect.

No one knew what was at the top of the tower.

But at this time, no one would retreat.

“Everyone, be careful.” Zuo Mo’s nerves were also tensed.

Everyone slowed down as though they were facing a great enemy. They slowly flew towards the outskirts. The area around the tower was enormous. They had to fly to the edges of the tower top in order to get to the top of the tower.

When everyone flew to the edges of the tower top and then flew upwards, they stretched out their necks.

They were all shocked by the scene in front of them.

This was an enormous and flat stage, a large stage that could hold tens of thousands of people sleeping on the ground. The ground was as smooth as a mirror without any marks. It was smoothly polished as though it was a piece of stone that had been cut open in the middle.

Star lights in the billions gathered on the stage that turned into a thick pillar of light that shot towards the center of the stage.

When they flew up, what they saw was this mirror-smooth stage and a pillar of star light that hung down from the firmament. Star power, counted in the billions, were mostly as thin as hair or invisible to sight. Only a few of the stars formed faint rays of light that came down.

But when these minuscule rays of light gathered in the billions, it was astounding strong!

Zuo Mo was the first to recover from the astounding scene. He could feel the thick power of the stars from far away but his obsession with treasure caused him to quickly refocus!

There was something in the thick pillar of star light!

“There’s something in the pillar!” Zuo Mo shouted. Everyone seemed to wake up and stared at the pillar. There was something flickering in and out of view inside the pillar of star light.

The scene in front of them was so stunning. Every piece represented terrifyingly great power.

Chief Tower, the mirror stage, the pillar of star light!

All of them were masterworks, and needed uncanny skill.

So terrifying.

Seeing their goal in sight, the reverence they felt did not decrease but increased. If someone this powerful set up jinzhi, if they just touched it, they would most likely turn into dust.

Everyone was experienced and knew that at times like this, they had to be even more careful. Looking at the distance, Zuo Mo's mind shifted, and he turned to ask Qing Xiao for the Green Pulse String.

The Green Pulse String was long enough to reach it without stepping on the stage.

There were too many strange things about this stage. If he didn't have to step on it, it was better not to.

Zuo Mo's wrist shook and the Green Pulse String shot towards the central pillar of the stage like a nimble snake.

A strange feeling came from the other end. Zuo Mo was overjoyed.

It worked!

Gritting his teeth, Zuo Mo ignored everything else. The Green Pulse String was pulled, and it shot back at him with what was inside the pillar of light.

Boom!

Zuo Mo's action seemed to have poked the hornet's nest.

The pillar of star light responded to the disappearance of the thing inside. It melted like snow from the end of the pillar of light.

Zuo Mo and the others that were afraid of the effects had moved away long ago.

Crack crack crack!

The surface of the mirror started to crack. Terrifying cracks appeared on the stage.

Boom-om-om!

The cracking did not show any signs of stopping. It headed down

destructively along the Chief Tower.

Under the wide gazes and open mouths of Zuo Mo's group, this tall tower that was fifteen thousand li tall cracked inch by inch and collapsed!

Chapter 813 – Allies

When Zuo Mo's group escaped from the ruins, the ruins behind them had completely collapsed. Shattered fragments of stone flew and floated in air as though they were weightless.

The stones stretched out for thousands of li and looked like a thick and low-hanging cloud.

The Lotus Sutra Temple disciples that had been waiting near the ruins were stunned by the sudden collapse.

Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader changed expression. The scene in front of her was too astounding. Had Zuo Mo encountered great danger? The more she thought, the uglier her expression became. At this time, if something happened to Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea was over. Unlike other sects, Lotus Sutra Temple did not have many choices left to them. Lotus Sutra Temple had just burned their ties with Kun Lun and Tian Huan could only live if they sided with Mo Cloud Sea.

She might have regrets, but she was not an ordinary person. She knew that saving the other was her only choice as Mo Cloud Sea was in great danger at this moment. She was already tied with Mo Cloud Sea, prospering and declining together.

After learning that Mo Cloud Sea lacked materials, she had transported a batch of materials to Mo Cloud Sea.

But Lotus Sutra Temple was too small, and did not have any

outstanding abilities to produce materials. The other sects, afraid of Tian Huan, did not sell materials to her.

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was burning in urgency but Zuo Mo and the other had not come out. She waited outside the entrance of the ruins in order to see Zuo Mo as soon as possible.

When the sect leader saw the figures of Zuo Mo and the others, she finally sighed in relief.

“Let’s go!” she said urgently.

Zuo Mo saw the urgency of the sect leader and immediately realized that something must have happened. “What is it?”

“We’ll speak on the way.” The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple flew out first.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo did not linger and followed immediately. Everyone else knew that something had happened and the mood of the group became heavy.

When Zuo Mo heard the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple explaining the situation, his heart continued to sink. He immediately ran into the sea of consciousness and asked when he found Pu Yao and Wei. “Why didn’t you tell me?” He knew that Pu Yao definitely knew long ago. With Pu Yao’s strength, he was able to connect to the Ten Finger Prison from within the ruins.

“What’s the use in telling you?” Pu Yao snorted.

Zuo Mo was speechless, unable to think of a response. He had been in the ruins surrounded by danger at the time. If he had been distracted even in the slightest, then he would have died in the ruins.

Zuo Mo relaxed his tone, his brow creased, “What solutions do you have?”

“These are the suggestions that Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue gave us.” Pu Yao threw over a ball of light.

Zuo Mo received it and countless words flew through his mind.

Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue’s suggestions were to the point. First was to push out stronger shen equipment to increase Mo Cloud Sea’s fame. Second was to see if they could advertise shen equipment to the mo and the yao. Mo Cloud shen equipment was most suitable for Mo Cloud system shen power, and was the primary shen equipment of Mo Cloud Sea. However, the mo shen power and the yao shen power were completely different. If they could make shen equipment of these two types, it would definitely be welcomed. Third was to attempt to purchase materials from the mo and yao realms. This way, they could avoid the sanctions of Tian Huan. Fourth was to increase ling farming on the forty four newly conquered jie to increase production of materials.

Zuo Mo read through carefully and was slightly reassured. It had

to be said that these suggestions were all good. If they could follow these suggestions, they could break Tian Huan's monopoly of the xiuzhe world. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea had expanded to one hundred and thirteen jie. While this could not compare to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, it could be considered large.

“Follow these suggestions, have Golden Crow Camp start work.” Zuo Mo thought of Golden Crow Camp and then suddenly thought of Xi Xuan's astounding large shen equipment order. Based on the present situation, the order was in danger

Wait!

Xi Xuan!

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

He suddenly realized that the crux of the entire matter was not all the supplies, but Xi Xuan's alliance! From the breakdown in the supply chain, stealing their market share, all of this was like a chain tightening on their necks. While they would feel suffocated, it would not be immediately fatal.

What was truly fatal was a change in Xi Xuan's attitude!

Xi Xuan was the most important point. If Xi Xuan sided with the enemy, they would immediately be surrounded on three sides! The first to fall would be the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The five sects that were still resisting now would have to submit to Kun Lun and

Tian Huan.

Would Xi Xuan change sides!

Zuo Mo's head was a mess. He was one of the few that knew that Zhong De only had three years left to live! Would Xi Xuan change sides? If Kun Lun and Tian Huan agreed to an alliance, then definitely! If they allied with Kun Lun and Tian Huan, they could follow the two factions and divide the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and Mo Cloud Sea. The declining Xi Xuan might be able to turn the situation around. He could see this, and he didn't believe that Xi Xuan couldn't see it.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's expression became ugly.

Finding a remote location, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple said, "Yuan Hao said for you to immediately contact him after coming out."

Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He knew that the more urgent the situation, the more he had to remain calm.

————

"Tian Huan made a great move!" Gu Liang Dao shook his head and said, his expression worried, "This time, Brother Zuo is probably in trouble."

Shuang Yu's expression was also serious. He said, "Is there no way of solving this?"

Xiao was at the side with a terrible expression.

"The crux is Xi Xuan." Gu Liang Dao's face imperceptibly twitched. These two words would always easily pierce his heart. The twitch was so minute that even Shuang Yu didn't detect it. Gu Liang Dao's expression was dark but his tone calmed. "Zhong De only has three years, more accurately, slightly more than two years. Without Zhong De's support, the death of Xi Xuan is just a matter of time. The people from Xi Xuan can definitely see this. If they ally with Tian Huan, this is a rare chance for Xi Xuan."

Shuang Yu was slightly puzzled. Mo Cloud Sea who had seemed to be prospering just a few days ago seemed to be suddenly surrounded by enemies, and was also at the end of its tether!

"Send materials to Mo Cloud Sea, as much as we have," Gu Liang Dao said.

Xiao did not waste words. "Yes!" He said rapidly. "We also have some extra money and can buy some materials."

"Send them all!" Gu Liang Dao waved his hand.

Xiao nodded. He didn't speak and turned to leave quickly.

Shuang Yu raised his face to look at Gu Liang Dao.

“While it is minuscule, we should do as much as we are able.” Gu Liang Dao had a determined expression. “No matter if it is for the common good or for ourselves, we cannot watch as Mo Cloud Sea falls.”

A light flashed through Shuang Yu’s eyes. “What are we going to do?”

He was unusually respectful of his brother. Seeing Gu Liang Dao’s spirited expression, he was similarly fearless. This was also why he followed Gu Liang Dao and did not stay at Xi Xuan.

“Kill Tian Huan!” Gu Liang Dao’s gaze was sharp as he said.

In the mirage, Yang Yuan Hao had a tired expression. The pressure he had been under in this period of time was unimaginable. The five large sects that had been of one mind began to have differing opinions after seeing Tian Huan’s fierce attacks and Mo Cloud Sea’s dilemma.

Compared to the fighting on the battlefield, internal fighting made his mind feel even more tired.

“Brother Zuo, you have been well since we last met.” Even at this time, Yang Yuan Hao’s speech and conduct was flawless. His

handsome face recovered its usual calm.

“It is not well, it is great trouble.” Zuo Mo grimaced.

Yang Yuan Hao grinned but his expression quickly became stern. “The situation is truly terrible. According to the information new got, Tian Huan’s envoys have already reached Xi Xuan. The conditions they set are very detrimental to us.”

“What conditions?” Zuo Mo asked.

“Sect leader oath for a defensive pact. Tian Huan will have a duty to help Xi Xuan fend off other attacks. In other words, if Xi Xuan is attacked, Tian Huan will have to announce war on the other. For ten years!” Yang Yuan Hao’s expression was terrible.

Zuo Mo was not too surprised. Tian Huan had been so fierce in their opening moves, how could their killing move be soft? He laughed. “Tian Huan really thinks highly of Mo Cloud Sea, they are willing to pay the price of not touching Xi Xuan for ten years.”

“Yes! Tian Huan has an expert directing them.” Yang Yuan Hao nodded and a hint of admiration flashed through his eyes. “But I have to admit that their move is beautiful, and we are very discomforted.”

Zuo Mo asked, “How’s the situation on your side?”

“Not very good!” Yang Yuan Hao shook his head. “They are

fighting a lot. The majority are remaining neutral, these short-sighted people!”

Having this proven, Zuo Mo was even more calm. This was within his prediction.

“What do you plan on doing?” Yang Yuan Hao looked at Zuo Mo.

He was filled with curiosity. Facing such a situation, what would Zuo Mo, who had produce miracles, do?

From a long time ago, he had paid attention secretly to the master of Mo Cloud Sea who did not seem very outstanding. In his view, the rise of Mo Cloud Sea was a spectacular legend yet was reliant on chance. But there was a person that attracted his attention, the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo.

Examining Zuo Mo’s history, he found to his shock that Zuo Mo had never truly lost. Zuo Mo was like an undying juggernaut. He would also successfully flip the situation when people thought that all hope was lost, and would take a bite of the richest spoils!

One time was luck, but multiple times, that was not luck.

So when Yang Yuan Hao found that Mo Cloud Sea was in an unprecedented situation, he was under pressure but he was also curious.

In such a terrible situation, what would Zuo Mo do?

“What would you choose?” Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head and asked.

“Me?” Yang Yuan Hao had a surprised expression. He perceptively detected the importance of Zuo Mo’s sentence. Zuo Mo said “you” and not “your side.”

“Yes, you!” Zuo Mo emphasized the word “you.” He looked directly at Yang Yuan Hao and said calmly, “Your situation is bad as well. After this matter, discord will have been sown. There will be a divide between the five great sects. Just relying on Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple, you cannot do a thing. They can side with Tian Huan or Kun Lun, but what will you do?”

“Siding with them is not a bad matter.” Yang Yuan Hao shrugged.

“And then?” Zuo Mo stared at him, each word hitting his heart. “You will be marginalized, then alongside the rest of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, become cannon fodder for Tian Huan and Kun Lun. Don’t say it won’t happen, you understand them as well. Their traditions are deeply rooted, they are strong internally. You will never be able to squeeze into their inner circle. To them are there any cannon fodder better than you?”

The speech caused Yang Yuan Hao’s expression to shift, and the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple behind Zuo Mo seemed to make a decision.

“At least, I will live longer.” Yang Yuan Hao raised his head and shot back, “Worry about yourself first and about how to stay alive!”

Zuo Mo did not speak but just a cold and sharp smile.

Chapter 814 – Hostage

“He’s crazy! He wants to pull us all down with him to the grave!” Xi Xuan Sect Leader’s furious shriek echoed in the secret room. He almost could not believe that Zhong De had unexpectedly refused to ally with Tian Huan. He really could not imagine any reason that Zhong De would have!

Didn’t he know that he would only live for two more years?

Or because he knew he would not be living for long, he wanted to have everyone die with him? This madman! Yes, this was definitely it!

The sect leader of Xi Xuan was filled with terror. This madman could do anything now. If he wanted everyone to die with him, then he would definitely do it!

Why?

The sect leader of Xi Xuan could not understand. But in his eyes, Zhong De was a madman, one that could do anything.

Originally, he had hid his strength and bided his time. All of the things he done, he did not conceal from Zhong De because he knew that Zhong De only had three years left to live. Xi Xuan would end up his in the end. Even if the Tian Huan envoys visited Zhong De first, he was displeased but he kept his calm.

Without Zhong De, Xi Xuan would immediately collapse.

What he was most worried about was not Zhong De's in power, but what would happen to Xi Xuan after Zhong De died? He was furiously searching for young talent. He hoped to find a successor to Zhong De. His fear of death gnawed at his soul day and night, and he woke up countless times from nightmares.

Suddenly, Tian Huan had caused him to see ten years of peace!

A whole ten years!

He did not have to live in fright all the time. Ten years! He would have enough time to slowly search and uncover new geniuses. Xi Xuan was a large sect, how could they not have geniuses? If he had enough time, he could do it.

At that time, he would be the true master of Xi Xuan, the true sect leader of Xi Xuan!

But this hope that came from the hope was smashed ruthlessly by Zhong De, that bloodthirsty madman.

“Sect Leader, this is a rare opportunity!” A confidant of the sect leader, Ban Xia, came forward and said, “Use the death of Mo Cloud Sea to buy ten years of peace for us, what is there to hesitate about? If we form the alliance, we can buy shen equipment from Tian Huan. Tian Huan and us will ally against Kun Lun, this is a true equilibrium of three powers.”

Ban Xia was a true confidant who had grown up with him. He had gone to Ban Xia to plot and commit many schemes.

The sect leader said dispiritedly, “The madman will not agree, what is to be done? If we rebel, he will kill us!”

Ban Xia lowered his voice. “We cannot deal with him, but other people can.”

“You mean?” The sect leader suddenly raised his head and said in a trembling voice.

“Since Zhong De is the biggest problem, then we will eliminate this problem!” Ban Xia’s tone was dark as he made a cutting motion with a vicious expression. “Tian Huan’s intentions are clear, they have finally acted. Mo Cloud Sea is their biggest enemy. For Mo Cloud Sea, they are willing to do anything.”

“This” The sect leader’s mind shook and his expression wavered.

“We can imply to Tian Huan, they will naturally think of a way. We only need to give them some secret aid. Once the head is cut off, Sect Leader can step forward to take control of the situation and it will stabilize.” Ban Xia said gravely, “Also, we can push this onto Mo Cloud Sea.”

It had to be said that Ban Xia’s plan had a high possibility of

success. If Tian Huan sent out a top expert, and with them working from inside, the possibility of success was high.

Hesitation flashed across the sect leader's face. "But if Zhong De is dead, what do we do if Kun Lun and Tian Huan go back on their word and attack us?"

A matter like this could not be written down. If this was leaked, he would be overthrown as sect leader! Also, Zhong De was one of his greatest bargaining chips. Tian Huan and Kun Lun were wary because of Zhong De's existence.

Once Zhong De was gone, Xi Xuan would become a piece of fat meat without any ability to defend itself. It was unknown if Tian Huan would hold to their previous agreement at that time. If Tian Huan did not abide by the agreement, then Xi Xuan would be in danger.

Ban Xia was also flummoxed by this problem. After some thought, his eyes suddenly lit up. "We can have Tian Huan's Li Xian Er be our hostage! Li Xian Er is the granddaughter of Tian Huan's sect leader, and the leader of the younger generation of disciples. She is equivalent to Kun Lun's Lin Qian. Tian Huan will definitely not allow anything to happen to Li Xian Er. If Tian Huan is willing to send us Li Xian Er as a hostage, it means that they are sincere."

The sect leader's expression eased. This was a good plan. But he thought of another problem. Shaking his head, he said, "Which of us can match Li Xian Er's strength? It is too dangerous to have someone like this be a hostage!"

Ban Xia was full of intelligence. He smiled and said, “Sect Leader, you forgot we have a wondrous place.”

“What place?” The sect leader stilled.

“Fiend Abyss Jail!” Ban Xia said a term that had long been forgotten.

The sect leader’s eyes suddenly lit up.

————

Receiving the message that the sect leader of Xi Xuan had secretly sent, the higher levels of Tian Huan were stuck in a dilemma.

Xi Xian’s demand was simple. They wanted a hostage, and they wanted Li Xian Er. This was not something that they could decide. Li Xian Er was the granddaughter of the Sect Leader, and the most talented disciple of the younger generation. Her future was limitless and it was very likely that she would become the next sect leader.

This was not the only factor. Mu Shuang, one of the ten great battle generals and a significant person in the sect, and Gongye Xiao Rong who was also thought to possess top battle general level strength, opposed this fiercely.

This party could not be dismissed.

But there were those that agreed, for example, one of the ten great battle generals, Mi Nan.

Mi Nan was ranked third among the ten great battle generals, under only Xue Dong and Zhong De. He ranked even above Mu Shuang at seventh. He was one with real and great power in Tian Huan. Also, the Mi Family was a traditionally powerful family within Tian Huan. In almost every generation, they had someone in a position of power.

The Mi Family had a near monopoly on Tian Huan's materials business and was extremely wealthy. Due to this, the Mi Family wanted to kill Mo Cloud Sea more than everyone else. In these years as Mo Cloud Sea had risen, the Mi Family's business had suffered greatly.

Mi Nan was influential within Tian Huan. He was sixty eight this year, at the prime of his life. The battalion he led was the strongest battalion of Tian Huan, the only battalion with [Tian Huan] in the name, the [Heaven Fate Hoop]!

Mi Nan was extremely skilled and a group of able people gathered around him. He could be considered the sect major power inside Tian Huan.

The biggest faction in Tian Huan was, of course, the Tian Huan's Sect Leader's faction. The sect leader was peaceful in personality but fair in his conduct. Everyone respected him. Adding on that he

had the support of the Chief Elder, a supreme existence, behind him, no one dared to oppose him.

Mu Shuang was one of the ten great battle generals, but the faction behind him was not as strong as Mi Nan's. Mu Shuang was usually concerned with battles, and didn't have any interest in the affairs of the sect.

Gongye Xiao Rong had influence among the disciples. While he was not as respected as he had been before he had been defeated by Gongsun Cha, he was still respected for struggling and returning from the deadly situation.

So when Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were united in opposition, their voices could not be ignored.

The two sides fought fiercely.

Mi Nan's side thought that Xi Xuan would not dare to harm Li Xian Er. Li Xian Er would be a hostage but not in danger. If she could complete Tian Huan's alliance with Xi Xuan, Tian Huan would be in an undefeatable position. Otherwise, with Mo Cloud Sea competing with them in forging, and being weaker offensively than Kun Lun, Tian Huan's future was in danger."

The opposition claimed that Tian Huan had not reached the point that it needed to send a core member of the sect, like Li Xian Er, to act as hostage. It would be good to eliminate Mo Cloud Sea but there was no need to pay such a great price. Also, they thought that Tian Huan was stronger than Mo Cloud Sea and they should

not fear competing with Mo Cloud Sea. Like right now, when Tian Huan moved, they had the upper hand. In terms of overall strength, Mo Cloud Sea wasn't on the same level as Tian Huan.

The two sides fought. Because it was concerning his granddaughter, the sect leader could not express an opinion. The chief elder who could make the decision was resting with his eyes closed in silence.

Suddenly, Li Xian Er stepped out and said calmly, "I am willing to go."

The hall immediately quieted.

Gongye Xiao Rong's expression was panicked. He was about to speak when Li Xian Er gave him a comforting expression.

"I'm willing to go. Actually, everyone knows that the risk is not high. Also, even if there is risk, I still think we should agree to Xi Xuan's demand. Because Mo Cloud Sea was more dangerous than Xi Xuan and filled with more life."

Li Xian Er's beautiful face was as calm as water. Her usual mischievousness had disappeared, and her voice echoed in the hall.

"I've seen Zuo Mo, I have interacted with them, I know how strong they are. An opponent like this should not be underestimated. This kind of chance is rare. If we can grab it, we can eliminate a great problem forever. Also, do not forget about

Kun Lun.”

“We all know that we are a level below Kun Lun in terms of offensive power. If we and Kun Lun are the only ones left, the ones to fall in the end will be us.”

The hall was silent. Everyone was stunned by Li Xian Er’s words. Mi Nan, Mu Shuang, and Gongye Xiao Rong did not have good expressions. What Li Xian Er was saying were things that people usually discussed in secret but no one had ever talked about it publicly.

“What is our advantage? Money! We are richer than Kun Lun! This is our greatest weapon. We should spread our money to buy and recruit other factions. We need allies. If we have to fight against Kun Lun, we need allies. Xi Xuan is the most suitable ally. They have vast territory, and a great population. Once Zhong De is eliminated, there will not be any person in control with any real power. They can only rely on us. We will provide them with shen equipment, with all kinds of fluff. They can outfit enough battalions to help us fight against Kun Lun. An enormous amount of cannon fodder. This is what Tian Huan needs. Also, Mo Cloud Sea’s existence will only weaken us. We have to fight them for materials, for market share. This will make Tian Huan poor. Without money, we cannot recruit other factions. We will lose our greatest weapon, we will be in danger.”

Li Xian Er’s words were firm.

Chief Elder opened his eyes at this time and showed admiration. He slowly said, “All of you do not think as clearly as a little girl.

After returning from this mission, you will become the next sect leader.”

The chief elder announced his decision.

Chapter 815 – Yang Yuan Hao's Dilemma

Zuo Mo was very surprised when he received the message.

Zhong De sent a message inquiring about the shen equipment and also sent along a large shipment of materials.

This message did not mention Tian Huan at all but expressed Zhong De's thoughts. Zhong De had not agreed to Tian Huan! Zuo Mo had to say that he was very shocked when he received the news. He really could not think of why Zhong De had chosen him.

Even the stupidest person could see that the benefits of choosing Tian Huan were far greater than choosing Mo Cloud Sea.

But Zhong De made an unexpected choice.

Zuo Mo thought hard about why Zhong De had made this choice but after thinking for a long time, he could not think of anything. After asking Pu Yao and confirming that Mo Cloud Sea had received a shipment of materials from Xi Xuan, Zuo Mo's anxiety finally settled. While he did not know what Zhong De was thinking, but it appeared that Zhong De had refused Tian Huan.

Zhong De's refusal of Tian Huan was the best news that Zuo Mo had heard in recent days.

Zuo Mo threw away his puzzlement and started to consider the effects of Zhong De's unexpected choice on Mo Cloud Sea.

Zhong De was the true holder of power in Xi Xuan. His refusal of Tian Huan meant that Tian Huan's strategic intentions were destroyed. Mo Cloud Sea's situation was not as bad as it was previously.

But had the danger been resolved?

Zuo Mo had to admit that Tian Huan's moves had hit Mo Cloud Sea in their weakness. He could feel it, how could Tian Huan not feel it?

Tian Huan's scheme only had one obstacle Zhong De. Zuo Mo put himself in Tian Huan's position and thought. If it was him, what would he do?

Go around Zhong De? Impossible. Zhong De was in control of Xi Xuan at the moment and could not be skirted around.

If Zhong De could not be avoided, there was only one solution, eliminate Zhong De!

Eliminating Zhong De would be eliminating the only obstacle.

Zhong De was a great battle general and heavily protected. How could he be eliminated?

Send an army? Zuo Mo shook his head. The price was too high to

start a war with the second ranked battle general and was famed for his viciousness and bloodthirstiness. If Tian Huan was not dumb, they would definitely not do such a thing.

Then there was only one choice, assassination!

Zuo Mo was startled, his eyes suddenly widening. It definitely would be an assassination! Tian Huan had top experts, and from the information he obtained, the sect leader of Xi Xuan clearly was in agreement to ally with Tian Huan, and would likely act as a spy.

Zhong De was in danger!

Zuo Mo's heart beat wildly!

Yang Yuan Hao had not had a good rest in the past few days. This was very rare for him. His calm and steadiness were his most outstanding traits. He understood himself. No matter what kind of battle it was, he could maintain his calm and stability. The choices he made would never surpass the limits of his ability. He never tried to do anything outside of his abilities.

He was always measured and unhurried. It was as though nothing could disturb his peace of mind.

His strategic vision was not as good as Xue Dong, he was not as decisive as Zhong De, not as experienced as Mi Nan, not as sharp as

Gongsun Cha, and compared to Bie Han, his explosiveness was lacking

Of the ten great battle generals, the one that did not have any unique trait was Yang Yuan Hao.

He seemed to not have any trait that was outstanding yet he could always win. His fighting style was just so. All of his skills were strangely equal, and none were better than any other. Of course, being as well-rounded to such a degree was special in itself. He was the only one.

However, only people that studied Yang Yuan Hao's fighting methods would understand his terrifying nature. What was scariest about Yang Yuan Hao was that he would always make the appropriate choice at the appropriate time.

These choices may not be the best, but they would not be bad. Countless choices formed countless small advantages that would accumulate and, in the end, turn into victory.

Yang Yuan Hao's victories would cause other people to feel hopeless. People that were trapped would not detect when they had started to lose. Steadiness, a hope-robbing steadiness. He almost didn't have a weakness.

But such a calm and steady mind was thrown into chaos by Zuo Mo's words.

What should he do?

He could not disguise his disappointment with the present state of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. While he knew that this alliance would have a short honeymoon, but he was still disappointed when this day came so quickly.

Zuo Mo's words caused some things he did not want to face to surface in front of him.

This was really a dislikable person!

He could not refute Zuo Mo's words. Both Kun Lun and Tian Huan would definitely welcome him. No matter if it was because of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects or himself who was the fifth ranking battle general.

But he also knew that if he sided with Kun Lun or Tian Huan, he could receive good treatment but would definitely be unable to enter the inner circles of the two sects. Kun Lun and Tian Huan were full of talent, and their inner competition was fierce enough. If he, an outsider, tried to squeeze in, he would be unanimously rejected.

The best result would be leading his battalion to guard a base that was not important and live an idle life. The worst case result would be that he and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be turned into cannon fodder and sent into the battlefields with the most fighting.

None of these were things that he wanted. For any battle general, a chance to fight all kinds of factions like right now was a rare chance. Who did not want to accomplish something? Also, Yang Yuan Hao had the ability.

As to cannon fodder, no one was willing to be cannon fodder.

Yang Yuan Hao was not dumb. He naturally understood Zuo Mo's intentions of recruiting him.

Based on the situation, Mo Cloud Sea was actually the most suitable. Mo Cloud Sea had only been founded for a short time, they did not have any well-established local powers. Zuo Mo himself was a reliable person. Also, Mo Cloud Sea was strong but had a small territory. They would definitely expand. This way, he did not need to worry that there would be no wars to fight.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's situation was dangerous right now. If they were the least bit careless, they would lose it all.

Joining Mo Cloud Sea at this time meant that he needed to take on this danger as well. The future was unknown. Even if he was willing to take on the risk, other people may not.

He was not Zhong De, one person who could decide the fate of all of Xi Xuan. He had power, but the one in charge of Thunder Sound Temple was still the sect leader. Would Sect Leader be willing to ally with Mo Cloud Sea right now?

He shook his head. Everyone would want to avoid at this time.

He decided to go and ask the sect leader.

When Yang Yuan Hao saw the sect leader, he did not conceal any of his thoughts and reported everything to the sect leader.

After the sect leader heard this, he closed his eyes and remained silent.

Yang Yuan Hao was silent. He knew that Sect Leader was thinking.

“If Tian Huan succeeds, what do you think the result is?” The sect leader opened his eyes and asked Yang Yuan Hao.

Yang Yuan Hao thought and said, “If Tian Huan succeeds, Mo Cloud Sea will be danger, they will be surrounded and attacked on three sides”

“Mo Cloud Sea’s territory is not connected to them,” the sect leader said coolly.

Yang Yuan Hao stilled and his expression changed slightly. “Then they will first get rid of us!”

“How does our Thunder Sound Temple compare to Kun Lun and Tian Huan?” the sect leader asked.

“As weak as a baby,” Yang Yuan Hao responded.

“In other words, even if we join Tian Huan and Kun Lun, we are not needed, and unimportant,” the sect leader seemed to say to himself.

“Yes.” While he did not want to admit it, Yang Yuan Hao knew that this was the truth.

“How do we compare to Mo Cloud Sea?” the sect leader asked.

“We are greatly inferior,” Yang Yuan Hao’s response was honest.

“How much?” the sect leader asked.

Yang Yuan Hao struggled with this question. After thinking, he said, “Them ten, us three.” After a while, he thought and then added, “Them ten, we two.”

The sect leader did not care and asked directly, “If Lotus Sutra Temple is added?”

“Them ten, us three.”

“In other words, if we join them, our importance is only three out of thirteen.” The sect leader asked, “What if we join Tian Huan and Kun Lun? What is our importance?”

“Not even one in thirteen.” Yang Yuan Hao understood what the sect leader meant but couldn’t resist saying, “However, Mo Cloud Sea is in danger, and can be destroyed at any time!”

“Is it better to give coal in the winter, or give gold to gild the lily?” the sect leader asked.

“But”

“Is there really not a solution?” the sect leader said cryptically. “Your mind is better than ours, Think hard. Does Mo Cloud Sea really not have a solution? If we are added, is there still no chance to turn this around? Think, who, like us, is not willing to see Mo Cloud Sea fall?”

Yang Yuan Hao was stunned where he stood, only one sentence in his mind.

Was there really no solution?

Zuo Mo was never someone that waited around for others to decide his fate.

Ever since he thought of the possibility that Tian Huan would attempt to assassinate Zhong De, Zuo Mo and the others moved.

Undoubtedly, there was nothing else at this time that was more important than protecting Zhong De.

Zhong De's Abyss Jail Battalion was powerful and his protection would not be a problem. However, there was a great problem. He lacked true top experts. This was usually not a problem, but if there was someone on the inside helping his enemies, Zhong De's safety would be questionable.

Zuo Mo's group did not dawdle at all. They travelled day and night at their fastest speed towards Xi Xuan.

They needed to get to Zhong De before the experts of Tian Huan.

If Zhong De did not die, Tian Huan's strategic aim would not be realized. Then this danger to Mo Cloud Sea was not something that could not be overcome. If they then retreated for two years, then they would have enough power to solve all of these problems. Mo Cloud Sea did not lack ling farmers. The unique formation ling fields of Mo Cloud Sea would be able to be spread used across their territories.

The new forty four jie they took was enough to satisfy Mo Cloud Sea's demand for materials.

After two years, their situation would be resolved on its own.

But everything was based on the fact that Zhong De would live until then!

Only a living Zhong De could stop Tian Huan!

For safety, Zuo Mo did not split up his subordinates. The people he took on his journey this time were almost all of the high level fighting forces in Mo Cloud Sea. He had enough confidence to fight against the experts of Tian Huan.

This would be an unprecedentedly hard battle!

The two sides fighting all had reasons that they needed to complete!

Chapter 816 – The Change Among The Yao

It was hard to detect the secret battle between Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea if one did not pay attention. All of the xiuzhe world was in turbulence, yet on the surface, it appeared peaceful.

At this time, the internal conflict of the Yao Council of Elders attracted the attention of the world.

The cause of the matter was because of a speech that the youngest inner council member, Ming Yue Ye, had made at a yao art house.

Ming Yue Ye had given a fervent speech, criticizing the present yao for their relaxed attitude. She used all kinds of examples to illustrate the terrible lives of the yao jie that had ended up in the hands of the xiuzhe.

When the speech was broadcast, all of the yao realm was moved.

In the war there were victories and defeats between yao and xiuzhe. But overall, the xiuzhe had held the upper hand. There were many yao jies who had been conquered, but up until now, no one had mentioned recovering these lost territories. The Council of Elders seemed to have forgotten them.

Until Ming Yue Ye pointed to this scar.

For the yao, the successive losses had been a humiliating and

painful memory. Under the strong suppression of the Council of Elders, the full impact of these realities had been forgotten.

Soon, the news that the Council of Elders had voluntarily given up these jie from the start, and their strategy of accumulating personal armies to guard their own territories was leaked.

The populace was filled with fury!

They could not imagine that the great majority of yao jie which had fallen had been voluntarily surrendered by the Council of Elders! Even now, the Council of Elders did not proactively try to take back the lost territories!

What kind of Council of Elders was this!

At a time when many clans had been forced to move due to the calamities of war, these people only wanted to protect their kinsmen, their wealth, and did not care for the life and death of the people that had been conquered!

No one could accept this cruel reality. The people used all kinds of methods to express their fury, especially those intermediate and small families. Being the first group to be abandoned. They started to move and team up.

Almost all of the yao art houses stopped classes. The young and spirited youths were almost unanimously opposed the Council of Elders.

All of the yao were pulled into an unprecedented whirlpool.

Facing all kinds of accusations, the Council of Elders remained oddly silent. All the major families also maintained their silence. The major families were connected intimately with the Council of Elders. They were beneficiaries so they helped the Council of Elders suppress the chaos occurring locally.

A tragedy occurred.

At a protest event, the battalion responsible for the local public safety had a conflict with the petitioners. Seventy six people were killed!

When this event occurred, all of the yao were shocked.

Even the slowest person realized that a bigger storm was about to come.

When Corps Commander Bing Lan stood up and said the yao should take back the lost yao jie, no matter if it was for the yao that were living there or to make up for past mistakes, it had to be done.

This was the first time the military were expressing their opinion publically!

In reality, the conflict between the military and the Council of Elders had been brewing for a long time. The military had always been discontent with the Council of Elder's conservative and defensive strategy, especially those young battle generals that hoped the yao could also participate in this fight for the world.

The Council of Elder's constant and continuous concessions to the xiuzhe made them feel uncomfortable.

Soon after Corps Commander Bing Lan spoke out, other corps commanders followed suit and spoke out in support of taking back lost territories. Some battle generals even mocked the Council of Elders for being useless. They thought that yao battle generals were not any bit inferior to xiuzhe battle generals. The Council of Elders were afraid without even fighting. This was distrusting the abilities of the military, and it also showed that the Council of Elders had not adjusted to this era of great change.

Past debts and grudges were brought out. The complete annihilation of Ice Frost Corps occurred under Kun Lun's ambush yet the Council of Elders seemed to have forgotten this. More details were uncovered. The only surviving battle general of Ice Frost Corps, the hero Liang Wei who had been honored in the past, had been relieved of his duties and sent back home. The reason for this was that Liang Wei had desired to fight, and take revenge for Ice Frost Corps.

The one who had relieved Liang Wei of his duties was Corps Commander An Shi. Corps Commander An Shi was coincidentally a supporter of the Chief Elder of the Council of Elders.

The Council of Elders received another great blow!

The words of the military became the catalyst of this storm!

The yao world was about to change!

The change among the yao attracted the gaze of the world. Before this, the yao had been thought of the most united faction. The xiuzhe world had been split into the Four Realm Heaven, the mo into even more factions. Only the yao had the Council of Elders that ruled over vast lands. While many people criticized the yao for not having any ambitions to improve, no one dared to look at them.

The Council of Elders had once been seen as a strong existence that would fight Kun Lun and Tian Huan for the world.

However, the actions of the Council of Elders had caused people to lower their expectations of the yao. In terms of shen power, if it wasn't for Ming Yue Ye, no one knew when the Council of Elders would have created the yao shen power. When Ming Yue Ye found the method to merge shen power and spiritual consciousness, she unexpectedly resisted opposition on the council and publicized the basic method.

Countless clans benefited. This earned Ming Yue Ye a great reputation. Supposedly, the Chief Elder had been shocked and angry at Ming Yue Ye's actions. For a long time, Elder Ming Yue Ye had been suppressed.

The other reason the Council of Elders was not favored was because of battle generals. The xiuzhe world was full of battle generals, and the mo territories did not lack them. For both the xiuzhe and the yao, their top battle generals were very young. However, the yao were weak in this area. Most of their corps commanders had been promoted based on their experience. It was rare to see young people at the corps commander level.

The promotion and use of young battle generals had always been heavily obstructed.

And Elder Ming Yue Ye who liked to use young battle generals received the support of young generation of battle generals. Elder Ming Yue Ye daringly promoted Mu Xi to become corps commander, and this filled countless young battle generals with hope. Mu Xi had become the youngest corps commander of the yao and attracted attention.

There was not a lot of conflict over Mu Xi's promotion. Mu Xi's battle with Gongye Xiao Rong had increased her fame and propelled her to become one of the top yao battle generals. In reality, she had become the idol of countless young battle generals.

She was the first yao battle general that had fought with a top xiuzhe battle general and won.

What was interesting was the clan behind Mu Xi. Palace Lake Wood Clan was not a small clan. This clan had a long history and was famed for being able to make correct choices. Its unexpected support of Ming Yue Ye caused her prospects to rise.

Yet how could the fraction represented by the Chief Elder just give up?

Conflicts started to occur locally.

Tragedies started to occur!

The leaders of the protesters died quietly in their homes, being assassinated on the street, elders being ambushed

Public safety was continuously worsening!

Everyone was in danger!

The intelligence on the yao was the easiest to obtain for Zuo Mo. Pu Yao's network was unimaginably strong in this area, and all kinds of intelligence gathered like streams into rivers. After Pu Yao's organization of the details, the entire frame of the matter became clear.

On the road to Xi Xuan, Zuo Mo learned everything that was happening to the yao.

“This woman is so strong!” Zuo Mo could not help but sigh. He knew from their last meeting that Ming Yue Ye was not a friendly

person, but seeing her manipulations like this, he could not help but sigh in shock.

It was clear that this entire string of events had been orchestrated by Ming Yue Ye in secret.

Zuo Mo understood Ming Yue Ye's intentions. Ming Yue Ye wanted to use this method to break out of the endless stalemate for power.

He had seen before that Ming Yue Ye's ambitions would not be small!

But he hadn't thought that her ambitions were so great!

Ming Yue Ye clearly was not willing to slowly wait to be handed power. She clearly could not wait, and the reason that she couldn't was because she saw that these next few years were the most crucial time for fighting for the world!

If this kept on getting delayed, the yao would most likely have not much to do with this fight.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan were becoming stronger by the day, Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao was prospering, the Nether King of the mo had conquered the entire Nether Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was becoming stronger while weaker powers were being constantly destroyed. What was left were the strongest factions.

Battle generals were growing and maturing through these battles.

This caused Ming Yue Ye who had hopes of vying for the world to feel great pressure. The old age of their battle generals, the inactivity of the Council of Elders, their attitudes of enjoyment ...

If everything proceeded normally, she probably would only be able to take power in about a decade. Everyone, including the Chief Elder were in unspoken agreement that she was the successor.

But she could not wait for so long!

Such a vicious, decisive, and ambitious woman!

Zuo Mo knew there would be a great cleansing after a short yet intense full out battle between the two sides. Such an ambitious woman like Ming Yue Ye would not be able to tolerate the existence of a restraint.

She had the upper hand now.

The majority of the military were on her side, the young people were on her side, morality was on her side, fame was on her side, and the so-called righteousness was on her side as well.

After a period of cleansing, the yao would be greatly impacted, but they would be reborn and become a terrifying opponent.

And its leader was such a powerful woman!

A thought could not be suppressed from coming out of Zuo Mo's mind: This woman had to be stopped!

If she united the yao once more

Zuo Mo saw the similarities to Kun Lun on those fanatical yao, a zealotry similar to Kun Lun! The appearance of a new "Kun Lun", how terrifying would that be!

Wait!

The appearance of a new "Kun Lun"

A light suddenly flashed through Zuo Mo's mind. Who was the most afraid of a "New Kun Lun?" Not Mo Cloud Sea, not Tian Huan, it was Kun Lun!

Kun Lun was the most afraid of a fanatical and united a faction like them forming. No one knew better than Kun Lun themselves just how terrifying a power like them was?

Especially when both sides had large amounts of territory bordering each other. A strong yao would directly threaten Kun Lun. The one that had conquered the majority of yao territories had been Kun Lun.

It seemed that he had to find some things for Kun Lun to do!

Zuo Mo knew that right now, all of Kun Lun was focusing on this secret battle between Tian Huan and Cloud Mo Sea. Zuo Mo felt that Kun Lun would be happy to see Tian Huan kill Mo Cloud Sea.

Kun Lun, how could he let them just watch from the side? While everyone else was so busy!

A devious smirk floated at the corner of Zuo Mo's lips.

Chapter 817 – Zhong De's Mad Idea

Soon, all kinds of news about the yao spread in the xiuzhe world.

Ming Yue Ye was described as the strongest woman in yao history. Her actions won her countless praises, and she was thought of as the only hope of the yao prospering again.

The power struggle among the yao immediately became the topic that the people in the xiuzhe world discussed over tea. However, for sects like Kun Lun, what they saw was not just limited to this.

Kun Lun had actually received related intelligence long ago.

Yet the information they had received before had not been so detailed. At the start, they had thought that this was just a normal power struggle. But as more detailed information appeared, their wariness of Ming Yue Ye quickly increased.

If Ming Yue Ye could truly succeed

Then the yao would become even stronger, and would be a great threat to Kun Lun!

Once Kun Lun realized this, they could not sit still. As the strongest in the world, Kun Lun had always thought of the world as their future territory. The yao ruled by Ming Yue Ye was not something that was beneficial for Kun Lun.

The abilities that Ming Yue Ye showed caused Kun Lun to believe that if the yao really came under her leadership, they would quickly transform to become a rival top faction. The present yao, in Kun Lun's eyes, was only a paper tiger. Their threat was smaller than Mo Cloud Sea. This could be seen from the battalions stationed at the borders. The battalions stationed at the border of the yao were not elite.

But the yao had such a strong foundation. It had always maintained its method of rule though the Council of Elders and never had significant infighting. The accumulation and foundations built over thousands of years was astounding. They were not strong now because the higher ranks lacked ambition. Once someone like Ming Yue Ye took power, then the power the yao would display would be terrifying.

At that time, the threat that Kun Lun needed to face would increase drastically.

They could not sit and watch such a thing occur!

While the higher ups in Kun Lun concluded this, the information had come so suddenly there definitely had been people manipulating this from the shadows. But even though they knew someone else was behind this, Kun Lun had to respond. Of all the factions, the one with the most territory bordering the yao was Kun Lun.

This was an open conspiracy.

But Kun Lun's hand was forced.

Small group of Kun Lun's elite started to move towards the yao. At the same time, the secret envoy to meet up with the chief elder also moved.

Kun Lun decided to give Chief Elder their support.

A divided yao Council that was fighting among themselves was one that Kun Lun was happy to see.

————

Zuo Mo threw this problem to one side. For him, the state of the world was something for an overlord like Kun Lun to think about. The urgent problem was to face Tian Huan's attacks.

They disguised themselves, travelling day and night, and finally arrived at Xi Xuan.

On the way, Zuo Mo had sent a message to Zhong De. Zuo Mo finally sighed in relief when he saw Zhong De with his own eyes. Before he reached the other, the enemies still had a chance.

Now, unless all of the top experts of Kun Lun came, they had no chance to assassinate Zhong De in front of him.

When Zhong De saw Zuo Mo, he was not surprised. His

expression was calm. “I thought that you would arrive soon.”

Zuo Mo was shocked but immediately recovered his calm. “Why has Mister Zhong refused Tian Huan?”

Zhong De did not respond. He suddenly said gravely. “Other than Shi Pei, everyone else out.”

No one in the military council made a sound. They all silently left with solemn expressions. Only a youth next to Zhong De did not move. Zuo Mo knew that this person must be the Shi Pei that Zhong De mentioned. It seemed that this was the second-in-command of the Abyss Jail Battalion.

Zuo Mo couldn't resist but examine Shi Pei.

Shi Pei was not very old, about twenty eight or so. He was tall, had cold features, and his face was covered in criss-crossing scars. It could be seen that his original appearance had been very handsome. He stood expressionlessly behind Zhong De like a statue. From beginning to end, he did not move.

Seeing everyone else leave, Zhong De finally spoke. But when he did, Zuo Mo was given a fright.

“Xi Xian is already beyond cure.” Zhong De seemed to be describing something he was not concerned about. His expression did not change at all. “Even with ten more years, Xi Xuan cannot be saved.”

Zuo Mo hadn't thought that Zhong De had such a depressing outlook on Xi Xuan. He was puzzled. "While Xi Xuan has many problems, they have the foundation, with time, there may be a chance."

"No chance." Zhong De shook his head. "Xi Xuan is rotten to the core. They have been ruined for decades, there is no cure. They had stopped training young talents for a long time. I searched all of Xi Xuan and there is none that can be used! To catch up on a few decades is not so simple. If this was a time of peace, and there are no outside threats, ten years, twenty years, then maybe there would be a chance."

"Didn't Tian Huan promise ten years?" Zuo Mo asked curiously. Zhong De's thoughts were actually not very different from what Zuo Mo and the others thought. The training of the younger disciples could not be completed in one or two years. Without ten to twenty years, there was no real effect to be seen. Xi Xuan's lack of talent was caused because it had not placed importance on training young disciples for the past few decades.

A cold sneer appeared on Zhong De's scar-covered face. "Would Tian Huan sincerely want Xi Xuan to grow strong? In their eyes, Xi Xuan is just a great cannon fodder. They will think of all the ways they can for Xi Xuan to be first to use up Kun Lun's strength. Then they will benefit from standing by the side. The present Tian Huan is much stronger than Xi Xuan. Once you are eliminated, Tian Huan will be even stronger. Under Tian Huan's control, Xi Xian doesn't have a chance of fighting back."

Zuo Mo was not persuaded because the present Xi Xuan did not have a chance. In comparison, allying with Tian Huan was more beneficial for Xi Xuan. He didn't believe that Zhong De did not see this.

But why had Zhong De said so much?

Zhong De seemed to know that these words could not persuade Zuo Mo. His eyes were half-lidded as he said lightly, "I plan to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao."

Zuo Mo shook in surprise and then understood!

So this was why!

All of his confusion was resolved. When he knew had learned that Zhong De only had three years to live, Zuo Mo and the others had speculated who Zhong De would choose as the successor.

The most likely was the present sect leader of Xi Xuan. The present sect leader of Xi Xuan wasn't just the legitimate choice, he had also been the one to invite Zhong De to come back into the world. Once Zhong De passed away, if there were no accidents, he would undoubtedly take power again.

Zuo Mo had once thought that Zhong De would try to find Gu Liang Dao and he had tried to connect the two. However, Gu Liang Dao seemed to have completely given up on Xi Xuan.

He hadn't thought, that even in this situation, Zhong De still planned to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao!

Was Zhong De so disappointed with the sect leader of Xi Xuan?

The biggest obstacle to Gu Liang Dao taking Xi Xuan was the Xi Xuan's traditional faction led by the sect leader. When Zhong De had first come back, he had once made a great cleansing of Xi Xuan's ranks. At that time, blood had flowed in rivers. Under the knife, the Xi Xuan's traditional faction had suffered great losses and had to bow their heads. They had leaned towards siding with Zhong De, but Zhong De had ignored them so they had sided with the sect leader of Xi Xuan.

Only the sect leader speaking up had prevented their deaths.

He hadn't thought that Zhong De's butcher knife was only delayed and waiting here. Zuo Mo knew that once Zhong De decided to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao, he would definitely get rid of all obstacles for Gu Liang Dao.

This time, Zhong De would probably remove the sect leader of Xi Xuan as well.

"Big Brother Gu agreed?" Zuo Mo suppressed his shock and asked. In his view, Big Brother Gu had his own thoughts, and would not be easily persuaded.

"No." Zhong De was still expressionless. "But he will agree."

Zuo Mo didn't believe it but he saw that Zhong De was very certain as though he had a way to make Gu Liang Dao agree.

Zuo Mo still didn't quite understand why Zhong De would choose Gu Liang Dao. What he needed to consider now was what changes would occur if Xi Xuan was given to Gu Liang Dao.

"Open the jie map," Zhong De suddenly said to Shi Pei.

Shi Pei expressionlessly opened the jie map of Xi Xuan. On the map, a red line separated Xi Xuan in two.

"I plan to give this part to you." Zhong De's words were astounding.

Zuo Mo wasn't just stunned but completely speechless. Was something wrong with this guy's head? This area was almost one third of Xi Xuan, and contained some important jie.

But after the initial shock, Zuo Mo looked closely. Zhong De might be mad, but he was a person who was very goal-oriented. He seemed mad but he definitely had his own goals.

Eliminating stray thoughts, Zuo Mo saw some things.

This area was not small, but they were all areas bordering Tian Huan. Once Zuo Mo took these jie, than Xi Xuan would not be

threatened by Tian Huan at all. Their only worry was their border with Kun Lun. But after close inspection, Zuo Mo had to sigh at Zhong De's skill. There was a natural defensive jie at the connection to Kun Lun. If there was an elite battalion stationed there, they could block Kun Lun with little risk.

After cutting off their flesh, Xi Xuan would be rid of a great burden. The area they had to defend would shrink greatly, and their resources could be concentrated. And if it really was Gu Liang Dao that took power, Zuo Mo believed that Kun Lun would not be able to break through Gu Liang Dao's defense.

This way, Xi Xuan's torn up defense line would immediately become impenetrable, and their pressure would decrease greatly.

Zhong De was terrifying!

Standing in front of the jie map, Zuo Mo was motionless and deep in thought.

Zhong De closed his eyes in silence.

He had to admit that the lure that Zhong De threw out was too tempting! The present Mo Cloud Sea was only one hundred and thirteen jie, and the area that Zhong De had drawn out was three times bigger than Mo Cloud Sea!

If they could get this area, then the problem of Mo Cloud Sea's supply of materials could almost be all resolved by themselves.

This vast area contained rich ore mines. If they were developed properly, Mo Cloud Sea's strength would expand.

The small size of their territory had become the bottleneck stopping Mo Cloud Sea from going a step further.

In these past six years, Mo Cloud Sea had secretly trained middle-management talent for their expansion strategy. Due to this, there were no problems in terms of manpower. Mo Cloud Sea had the ability to take these things in a short time.

But after swallowing this fat piece of meat, the drawbacks were also very clear. Once they took over this area, the long border would increase the pressure on Mo Cloud Sea. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was a hedgehog with almost no weakness. Any person that attacked would leave bloodied.

This meant that Mo Cloud Sea only needed to maintain a few elite battalions and not enormous numbers of normal battalions.

Such a long border, and it was Tian Huan. This meant that they needed to station large numbers of battalions to deal with the threat of Tian Huan!

Zuo Mo's expression shifted and wavered.

Chapter 819 – Hidden Trump Card

Mist Tribe

Ever since Lan returned to the tribe, the mist people found to their shock that their cultivation speed had suddenly multiplied.

In this region of the mist sea, there didn't seem to be any beasts that could threaten them.

After a transportation formation between the main tribe and the cloud island was opened, it was easy to travel outside the mist sea. The mist people gradually stepped out of the cloud sea and started to interact with the outside world. The young mist people entered schools, learning all kinds of interesting knowledge. The great majority of them entered the battle general school, and the most accomplished among them as Bing Yue.

Bing Yue who had once cried mist people tears had unexpectedly chose the battle general school. The calm and composed demeanor that defined the mist people had lead her to have outstanding results in the battle general school. She became one of the top ranked among the young battle generals of Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha, who managed the battle general school, was full of praise for her.

Information flowed into this isolated tribe. The mist tribe changed constantly. Many of the products of the mist tribe were in demand outside. High grade cloud mist was a good material to

make nimbus clouds, and the use of high grade ice crystals were even more widespread.

Only the mist people had the ability to travel deep into the cloud sea to collect these two materials.

The mist tribe quickly became wealthy and under Lan's direction, the tribe leader Bing Yao made a trip to the cloud island to find Zuo Mo in hopes that Zuo Mo could help them forge a batch of shen equipment suited for the mist people. They were willing to pay all the expenses.

This batch of shen equipment was called the Mo Mist shen equipment.

The Mist Tribe became even stronger. As their living standards increased, the number of new births among the mist people increased greatly as well. The prosperity of the tribe caused the leader, Bing Yao's mouth be stretched in a smile everyday.

A great amount of Lan's power had recovered. As the tribe's lives got better, the tribe's belief in Lan grew even stronger. The resolute belief constantly repaired Lan's damaged body.

Lan's body was completely renewed as the bones of the body were healed. The now complete set of bones had become ice crystal like with a faint blue. If one looked closely, they would find that there were layers of tiny scripts in the light ice crystals. There were thousands of layers of these scripts.

Lan had spent a whole seven years in the deepest part of the cloud sea, absorbing countless ice mist crystals to strengthen this body!

It was finally finished!

Lan was slightly emotional. For totems, time was just a concept but there was still a sense of urgency for the tribe. The mist people tribe was not strong. Even though the development of the tribe had been good recently, and they had grown in population, they were still a small tribe.

As the totem of the tribe, Lan paid more attention to the outside world more than anyone in the tribe.

The tens of thousands of years allowed him to see through the mists. The mist people tribe was too miniscule, even in Mo Cloud Sea. In the entire world, they were even more insignificant.

Lan knew that no other faction would be like Zuo Mo and give them such good benefits with their power. But if he wanted the tribe to receive more living space, better investment in development, they had to contribute their power to Mo Cloud Sea, and become a more important part of Mo Cloud Sea.

It had been Lan's order for Bing Yue to enter the battle general school.

It was a pity that the mist people were too few in number.

Otherwise, they could form a mist people battalion and fight for Mo Cloud Sea. In this era, there was nothing more valuable than service.

However, Lan had started to prepare all this. Once those young mist people who entered the battle general schools grew up, once the tribe had more people, the mist people would be able to create a mist people battalion. One day.

But until that day, all of the duties of the tribe, all the merit they needed to earn, Lan was the only person who could do it.

This was the responsibility that fell on Lan's shoulders as the totem warrior of the tribe.

Also, Zuo Mo and Mo Cloud Sea did not seem to be in a good situation recently

Lan thought about Gongsun Cha's request. After thinking, he immediately made a decision.

A thought covered all of the tribe.

A thought spread in ripples. All of the mist people unconsciously stopped what they were doing. Shock flashed across their faces and then they unhesitatingly sprinted towards the shen temple!

Countless figures flashed through the sky.

Everyone had grave expressions and were silent.

Moments later, everyone in the tribe had gathered outside the shen temple. The tribe leader, Bing Yao, stood at the very front with an expression of barely hidden excitement.

“Open the restricted land!”

An authoritative and cold voice sounded from inside the shen temple into the ears of every mist person.

The mist people present all shook. Shock and excitement rose on their grave faces.

The restricted land!

The mist people’s restricted land, a territory they had guarded for more than ten thousand years!

It was it about to be opened!

A blinding blue light suddenly flew out of the shen temple and shot towards the restricted land.

Moments later, the ground trembled and boomed, the ice mist in the air clinking and rattling.

The mist people were prostrated on the ground with devout expressions.

Lan floated in the air above the shen temple. The figure was just a skeleton, but the authoritative presence shrouded the entire region.

Countless hair-thin rays of blue light appeared in the restricted land and flew towards Lan in the air.

Lan did not look at them and slowly floated down to the ground.

The moment that Lan's feet touched the ground, the blue energies wrapped onto the skeletal body. Starting from the feet, something began to take form. Lan did not seem to feel it and slowly stepped forward, With every step, the endless blue energies took form.

They formed combat boots, greaves, joints

The blue energy started from the toes, and then pushed up and grew along the armor as it materialized.

When Lan walked to the front of the crowd, an exquisite battle armor covered in patterns took form. The battle armor covered all of Lan. The ice blue battle armor seemed to be made from layers of ice crystals and was so breathtakingly beautiful.

What shocked everyone was that the battle armor was slender and curved. It was a female warrior's battle armor!

Lan was actually a female totem warrior!

The blue energy did not stop and continued to take form above Lan's head. An icy blue and transparent umbrella appeared in Lan's hand. The handle of the umbrella seemed to be carved from ice. The ribs of the umbrella were deep blue. There were eighteen ice crystals tied with long blue tassels that dangled from the edge of the umbrella and clinked harmoniously as they swayed.

Wearing battle armor, holding an ice umbrella, Lan seemed to have stepped out of a portrait.

“After sleeping for ten thousand years, you and I are able to once again fighting side by side.”

The voice spoke from behind the mask.

All of the mist people were overcome with excitement. The older mist people cried. Everyone recognized the figure in front of them! That legend that was worshiped in their shen temple, the tale that was told to every generation of mist people, the legendary guardian protector of the mist tribe, the strongest totem warrior in the mist people tribe's history!

No one knew her name, but every mist person could recognize her.

Bing Yao's tears streamed down his face. The god of the mist people, you have never abandoned your clan!

As though she could hear the shout in Bing Yao's mind, a clear icy voice sounded by everyone's ears as through it came from the ancient era.

"I, Lan, the totem of mist, worshiped by the mist people for generations, swear if my soul and body is not deceased, will not dishonor the name of totem and protect the mist people!

Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha walked out of the transportation formation and stepped onto this nondescript cloud island. The cloud island was about two hundred mu and was a pitifully small island in Mo Cloud Sea. There were no seal formations or jinzhi on this little island that was covered in fauna.

There was no need for any jinzhi because living here was a top level shen power expert.

"How come you are here?" the old man looked at Gongsun Cha with surprise and then realized, "You encountered trouble?"

Ever since he was reunited with A Gui, he had decided to stay at Mo Cloud Sea. He liked peace so he found an unpopulated cloud island for himself. Other than going to see A Gui occasionally, he spent all of his time on the island.

“Yes!” Gongsun Cha did not tarry and said briskly. “I have come to ask Mister to fight.”

“Who?” The old man’s eyes widened.

“Tian Huan!” Gongsun Cha responded.

“Oh, I heard you are in a sorry state. I was saying, just letting people beat on you and not retaliating, that’s not that boy’s style!” The old man smacked his lips.

Gongsun Cha had a small smile but did not speak. He could hear the old man’s exasperation. A Gui was faithfully loyal to Zuo Mo and no matter how much the old man did not like Zuo Mo, he couldn’t do a thing.

The old man snorted coldly and showed his missing and yellowed teeth. He said to himself, “I need to show the brat what a true shen power expert is!”

All of Mo Cloud Sea started to move at high speed.

This was the first time Mo Cloud Sea was moving with other factions. Their allies this time was the elite of Gu Liang Dao's faction led by Shuang Yu.

Gongsun Cha had been planning their counter-attack on Tian Huan all this time. However, sending a battalion could not change a secret war. Also, they could not rely on guerilla warfare because Zuo Mo had taken too many experts with him.

So when Gu Liang Dao contacted Gongsun Cha, Gongsun Chao became alert.

If Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea were allied together, they could deal with the problem of experts. Shuang Yu was a top expert. Adding on the old man, the forces could not be dismissed.

But Gongsun Cha did not rashly attack. He knew that there was only one chance for a surprise gambit like this. If they attacked and alerted the enemy, there would not be a chance like this again in the future.

He started to design a detailed plan. In order to have greater effect, he used all of Mo Cloud Sea's intelligence network.

In order to increase their military force, Gongsun Cha even send a request for reinforcement from the mist people tribe.

The good news was that Nan Yue's group had finished their

mission and returned. Qinghua Xue and Xie Shan also came out of seclusion almost at the same time.

Gongsun Cha sighed in relief. The manpower was enough to support this battle plan.

When Lan appeared, Gongsun Cha was also stunned where he stood. Then he was overjoyed and his confidence increased! He had never thought that Lan would participate!

Lan's attention-catching actions caused Gongsun Cha to immediately know her strength—a top shen power expert!

Shuang Yu who had secretly travelled to Mo Cloud Sea was left mouth gaped with eyes wide. Mo Cloud Sea had a hidden top level shen power expert!

The familiar vibrations from Lan's ice blue battle armor caused Shuang Yu to realize this was a shen device raiment!

Mo Cloud Sea had a secret top level shen power expert with a shen device raiment!

For the first time, Shuang Yu had the feeling that Mo Cloud Sea was unfathomable. Then, Shuang Yu believed that their mission this time would succeed! Even they hadn't known that Mo Cloud Sea had hidden such a trump card!

Tian Huan was going to be out of luck!

Chapter 819 – Struggle

Zuo Mo stared at the jie map in front of him with bloodshot eyes.

He had been staring motionlessly at the jie map for almost six hours.

Xi Xuan was a little over eight hundred jie and one third of that was two hundred and-almost three hundred jie. How big was Mo Cloud Sea? One hundred and thirteen jie! If they could take down all this, Mo Cloud Sea could expand to almost four hundred jie!

This number was about to almost two thirds of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects total territories.

But that long and tattered border would cause Mo Cloud Sea's defense to become a big problem

Zhong De was slightly surprised. He had originally thought that when something so great and free was handed to him, Zuo Mo would excitedly agree without hesitation. He hadn't thought that while Zuo Mo was excited, he did not immediately agree.

A territory of almost three hundred jie yet someone would hesitate for six hours!

Zhong De re-evaluated Zuo Mo. He had not underestimated Mo Cloud Sea, he actually had a high opinion of Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea was the ally that Zhong De chose for Gu Liang Dao.

Putting aside Gu Liang Dao's good friendship with Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea's strength was what he thought highly of.

He had other deeper considerations for giving almost one third of Xi Xuan to Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea was stronger than Gu Liang Dao, much stronger. The two would be neighbours. If they were to be allies, they needed to be of similar strength. However, Mo Cloud Sea had a firmer foundation. Once they digested the three hundred jie, they would become even stronger.

A Mo Cloud Sea that was too strong was not beneficial for a developing Xi Xuan.

In Zhong De's view, Gu Liang Dao was strong, but he clearly was not at the same level as Zuo Mo.

This could be seen from the comparison of the two's forces. Of Gu Liang Dao's force, other than himself, only Shuang Yu and Xiao were acceptable. They lacked talents. But Mo Cloud Sea, Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, Zong Ru, a list of names that could blind and awe people. Even someone with such a resolute mind as Zhong De was not willing to become enemies against them.

The long border would drag Mo Cloud Sea into a tedious and difficult struggle with Tian Huan and slow Mo Cloud Sea's development.

Only when the two sides were in balance could a long-lasting alliance form.

Ten years. Zhong De estimated that Xi Xuan would need ten years under Gu Liang Dao in order to recover. If there was not a titan like Tian Huan, Zhong De thought that Mo Cloud Sea would only need five years to become a new titan of the same level as Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Zhong De felt that he had not underestimated Zuo Mo but at this time, he found that he had still underestimated Zuo Mo's foresight.

The guy who was said to be peerlessly greedily and only thought of profit was able to maintain his calm in the face of almost three hundred jie!

Such a terrifying person.

Zhong De suddenly suspected whether or not his decision was correct. Could Gu Liang Dao really fight against such a monster? Could he really fight against such a monstrous faction?

But then he grimaced. Other than Gu Liang Dao, he did not have a better choice. Gu Liang Dao was the most outstanding young person from Xi Xuan's lineage. He understood the present sect leader. If he gave Xi Xuan to the sect leader, the end of the ten year agreement would be the time that Xi Xuan would die.

Zhong De's heart was like rock. After wavering slightly, he recovered.

A pair of eyes that flashed with excitement and madness entered his field of view. His heart suddenly shuddered but his expression did not change. "What have you decided?"

Zuo Mo looked closely at Zhong De's eyes and said in a deep voice, "I also want this piece!"

His finger flicked and a curving streak of light appeared on the jie map. A region about thirty jie was outlined at the lower right corner of the area that Zhong De had proposed.

Zhong De's pupils suddenly contracted!

After Zhong De came out of his seclusion, he had studied repeatedly. As the second-ranking battle general of the ten top battle generals, Zhong De was bloodthirsty and savage, but he was unusually wary in his attitude towards war.

No one knew how many times he had studied this jie map. Every detail of this jie map had been imprinted into his mind long ago. Without any effort, it could be redrawn completely in his mind.

This area where Tian Huan and Xi Xuan borders were shared was a long and flat wedge between Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

It was a complex place where three factions intersected. Back in the time when Xuan Kong Temple existed, the three factions had been restrained by the balance between the three forces. That area had become an area that none of the three factions could dominate. Due to this, large numbers of small but complex factions existed there.

The fall of Xuan Kong Temple and the rise of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect caused them to quickly consume these little factions to form this strange area.

On the thirty jie that Zuo Mo drew included the area where Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects shared borders.

If Zhong De still did not know Zuo Mo's intentions now, then his reputation as the second-best battle general was false.

Nine Great Dhyana Sects! Mo Cloud Sea had a close relationship with the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, closer than expected!

Zhong De sighed inside. He knew that his intentions of using Tian Huan to restrain Mo Cloud Sea had failed.

Zuo Mo's intentions in demanding these thirty jie were clear. The territory connected to the Nine Great Dhyana sects and he would open a passage between Cloud Mo Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana sects. This way, Tian Huan's wedge territory would be facing enemies on two fronts. Mo Cloud Sea's battalions could attack by travelling through the territory of the Nine Great Sects and easily detour behind Tian Huan to attack.

Mo Cloud Sea that possessed Gongsun Cha and Bie Han could easily cleave this wedge-shaped territory from Tian Huan's flesh and bring it under Mo Cloud Sea's control!

The border between Mo Cloud Sea and Tian Huan would drastically shorten.

Zhong De was now in a dilemma. With Mo Cloud Sea's strength, the possibility they would succeed was a high. That way, rather than restraining Mo Cloud Sea, it was giving Mo Cloud Sea a great opportunity.

But without Mo Cloud Sea, Gu Liang Dao who took over Xi Xuan would not be able to survive. He only had two years left. After two years, Xi Xuan would only have one top battle general left, Gu Liang Dao.

In Zhong De's view, Gu Liang Dao had good skill but he was too honest, and was not intimidating enough. Zhong De was able to protect Xi Xuan by himself. No one dared to invade. Even Kun Lun and Tian Huan did not dare to easily start a war.

This was because he was ruthless and bloodthirsty!

There was only one result of fighting against him, blood flowing in rivers! In this time where multiple factions were facing off, no one dared to be damaged so much.

“What is your decision?” Zuo Mo’s tone was just like Zhong De’s had been previously.

Zhong De knew that the other saw through his intentions. However, he did not care. Power struggles would always exist between factions and had nothing to do with friendships. He was a decisive person and said, “Then I’ll give you this region as well.”

His finger swiped, and he drew out another twenty jie at the border of the thirty jie that Zuo Mo had just circled. Allying with Mo Cloud Sea was an essential condition to the survival of Xi Xuan. Zhong De did not have a choice, his hand was forced in the matter.

Zuo Mo looked for a while and saw some things.

Zhong De seemed to have casually picked out twenty jie. He seemed to have lost a big part of territory for nothing, but in truth, he had drastically decreased the border between Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo was full of admiration towards Zhong De. As expected of the second-best battle general! Zhong De was so calm to the point of cruelty. He did not linger or hesitate over territory. He did not care for reputation or tradition. For his strategic aims, he could give up everything else. Such a terrifying person!

But these twenty jie were free for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo knew that Zhong De was near the end of his life and

knew that Zhong De was also making a path for Gu Liang Dao. Zuo Mo did not worry about Gu Liang Dao's Xi Xuan. This had nothing to do with friendship, it was a judgement of the situation. The reason that Zhong De was so generous was because he knew Gu Liang Dao would not be able to protect an enormous Xi Xuan alone.

Actually, Zuo Mo was slightly worried. Even the smaller Xi Xuan was more than five hundred jie. All of Nine Great Dhyana Sects was just a little more than six hundred jie.

Looking at the present situation Yang Yuan Hao was in would show just how hard it was to manage such a large territory.

Gu Liang Dao's path was harder than his own.

"Agreed!" Zuo Mo said solemnly. He was full of spirit. Mo Cloud Sea's era of being in its turtle shell was about to finally finish!

"Good!" Zhong De nodded expressionlessly. He then said, "Tian Huan's people have arrived."

Zuo Mo's attention was immediately moved. Zhong De was the crux of everything. For Xi Xuan. For Mo Cloud Sea. His safety the most important.

"They came slightly earlier than you. Li Xian Er was escorted to the Abyss Fiend Jail." A hint of coldness flashed through Zhong De's eyes. "Let's go see Tian Huan's future!"

Finishing, he walked outside.

Zuo Mo was lightly shocked. He knew Li Xian Er's status in Tian Huan. He asked in puzzlement. "Why would Tian Huan send Li Xian Er?"

"Hostage." Zhong De said coldly. "Otherwise, the sect leader would not dare to act out this plan. The sect leader is too stupid. I've guarded the Abyss Fiend Jail for decades, how can I not have any safeguards? Tian Huan came carefully and my people did not detect them. The sect leader was in too much of a hurry to send Li Xian Er to the Abyss Fiend Jail."

Zuo Mo heard that while Zhong De said "sect leader," there was no respect in his tone.

"He is devious and has great patience," Zhong De said coolly, "but is not decisive or confident enough. His desire for power is too great."

Zuo Mo was filled with curiosity but he did not want to be dragged into Xi Xuan's matters. He perceptively did not ask.

The group followed Zhong De towards the Abyss Fiend Jail. In order not to attract attention, they did not fly, but walked along the walls.

Suddenly, Wei Sheng stopped walking, and his gaze focused. Zuo Mo motioned for everyone to stop.

Zuo Mo and the others were in sync and spread out, ready to fight. Shi Pei next to Zhong De stepped forward to protect him. The other guards were on their guard.

Wei Sheng's expression was at ease and unaffected.

The God-Killing Blood Sword slowly rose. Everywhere Wei Sheng passed, there seemed to be a black and bottomless abyss. Wei Sheng's eyes became like bloody glass, but his expression did not change.

“Kill!”

A thunderous shout and the rock wall in front of them suddenly shattered and rain down on them!

Wei Sheng's sword drew out!

A blood red sword energy entered the shattered energies!

The sword energy that entered the shattered stone seemed to be hit by something incoming and suddenly gave off bright white light!

The blinding light immediately consumed the group. Everyone's sight became filled with white. They could not see a thing, and the surrounding presences were in chaos.

Sharp murderousness filled the air.

Zuo Mo didn't know what this white light was. Under the white light, he could not see a thing. What was strangest was the white light could disrupt the consciousness!

Zuo Mo's consciousness that was spread out was crushed by the light.

The enemy did not seem to be affected. Eight different murderous presences locked onto him and caused his skin to tremble.

Yet Zuo Mo reacted quickly and his expression changed!

Fishing in muddy waters!

The other's target was Zhong De!

Damn it!

At this time, a muffled grunt came from the white light.

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly sank.

It was Shi Pei!

Chapter 820 – Trap

A layer of complex shadowed scripts appeared over Mi Wu's eyes. The strong white light was filtered by the shadow script, protecting his eyes. He could clearly see every detail.

Mi Wu of the Mi Family was the most talented member of his generation. He had talent that was to be admired, and he did not waste his talent. From childhood, he worked hard. As one of the great families of Tian Huan, the Mi Family naturally raised him in a good environment.

The Mi Family was overjoyed to have produced such a genius. Even the top battle general of Tian Huan, Mi Nan, paid attention to him.

The Mi Family's teachings, his own hard work, and outstanding talent combined to create a stunningly skilled youth.

Of the top experts in Tian Huan, the most famous were the four seats and the twelve rings.

The four seats were the first four disciples of Tian Huan, Li Xian Er, Mi Wu, Sang Dong, Jin Xiao Yi.

Under every seat were three ring masters. Each ring master controlled an elite force.

The four seats and the twelve rings represented the highest

combat force of Tian Huan, especially the four seated disciples. These four seats were the genius youths that Tian Huan had trained over the past few years. They were even stronger than the elders of the previous generation. If Chief Elder was said to be a supreme existence in Tian Huan, then the four seats ranked just below the sect leader, Mi Nan, and Mu Shuang.

Li Xian Er would become the future sect leader, and the other three members would become prominent elders of Tian Huan.

Mi Wu's fighting method was unpredictable like his name, like the ancient shamans. He had a quiet and thoughtful personality. While he was from a prestigious clan, he did not have excessive pride.

His pure-white robe was untouched by dust.

The blinding white light was Tian Huan's secret [Silver Light Flashbang]. It did not have any offensive power, but it could blind people with its almost unimaginable brightness. Even if one had shen power, they would not be able to avoid its effects. The most terrifying effect was that it could cause all of the energies in the area to become chaotic.

The seal scripts on Mi Wu's eyes allowed him to avoid the effects the silver light.

Zhong De!

Mi Wu's pupils contracted slightly as he cast the shen methodology. The shen glyph on his hand lit up slightly. Suddenly, the shen glyph on his palm seemed to come alive. It became three-dimensional and spun.

Six imperceptible lights suddenly flew out of the energetically spinning shen glyphs. They were like six nimble snakes that silently flew towards Zhong De!

Mi Wu had absolute confidence in this mission because all of Tian Huan put great importance on this mission.

Three of the four seats had come!

Other than Li Xian Er who had come to be the hostage, there was Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yi. Other than this, there were also other experts, and four ring masters. The composition of their team was so grand that Mi Wu felt there was no reason they would not succeed.

Jin Xiao Yu's shen glyph flowed. Little arrows floated in a dense group next to him. Every little arrow was made from shen glyphs was astounding in power!

These little arrows vibrated minutely and murderousness filled the battlefield.

Everyone's attention was attracted by these murderous little arrows.

Zhong De did not have any strong experts with him. There were no experts of their level in Xi Xuan. If they could find Zhong De, and avoid the defense of the battalion, the possibility they would succeed was high!

Creating chaos, Jin Xiao Yu and the other people would attract the attention of the enemy and Mi Wu would deliver the fatal blow.

This was their strategy!

Shi Pei's expression changed dramatically. He advanced rather than retreating, a ball of bloody energy forming in his hand that he threw forward.

A shen glyph hit the bloody energy.

The shen glyph suddenly lit up with a strange light. In a blink, the blood energy was completely absorbed! The shen glyph turned into an eerie bloody glyph. It trembled and then continued to shoot at Zhong De.

Shi Pei grunted and flew out as though he had been hit with a hammer!

Mi Wu was unaffected. The other was just a battle general and was insignificant compared to a top expert like him!

The six shen glyph snakes were locked onto Zhong De. Without any more obstacles, they shot in front of Zhong De.

Mi Wu's heart finally stirred. Zhong De was going to die!

Just as he thought Zhong De would die to the six shen glyph snakes, a withered hand appeared without warning in front of Zhong De.

A thin Dhyana xiu with closed eyes appeared in front of Zhong De out of thin air. His withered hand was like a fragile flower.

Impossible!

Mi Wu's eyes widened as he looked in disbelief at the scene occurring in front of him. No one could see under the [Silver Light Flashbang]! Even they themselves were helpless if they did not prepare beforehand. Even Dhyana xiu could not do it. The consciousness was useless!

Who was this person?

Mi Wu's heart suddenly sank. How could there be such a strong expert around Zhong De?

Their intelligence was faulty!

The hand formed a seal and six grey sutra characters flew out of

Zong Ru's hands to face the six shen glyph snakes.

Snap!

The sutra characters encountered the shen glyph snakes and exploded like smoke. The grey mist shrouded the shen glyph snakes.

The shen glyph snakes were covered in a layer of grey.

Mi Wu's expression changed slightly. Wish power! Such strong wish power!

The left half of his body started to feel slightly numb. An ugly grey mark appeared on his left shoulder.

Was this a survivor of Xuan Kong Temple? The Nine Great Dhyana Sects did not have such a strong Dhyana xiu! Countless thoughts flashed through his mind. He did not dare to slack off. The shen glyph in his hand spinning urgently as his shen power surged.

Pew!

His left shoulder suddenly exploded, and the grey mark was destroyed. The terrifying feeling of numbness finally disappeared. All this happened in flash yet the amount of shen power used surpassed his predictions.

Mi Wu's expression became grave.

He could detect that the other was just as strong as any of the three ring masters under his command! Adding on the unpredictable and eerie shen power, this was a troublesome person!

However, the other was delusional to think that they could stop him with just this strength!

Mi Wu brimmed with murderousness.

But when his gaze focused on a three flanged Dhyana staff on the other's hand which had suddenly appeared, his expression froze on his face.

This vibration

Shen device!

Jin Xiao Yu was acting as planned.

Every little arrow was vibrating violently as though they were hungry and hornets waiting to move and consume. The sword essence just now made him feel a sliver of fear but he quickly recovered.

He was just slightly puzzled. Did Zhong De have someone powerful hidden away?

But he knew his duty. What he needed to do was distract the attention of the enemy and create chances for Mi Wu.

He was very successful!

He was so successful that he poked the hornet's nest!

Zuo Mo and the others who had been blinded due to the [Silver Light Flashbang] suddenly felt ferocious murderousness. Without even thinking, they threw out attacks in the direction of the source!

Zuo Mo's hand swiped and the sun axe appeared in his hand. He ignored the white nothingness he saw and threw in the direction of the murderousness with a loud shout.

Almost at the same time, Wei Sheng and Luo Li attacked!

Jin Xiao Yu felt a great sense of danger. He paled and didn't dare to think carefully. The little arrows around him rained on the group.

He did not look at his results. He put all his power into retreating!

Boom!

An enormous explosion sounded behind him, and then a wave of air as tangible as a wall hit his body.

He reacted quickly. Shen glyphs lit up over his body. He was like an untethered dry leaf that was thrown outwards with the wave of air.

Inside, Jin Xiao Yu's mind was in uproar, his limbs cold!

If he hadn't escaped quickly from the attack just now

Ambush!

This was an ambush!

He was in the air at present and could see the scene under him. His heart continued to sink.

The four ring masters were also engaged!

One was fighting with a bird, another with a dark gold mo puppet. The third had an even stranger opponent, it was a little person dressed in black that was smaller than a hand.

But the one that was in the worst state had a female opponent! This female's figure was unpredictable and ethereal. She did not give any signs of attack, and completely dominated this ring master.

Jin Xiao Yu almost didn't believe his eyes.

How could so many experts pop up? What group of freaks was this?

If he had just a guess before this, he was sure now that this was a planned out trap!

When he saw the appearances of Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng, his face paled.

Mo Cloud Sea!

No wonder there were so many experts. It was Mo Cloud Sea!

Jin Xiao Yu was decisive. The shen glyph at his forehead flashed and his panicked voice sounded in everyone else's minds at the same time. "Retreat! It is Mo Cloud Sea! This is a trap!"

Everyone's' expression immediately changed!

Mo Cloud Sea!

Ever since Tian Huan targeted as Mo Cloud Sea they had increased their efforts on spying on Mo Cloud Sea. They gradually learned the power of Mo Cloud Sea.

If one had to say what part of Mo Cloud Sea gave the strongest impression, it was not forging, not wealth, not their turtle-like jinzhi, but that list of names that could not be dismissed. That list was one that even a titan like Tian Huan was jealous of!

They had so much talent that it was incomprehensible. That tiny place had so many strong people!

It was a gathering of monsters!

When Mi Wu heard Jin Xiao Yu's shout in his mind, he finally remembered who this emaciated Dhyana xiu was!

Zong Ru!

The strongest Dhyana xiu of Mo Cloud Sea, the one who caused an apparition to appear when he came out of seclusion, Zong Ru!

No one knew how strong Zong Ru was. Mi Wu now had some understanding after the fight today. Zong Ru should be stronger than the ring masters but a step below the four seats.

However

Mi Wu stared at the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in Zong Ru's hand with red eyes. When was a child of the Mi Family ever jealous of other people's equipment because it was better than theirs!

Born in luxury, for the first time, Mi Wu felt he was poor.

He could clearly feel the power of this Dhyana staff!

Even if it was not a shen device, it was not far off!

Mi Wu's heart bled. He was furious and sad. Zong Ru was not among the top ranked experts of Mo Cloud Sea, yet even he could have a Dhyana staff of this level!

Was Mo Cloud Sea rich to such a level!

With the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff, Zong Ru's strength was increased greatly. The difference between the two smaller. With the staff, Zong Ru was able to keep him engaged, unable to retreat!

Heart dripping blood, Mi Wu took a deep look at Zong Ru. The shen glyph on his body flashed and he disappeared.

Jin Xiao Yu and Mi Wu's thoughts of retreating were correct.

But sometimes, knowing the right action was not enough.

Chapter 821 – Unexpected

Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu were a level stronger than the others and immediately retreated but the four ring masters that had come along were not so lucky.

Wu Zhen was one of the ring masters under Mi Wu's command. He had a firm foundation, was both skilled and experienced in battle. He never feared a hard fight. He was just slightly weaker than Mi Wu. Expecting a hard battle, Mi Wu had taken him along this time.

From the start of the fight, they had the initiative on the battlefield.

Everything had gone smoothly according to plan. If the enemy was not prepared, A strange things like the [Silver Light Flashbang] made it likely they had a one in two chance of success on the first strike.

Wu Zhen had sneaked towards someone near Zhong De. He could see that this person was of high status.

In the white silver light, he moved closer like a ghost.

The other was about to enter his attack range. If he went a bit closer, he could strike for the kill!

At this time, he had a feeling and he unconsciously flashed to the

side.

Hiss!

A streak of fire brushed past his body.

Wu Zhen's heart jumped. Did the enemy have people that were not affected by the [Silver Light Flashbang]?"

Before he could think, another dot of fire lit up.

Wu Zhen did not retreat at this time. Shen glyphs appeared on his hand, and he pointed fearlessly at the streak of fire!

Boom!

He felt a burning flame burrow into his body through his finger!

Hiss, he inhaled sharply. The shen glyph lit up, and his shen power expanded dramatically to force this fire out of his body. Then he finally saw the attacker, the ambusher was a bird!

Wu Zhen's finger had contained the power of Tian Huan's shen glyph. Silly Bird was also affected and took a few steps back.

These steps looked normal but infuriated the usually proud Silly Bird!

When had Bird-jie ever been defeated like this!

She spread her wings as though she was about to take off. With a bright crow, bright red flames were sprouted from her mouth.

Wu Zhen instinctively felt the danger of the flames. He ignored everything else and retreated.

Silly Bird's wings flapped even faster. The flame seemed to leapt towards Wu Zhen as though it was alive.

The flames were extremely quick and drew out a blinding streak of fire in the air and caught up with Wu Zhen in a flash.

Wu Zhen took a deep breath. The shen glyph appeared. His hand raised and sliced down suddenly like a knife!

The fire line that was flying towards him was cut in two and flew past him on both sides of his body. Wu Zhen's worries eased slightly. He didn't know what kind of yao beast was this strange bird for it to be so strong!

Then, in his peripheral vision he saw that the two lines of flame suddenly arc in two curves and form a circle!

This was

Wu Zhen was startled. Before he could react, his body suddenly froze!

He was trapped in a strange force field!

This fire was strange.

Wu Zhen's heart continued to sink.

At this time, the shouts of Mi Wu Daren came from his mind.
“Retreat! This is Mo Cloud Sea! This is a trap!”

Wu Zhen could not maintain his calm and changed expression.

————

The white light dissipated, and Zuo Mo's vision returned to normal.

But Zuo Mo had never suffered a great loss. Looking at the figures that were growing further away, his heart burned with fire.

Snap!

Lil' Pagoda appeared in Zuo Mo's hand.

The blinding golden sun shen power covered Zuo Mo and Lil'

Pagoda

Zuo Mo breathed and his power surged. He seemed to be swinging an axe heavier than himself and his entire body was swung up!

Exhaling, he used all of his strength and threw the chubby Lil' Pagoda into the air!

“Good son! Your turn!”

Covered in golden light, Lil' Pagoda was like a blinding golden meteor that roared as it flashed towards the fleeing people like lightning.

“Yi yi ah ah!”

Covered in sun shen power, Lil' Pagoda appeared mighty as its top pointed forward. Its chubby eaves were tightly pressed to its body as it produced incomprehensible sounds.

Zuo Mo's throw was so powerful it was almost unimaginable. One could not forget that he had cultivated the Great Day mo physique in the past, and the results of ancient shen power on refining the power was even more outstanding.

Wu Ru heard the sharp howl coming behind him and was astounded.

He was a ringmaster under Jin Xiao Yu. He was a clever person so when he received Mi Wu Daren's order, he did not hesitate before moving out.

While he was slightly disheveled, he was not wounded. He was slightly reassured.

When he heard the sound of something splitting the air behind him, he turned his head and saw a bright ray of light flying towards him.

So fast!

His pupils suddenly contracted. In a blink, the golden light came close to him and there was no time for him to dodge.

He snorted coldly. He raised his right arm lightning fast. Threads of shen glyphs lit up and covered his right arm.

That ball of golden light grew closer and Wu Ru finally saw what was covered by the golden light. He couldn't help but freeze slightly. What was that

However, he reacted quickly. With a shout, he punched towards the ball of light!

Boom!

A fist energy that was formed from shen power left his hand and headed for the ball of light!

Just as the two were about to collide, Lil' Pagoda suddenly somersaulted.

The ball of light made a strange change in direction and dodged the fist energy!

“Pagoda Pagoda Back Throw Skill!”

An even stranger event occurred. With this somersault, Lil' Pagoda threw out all of the golden light that covered its body. The golden light that was cast out turned into a sun shen axe!

The sun shen axe flew towards Wu Ru's face.

Wu Ru's expression changed. He could not do anything except unconsciously use his right arm to protect his face.

Boom!

The shen glyphs on his right flashed as his arm flew into the air with a spray of blood. Wu Ru flew backwards as though he had been struck by a heavy mallet.

It was a pity that he could not see Lil' Pagoda swelling up like a

balloon, its two small eyes almost disappearing due to the swollen flesh.

“Woosh!”

Mist rushed out of Lil’ Pagoda’s mouth like a herd of horses!

No one could imagine such a great tide flood forth like water from an enormous dam from such a small body.

In a blink, the surroundings became a sea of mist. Not just Wu Ru, even Jin Xiao Yu who was close was swallowed by the mist that surged out.

With this, Lil’ Pagoda spat out all of the mist it had consumed in the Mist Hall.

When he threw Lil’ Pagoda out, Zuo Mo had summoned the Ghost Mist Child.

In the area covered by the ghost mist, the Ghost Mist Child was king!

The Ghost Mist Child waved his hand the mist sea suddenly flew towards Zuo Mo carrying Wu Ru and Jin Xiao Yu.

The Ghost Mist Child who had wanted to give a good display felt heated at such a good opportunity. His figure changed and an

ancient mist giant the size of a mountain appeared in people's views.

“Mortals! Tremble!”

The thunderous bellow of the mist giant caused people to shake.

In this moment, even Zhong De's, usually expressionless, face twitched when he raised his head to see the astounding big body of the mist giant.

What kind of monsters did this guy raise?

Jin Xiao Yu recognized the danger and didn't dare to hesitate. With a muffled grunt, a shen glyph at his chest split. Furious shen power filled his body. His six senses immediately multiplied in sensitivity. He immediately found the heavily wounded Wu Ru.

“Hiss!”

His body disappeared and he appeared almost at the same time next to Wu Ru. He grabbed the nearly unconscious Wu Ru and with a few flashes, he disappeared.

The mist giant that was waiting to attack froze where he stood.

The cooked chicken flew away!

Zuo Mo and the others prepared to give chase when Zhong De suddenly shouted, “Quick, to the Abyss Fiend Jail!”

Zuo Mo’s mind immediately became clear and he shouted, “A Gui, come with me. Everyone else, protect General Zhong! Silly Bird, do not let them escape!”

Then he grabbed Shi Pei, “You, lead the way!”

Shi Pei seemed to be made from the same mold as Zhong De. Even while wounded, he was still expressionless. He pointed towards a direction and said, “There!”

Zuo Mo and A Gui rose into the air and flew at full speed in the direction Shi Pei pointed in.

If they could capture Li Xian Er, they would have an absolute advantage.

Zuo Mo’s despondency was swept away and he was full of spirit.

Li Xian Er sat and curiously examined the surroundings. “So this is the famed Abyss Fiend Jail!”

Ban Xia did not dare to underestimate this fragile-looking female. If the Abyss Fiend Jail did not suppress power, the other would be

able to kill him with a finger.

Li Xian Er did not seem to be worried for her own safety and was curiously and idly examining the surroundings.

The Abyss Fiend Jail was a restricted land of Xi Xuan and rarely known to outsiders. Even the great majority of normal disciples in Xi Xuan had not heard of it.

It was a great opportunity to come to the restricted land of Xi Xuan and personally study it.

Li Xian Er knew a bit about the Abyss Fiend Jail.

When Xi Xuan found this place, it was filled with dangerous fiend souls. However, because the position of the Central Plains were too good, the Xi Xuan of the past decided to set up their sect here.

This dangerous deep abyss was changed into a jail to imprison their powerful enemies.

In the Abyss Fiend Jail, any person's power would be suppressed to a very low level. The place was filled with jinzhi and could not be avoided. Even so, because this was an important area of the sect, no one dared to slack off. The Abyss Fiend Jail still had a battalion stationed there.

The battalion that was stationed at the Abyss Fiend Jail were comprised mostly of criminals. They needed to destroy their

cultivation and then enter the abyss before starting cultivation from the beginning. Because this place was filled with extremely dense fiend wind, they need to absorb the fiend zephyr into their body and turn it into their power.

This meant that they would not be suppressed by the fiend wind.

Red fiend zephyr floated in the wind. These zephyrs were extremely dangerous like poison. However, Ban Xia had prepared. He had consumed the special lingdan. As to Li Xian Er, that wasn't for him to worry about.

These red fiend zephyrs shot into the air from the unfathomable abyss.

From far away, it looked like a red waterfall flowing in reverse.

Of the fiend zephyrs that charged out of the abyss, there would occasionally be one or two immature fiend souls that came out. When these fiend souls came out, they would be crushed by the jinzhi.

Li Xian Er imperceptibly frowned. These fiend souls were too weak and this was why the jinzhi were able to destroy them. She had a great understanding of formations and she could see with a glance that these seal formations were not just limited in power, they were old and lacked maintenance. The power they had was not great.

She stayed there silently and waited for the mission to start.

Suddenly, the shen glyph at her forehead lit up and Mi Wu's urgent voice suddenly sounded. "Xian Er, run! It's a trap!"

Li Xian Er's eyes suddenly opened.

Ban Xia detected this and hurriedly opened his eyes. "What is it? Miss Li?"

Li Xian Er did not seem to hear him. A shen glyph suddenly lit up inside her body. A vast presence surged like an unsealed ocean.

She had activated the jinzhi that Chief Elder had set in her body personally!

Li Xian Er was the future sect leader of Tian Huan. For safety, the chief elder had placed protective jinzhi in her body and also told her the shen methodology to activate them. This was adding a lifeline for her.

The fiend zephyrs in the surroundings were pushed aside by an invisible force. The hampered shen power started to flow, and the familiar power came back inside her body.

Looking at Ban Xiao in front of her, a hint of murderousness flashed through Li Xian Er's eyes. The shen glyph flashed.

A bloody hole suddenly appeared at Ban Xia's forehead.

Ban Xiao's terrified and puzzled expression froze on his face. Before he could make a sound, he fell over face first.

“Hey, again. Funny to see you here!”

A familiar voice came from the exit.

When she saw the incomer, Li Xian Er's pupils suddenly contracted.

“Zuo Mo!”

Chapter 822 – Ming Yue Ye

On the mountain peak, Gu Liang Dao sat alone as he stared dazedly in the distance.

“What are you thinking?”

A voice came from behind him. Xiao walked over, concern in his calm eyes. He knew just how difficult this decision was for Gu Liang Dao.

“I don’t know.” Gu Liang Dao shook his head, his voice hoarse. “Xiao, what do you think?”

“No matter what you choose,” Xiao calmly shrugged, “even if you want to destroy Xi Xuan, I will not object, as long as you are happy.”

Gu Liang Dao’s eyes recovered some spirit and he laughed. “Why would I destroy Xi Xuan?”

“Then taking over Xi Xuan is a normal thing to do.” Xiao said with a relaxed expression. “Do not put too much pressure on yourself, you are not the savior. Xi Xuan is fated to die, even if you promise Zhong De. In time, there will be no Xi Xuan left, only Gu Liang Dao.”

Gu Liang Dao’s expression eased slightly. His expression was filled with puzzlement. “Why would Zhong De choose me?”

“I don’t know.” Xiao spread his hand and said helplessly, “You know, as one of the lowest ranked accountants in Xi Xuan before, I’m completely ignorant about high level secrets.”

Gu Liang Dao was amused and laughed. Moments later, he calmed down and his spirit had recovered. “I have already talked with Shuang Yu. He is in Mo Cloud Sea, he said that Lil’ Miss is about to do something big.”

“Mo Cloud Sea is not someone that would swallow and bear it.” Xiao said with a smile, “None of them have a good temper. Oh, what did Shuang Yu say about the offer?”

“The same as you.” Gu Liang Dao smiled, a hint of warmth flickering in his eyes.

“That’s what it should be.” Xiao said as a matter-of-fact. “We were minor characters in the past, what does Xi Xuan have to do with us? Why are you thinking so much? He wants to give it to you, if you want it then take it. If you don’t, just refuse. Do you also want to vie for the world?”

“Vie for the world?” Gu Liang Dao was silent for a moment before laughing. “I do not have this ability. My wish is to not fail the brothers that followed me.”

“Everyone knows this.” Xiao comforted Gu Liang Dao. “Everyone’s families have been brought over. We owe Zhong De for that. If you do not want to accept, we can think of another way

to pay back Zhong De.”

“Zhong De’s plan is to give a third of the territory, the area near Tian Huan to Brother Zuo for them to block Tian Huan for us.” Gu Liang Dao’s expression became solemn. “And there will be about five hundred jie that will be given to us. He will help cleanse them.”

“Five hundred jie!” Xiao inhaled sharply, and his expression became grave.

“Would we be able to take it?” Gu Liang Dao looked at Xiao. Xiao was his chief steward, and no one knew their wealth better than he did.

“No.” Xiao shook his head and showed a grimace. “Our foundations are too shallow and we lack personelle.”

Xiao counted on his fingers. “We know the state of Xi Xuan. The management at all levels are basically controlled by those families. Zhong De will definitely eliminate these people. We can promote some people from below, but Xi Xuan has rotted for so many years. It is not so easy to set up the infrastructure again”

Xiao sighed lightly. “I really admire Little Mo Ge right now. He started preparing for expansion a few years ago. While there isn’t any special talents in their ranks, they have a large group of intermediate ranks that will be useful now.”

“That is a group of monsters.” Gu Liang Dao also grimaced. He turned and asked, “How many jie can we accept at maximum?”

“Just by ourselves, one hundred and fifty jie!” Xiao gave a specific number. “This is only because Big Brother still has a high reputation in Xi Xuan and can pull over many people. However, if we add Zhong De’s support, we might be able to do it, but this will leave behind a great weakness.”

Gu Liang Dao grimaced, but his eyes lit up with sprit.

Due to Kun Lun’s interference, the inner conflict of the yao became even more intense. From the surface, there were no differences in strength between the two sides.

Most of the experts that Ming Yue Ye had were the shen power experts of the new generation. She also controlled the core secrets of the yao’s shen power. Many people also forgot that she also controlled the Genius Alliance, this association that did not seem to be of any actual use in the eyes of the higher ranks.

She controlled the strongest yao shen methodology and had a large group of talented youths under her. She had managed the Genius Alliance until it was impenetrable. And her motivated philosophy was accepted widely by young people.

After focused attention over seven years, Ming Yue Ye’s strength

had quickly expanded.

Just like the mo had a hard time when cultivate shen power after reaching marshal level, the yao shen power methods were the same. The power of the sky yao was already fixed, and they were not suited to further cultivating shen power.

When the council of elders realized this, they were full of regret.

But the council of elders did not lack for experts. They still controlled the strongest existences that represented the traditional yao arts, the sky yao.

Looking from the perspective of future potential, the sky yao were not as talented as the geniuses, but in terms of current strength, there was not such a great difference between the two.

One side was the peak existence of traditional yao arts, the other were the genius youths that cultivated shen power.

With the addition of Kun Lun's interference, the collision between the two was fierce.

Everyone knew that there was no way the conflict would be resolved peacefully. Intense conflicts occurred and both sides suffered heavy fatalities.

Other than the secret battles between experts, the fighting between the two sides were not limited to one area.

Youqin Lie was expressionless. After Nan Yue and the others returned to Mo Cloud Sea, the pressure on him increased.

The Council of Elders and Ming Yue Ye fought and they were also affected.

Everyone looked towards Youqin Lie. Their breathing became rushed. They had a feeling that Boss' background was about to be revealed.

“We will support Elder Ming Yue Ye.” Youqin Lie said indifferently.

The group all had expressions of realization. So Boss' background was Elder Ming Yue Ye! Actually, when Ming Yue Ye had mentioned Liang Wei, they had speculated that the power behind Boss was Elder Ming Yue Ye. The arrival Nan Yue and the other shen power experts seemed to prove this. Weren't those outrageously young and powerful guys the same as those from the legendary Genius Alliance?

“Hem!” Youqin Lie coughed deliberately. “Everyone remember, we did not do anything before this.”

“Yes yes yes, we did not do anything!”

“Ah! What did we do? We slept and ate every day!”

“I was in seclusion all this time.”

All of the members had expressions saying “I know” “We understand.”

“Hem!” Youqin Lie showed a cruel and ruthless expression. “Our work has been good, the higher ups are satisfied. Everyone needs to work harder in the future.”

Everyone was full of joy. They had managed to launder themselves clean.

Youqin Lie managed to reach out to and form a connection with Ming Yue Ye.

The conflict between the Council of Elders and Ming Yue Ye also affected his territory. He immediately realized that this was a one in a thousand chance, and unhesitatingly sided with Ming Yue Ye, giving up his own territory.

Youqin Lie’s youth and his experienced skills immediately won him praise from the higher-ups.

This was a trait of Ming Yue Ye’s group. They favoured young talents because the majority of them were young. Youqin Lie was so young yet he had conquered such a large territory. It could be seen that he was talented. Adding on that this was a period of time

that Ming Yue Ye's faction was heavily recruiting from other factions, Youqin Lie was immediately deputized as the highest-ranked supervisor in this region.

Youqin Lie took up the burden and immediately started a cleanse the region of the Council of Elder's influence. With experience from the underground world, Youqin Lie was decisive and skilled in killing. At this time, he was like a sharp knife that fit the hand.

Pu Yao sneaked into the Ten Finger Prison, and faked large amounts of investigation reports on Youqin Lie. His cover was flawless.

The state of the world was turbulent, the yao were all worried. Many people even thought that this inner conflict would continue for a long time, and would even cause the yao into civil war.

Yet no one would have thought that it would finish so quickly.

Ming Yue Ye's skill that was a step above others and once again showed its effectiveness.

Just as everyone was focused on the inner conflict between the yao, Mu Xi Corps silently started a campaign against Kun Lun!

Yes, Kun Lun, the hegemon of the world, Kun Lun!

With astounding presence, Mu Xi Corps successively took back seven jie that Kun Lun had taken over!

The military was shocked, the yao were shocked, the Council of Elders was shocked, the world was shocked!

That was Kun Lun!

Ming Yue Ye was so daring to attack Kun Lun proactively. She stepped on Kun Lun to display her resolve.

What people felt most incomprehensible was Ming Yue Ye had succeeded!

When the new of this battle was sent back to the yao, everyone went crazy! Ming Yue Ye who had taken back the occupied territory and reached a peak in her reputation. She wasn't just loved by the people, even the prestigious families that had originally supported the Council of Elders started to lean towards her!

A powerful and united yao benefited everyone!

The situation seemed become one-sided for Ming Yue Ye.

Facing Ming Yue Ye who had won that battle, the Council of Elders shrank back and hid. At this time, fighting against Ming Yue Ye was not wise.

They knew that Ming Yue Ye needed to face Kun Lun's anger

next.

All of Kun Lun was angry!

When did someone dare to attack Kun Lun!

Offense on the dignity of the hegemon could not be tolerated!

Kun Lun did not hesitate. Mu Xuan, the eight ranking battle general of the ten great battle generals, led six battalions as they ferociously pressed towards the yao borders.

A great battle was about to occur!

This great battle between Kun Lun and the yao attracted the eyes of the world.

Everyone wanted to see how Kun Lun, the hegemon of the world, was going to get their honor back. They also wanted to see how Ming Yue Ye, called “the strongest female” would respond.

Kun Lun needed to recover face through battle. Ming Yue Ye also needed continued victories to maintain the support of the people. If she failed, she would be the criminal that started a war. Her reputation would plummet. The situation with the Council of Elders would immediately reverse, and she would receive a destructive blow. People would doubt her. But if she won, she believed that the Council of Elders would not have any chance at all.

Both sides needed victory!

This was fated to be a great and terrible battle!

Chapter 823 – Weaving Girl's Shuttle

Zuo Mo and Li Xian Er faced off.

“I hadn’t thought that I would encounter Mister Zuo. It is a happy occasion when old friends to meet.” Li Xian Er smiled without any nervousness.

“Yes, yes!” Zuo Mo said with a snicker. He examined Li Xian Er, as though he was seeing a pile, no, a mountain of jingshi

“Last time in the mo territories, I saw Mister Zuo and wanted to experience it myself. How about a battle today?” Li Xian Er’s face was full of spirit.

“Fighting? Of course there has to be a fight, but it is two of us against you!” Zuo Mo said scoundrelly and then moved without any hesitation!

As though she was connected with his mind, almost at the same time, A Gui disappeared from beside him.

Damn it!

Li Xian Er cursed inside. She had originally intended to use words to herd Zuo Mo to get a chance to fight one on one. Usually, in front of a woman, there were rarely any men that were willing to embarrass themselves and gang up on the woman.

If there was a one-on-one fight, Li Xian Er had some confidence that she could handle Zuo Mo. This was her only chance to reverse the situation.

She hadn't expected Zuo Mo to completely ignore her. She didn't know if Zuo Mo had seen through her intentions or if he was such a scoundrel.

But she reacted quickly. The Abyss Fiend Jail had a great effect on suppressing power. She had the Chief Elder's jinzhi to counteract this force, but the enemy didn't.

She may have a chance!

Her eyes suddenly lit up. If she could kill Zuo Mo, then Mo Cloud Sea was finished!

Tian Huan had studied Mo Cloud Sea in depth. Mo Cloud Sea had many strong people. Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han and others. All of them were stars in their own right. However, there was one person that was the pillar of the faction, Zuo Mo.

Tian Huan thought hard of to find a to kill Zuo Mo but found in the end it was almost impossible. Zuo Mo's strength was unfathomable. The only other faction in the xiuzhe world who could reach this level was Lin Qian's Kun Lun.

But a chance appeared like this!

Li Xian Er's fighting spirit rose, a hint of determination flashing through her beautiful eyes.

Other than the Chief Elder's jinzhi, she had something else powerful enough to determine the battle—Weaver Girl's Shuttle!

Tian Huan's only shen device raiment!

The shen power inside her body moving, the shen glyphs appeared on her exposed skin like blooming roses. An exquisite pink battle armor appeared on her body. The layers of pink plates were like the petals of pink flowers. No one would think that this beautiful and slightly adorable battle armor was the strongest shen device raiment of Tian Huan, the [Weaver Girl's Shuttle].

Yet in Zuo Mo's eyes, Li Xian Er wasn't adorable at all.

The surging shen power caused Li Xian Er to look like a furious whirlpool. Zuo Mo had to pause. If he charged in now, he would be pulled into the shen power whirlpool.

Zuo Mo knew very well the power of a shen power whirlpool. He, in fact, had a small whirlpool inside his right hand. However, the shen power coming off Li Xian Er was enough to tear him to pieces.

As expected!

Just as Zuo Mo retreated, he heard a "brnng" sound next to his ear.

The seemingly adorable armor plates on Li Xian Er stood on end. A powerful presence immediately rushed outwards like a twister that lost control!

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly. He reacted quickly, golden light appeared on his right hand. A small axe appeared in his palm. With a shout, he threw the little axe towards Li Xian Er.

Zuo Mo did not stay idle. Three sun shen thorns glided along the ground like nimble vipers that flew silently towards Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er flicked out a pink ray of light that hit the sun shen axe. The sun shen axe seemed to be frozen mid-air.

Her pink-clad feet lightly tapped and a pink ripple spread. Pia pia pia, the three sun shen thorns were crushed into powder.

In the entire process, she didn't even look at Zuo Mo.

Snap snap snap!

A burst of explosions sounded above her heads. She was like a blurry purple mist. A Gui was like a ghost that flashed in and out of view. The two were attacking at a rapid rate.

Zuo Mo was astounded. He knew that as the first seat of Tian Huan Li Xian Er was strong. The only person that ranked above

her was the Chief Elder. However, he found after fighting her that Li Xian Er was stronger than he imagined!

She was much stronger than the people he had fought just now!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath, and his spirit burned like fire. No matter what, he had to capture Li Xian Er today! Only if he took down Li Xian Er could he realize his strategy.

Zuo Mo did not hesitate any longer and advanced!

Li Xian Er was astounded. The other two was not affected by the fiend souls!

What she did not know was that Zuo Mo and A Gui had spent a long time in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield and they had developed a resistance against corruption from fiend souls. Additionally, Zuo Mo cultivated the sun shen power which was the bane to all things corrupt. A Gui's Undying Shen Power was the complete opposite, having a strong affinity for fiend souls. She could absorb these yin and corrupt existences. This was the perfect battlefield for A Gui.

Li Xian Er was shocked but not afraid. She was still calm.

The other did not have the upper hand even two against one.

Shen power appeared continuously through the shen glyphs. She didn't have any feelings of tiredness and was filled with fighting spirit. In the sect, the other shidi were not a match for her, and no one dared to really fight against her.

She had great strength but not a lot of real battle experience.

Of the two enemies, Zuo Mo's attacks were broad and open, while A Gui's were unpredictable. The two completely different styles forced her to focus.

However, this caused her to improve quickly. After the initial panic, she gradually calmed down.

The shen glyphs inside her body had an indescribable resonance with the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. This profound resonance caused her consciousness to be clear and hold every corner of the battlefield in her mind. She could clearly feel the shen glyphs inside her body become more active under the simulation of the Weaving Girl Shuttle. It seemed to be a powerful heart that gave her endless shen power and filled her with strength!

As expected, only strong enemies could cause him to improve faster!

Li Xian Er felt unprecedentedly powerful. Her eyes narrowed sharply!

Some of the Weaving Girl's Shuttle's scales started to show exquisite patterns like roses. It was like a sleeping beast gradually waking.

Her attacks immediately became stronger.

As she moved, the pink shen power ripples were filled with fatal danger.

————

Zuo Mo felt the pressure increase.

The techniques of shen power were not as complex as spells. Most of them were simple, and what determined their power was the strength of shen power!

Li Xian Er's shen power was becoming stronger. This was why he was feeling the pressure increase.

Yet he didn't feel any fear. Under the stimulation of great danger, the sun shen power inside his body became unusually active. The golden shen power burned like flowing lava and made Zuo Mo feel as though he was about to burn up.

“Kill!”

Zuo Mo's body flashed dark gold. With a shout, the Anti Dragon

Claw he held had a layer of blinding golden energy. He swung towards Li Xian Er as though he was holding a two-handed axe!

At this time, he could not care about something like capturing the enemy live!

The air started to ignite where the Anti Dragon Claw had passed.

The golden axe energy flickered and spat like the tongue of the sun's flame.

Li Xian Er's eyes widened. A long pink shuttle flew in front of her. Li Xian Er's nimble left hand drew in the air lightning fast.

The long pink shuttle moved through the air at astounding speed. In a flash, a pink rose wall took form. Every flower petal could be clearly seen. They were in layers, exquisite and beautiful.

The furious sun shen axe cut hard onto the pink rose wall.

Booom!

The pink rose wall seemed to be weak. It immediately shattered and flew in all directions.

Yet Zuo Mo's expression changed. The Anti Dragon Claw seemed to have cut into cotton. Invisible power was stopping it, or wrapping around it, or pulling at it.

The sun shen axe that had been unstoppable was halved immediately in presence.

Zuo Mo did not have time to be startled when he felt a stirring of danger.

He saw pink flowers spinning in the air around him. They had not dissipated!

Zuo Mo was experienced in battle. With a look he knew there was a killing move coming!

Immediately, he waved the Anti Dragon Claw around to protect his body.

Brrng!

The delicate pink flower petals dancing in the wind suddenly tensed, becoming hard, and then shot at Zuo Mo!

Ding ding ding!

Zuo Mo's Anti Dragon Claw moved and securely protected him. The pink flower petals hit the circle of light like raindrops on banana leaves and caused sprays of sparks.

These seemingly delicate flower petals were astoundingly

powerful.

Powerful ripples from the collision caused Zuo Mo's feet to continue to sink into the ground. In a flash, all of Zuo Mo's calves had sank into the rock.

The storm of attacks forced Zuo Mo to instinctively wave the Anti Dragon Claw!

At this time, Li Xian Er was fighting fiercely with A Gui.

————

Li Xian Er could clearly feel that A Gui was more difficult to deal with than Zuo Mo. Other than the unpredictable and eerie attacks, A Gui's grey crystal battle armor was not ordinary.

The grey crystal armor caused A Gui to merge with her surroundings no matter where she appeared. Adding on A Gui's eerie and unpredictable movements, even Li Xian Er felt a headache.

What shocked her even more was that A Gui's shen power contained a great presence of death.

Such a great death energy could only appeared on something dead. Li Xian Er almost didn't believe her eyes.

A Gui saw Zuo Mo's situation and a thread of purple flame appeared in her eyes.

Woosh, a layer of purple flames appeared on the surface of the [Undying Ghost]. The flames were extremely thin as they silently burned.

Two short bone daggers appeared on A Gui's hands. The short bone daggers were shrouded in purple flames. The grey [Undying Ghost] spread like the wings of a bird, the purple flames flowing within.

The silent purple flames seemed to be able to consume everything in the surroundings. At the border of the flames was a circle of deep blackness.

Shock suddenly flashed through Li Xian Er's eyes.

Shen device raiment!

This was a shen device raiment!

While the attributes of power were completely different, she was familiar with the unique presence of the shen device raiment. She was almost immediately sure that this was a true shen device raiment!

Heavens!

Other than [Arsonist], Mo Cloud Sea had a second shen device
raiment!

Chapter 824 – Zuo Mo's Fury

The appearance of A Gui's [Undying Ghost] was a great blow to Li Xian Er.

A Gui immediately grabbed the other's momentary lapse in concentration and her body moved.

Almost at the same time, two purple dagger shaped energies silently appeared behind Li Xian Er like spitting snakes.

Li Xian Er detected the danger, and regretted her distraction. She lacked battle experience to have lost concentration in front of such a powerful opponent.

The Weaving Girl's Shuttle nimbly curved, and wove shen glyphs to stop A Gui's attack.

Yet A Gui's attack was fast. Li Xian Er lost the initiative when she lost concentration. The Weaving Girl's Shuttle had only woven half of the shen glyph when the two purple daggers hit the Weaving Girl's Shuttle.

Bam!

Li Xian Er's heart shook and her inner energies roiled.

The Weaving Girl's Shuttle was blown back. An extremely thin

strand of purple energy permeated the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. At the same time, a dense shen power with the presence of death silently burrowed into her body.

As Li Xian Er was pulling back the Weaving Girl's Shuttle she felt a wave of coldness along her neck. She was astounded. Shen glyphs lit up on her pink boots and she suddenly disappeared from her spot.

An eerie purple energy sliced past where she had been standing. If she had been a sliver slower, the dagger energy would have easily cut her neck in half.

Li Xian Er appeared twenty zhang away, her face ashen, and startled. Several strands of hair had been cut by the dagger energy and were dancing in the wind.

In that moment, she seemed to hear the breathing of the death god. The shen glyphs on her combat boots had spiderweb cracks. The only reason she had escaped with her life was because of the life-saving shen glyphs of the shen device raiments.

The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] had three life-saving shen glyphs, each with different effects. There were only two left.

She was a genius and strong. However, she lacked the tempering through blood and fire, and her resolve was much lower than people like Zuo Mo and A Gui.

She gathered shen power to exterminate the purple energy that had burrowed into her body.

She suddenly felt that today was dangerous.

————

Zuo Mo felt extremely irritated today. He was being suppressed by Li Xian Er!

It was rare for this situation to occur in his battle history. However, the other's shen power was very powerful, and the shen device raiment she wore was also extraordinary. The two together immediately caused Zuo Mo to be put at a disadvantage.

Zuo Mo had always been confident in his shen power. The shen power whirlpool in his right hand could produce endless shen power. While it was not a lot, the amount was significant when accumulated over time. He was also very hardworking and his shen power had always continued to grow.

In all of Mo Cloud Sea, except for the two freaks A Gui and Eldest Shixiong, no one else's growth could rival his.

Zuo Mo still didn't understand A Gui's situation. But Eldest Shixiong was tempering and absorbing the power of the God-Killing Blood Sword. This ancient shen sword that could rival the Immemorial Shen Sword contained a terrifying ocean of power.

Zuo Mo actually felt sympathy for Eldest Shixiong. Everyday, he had to struggle in that ocean. That would not feel good. Normal people would not be able to endure such pain. Zuo Mo had tried once, and collapsed for three whole days after coming out. Eldest Shixiong received this method of cultivation that was like self-torture everyday. Consequently, Zuo Mo was not jealous of Eldest Shixiong's strength at all. No one knew better than he did how Eldest Shixiong's power had come about.

Under the motivation of the powerful and inhuman Eldest Shixiong, lured by a beautiful future full of mountains of jingshi, Zuo Mo also worked unusually hard on his cultivation.

He had cultivated for every drop of his shen power.

The whirlpool in his right hand could only be considered an aid for him at present. He needed to spend more time on cultivation. He had completely memorized the Sun Shen Methodology.

Zuo Mo was a very pragmatic person. His personality was slightly indolent, he had a bit of talent, but if he didn't have any pressure, he would be a wastrel. But if he felt pressure and danger, he would furiously move forwards to get away from the danger as fast as possible.

Mo Cloud Sea seemed to be prospering but it was surrounded by wolves. Danger was never far from them, and the pressure never disappeared from him.

There was also A Gui.

The present Zuo Mo had a strong belief he needed to protect A Gui, protect Mo Cloud Sea, and to get revenge for Sect Leader and Shishu!

Zuo Mo who did not waste any time was filled with confidence in his own strength. Yet today, he was being suppressed by someone else, and it was also a woman!

A feeling of suffocation he never had before was like a ball of fire burning inside Zuo Mo.

Blood filled his eyes. His features twisted, and his breathing was like fire!

If if he was so weak how could he protect A Gui how could he protect everyone

There seemed to be a voice echoing in his mind.

Countless scenes flashed through his mind.

In a dark cave.

A Gui's pale face gradually became wooden and expressionless, her sad eyes gradually turning dull. Her flawless face started to

grow marks, and a dark and grey vitality spread from her body.

The gradually emptying eyes seemed to form tears.

A cold pair of hands lightly touched the face of the unconscious youth.

Everywhere the hands passed, the youth's face started to transform completely. He seemed to struggle but quickly calmed down.

The void and grey had already taken over half of the young female's face. The terrifying marks grew from her forehead to her nose.

She suddenly bent and pressed the remaining half of her smooth face to the youth's face and lightly rubbed.

“A Gui will find Young Master. Definitely!”

The young female's determined voice echoed in the cavern. A teardrop landed on the face of the unconscious youth.

When she raised her head, the terrifying marks had covered two-thirds of her face, and her eyes were almost completely taken over by the grey dullness.

She did not hesitate and stood. She took a deep look at Zuo Mo

and disappeared.

There were no tears in her grey and empty eyes.

“We will follow Boss”

“Of course we will follow Boss”

“We have such a big territory, we need to have a name.”

“Oh, how about using Boss’ name?”

“Good idea! Zuo Mo Cloud Sea?”

“Please, have some skill! There is nothing poetic!”

“Well you do it!”

“Oh, then let it be Mo Cloud Sea!”

“Poetry is just having one word less?”

“It will be Mo Cloud Sea!”

“Agreed!”

“Seriously agree!”

“Woah-oh-oh, great!”

“So if he really is a yaomo?”

“Send him away, it will be better than him ending up in the hands of Kun Lun. We watched him grow up we cannot rebel against the orders of Kun Lun ah”

Curse it! Damn it! Bastard!

The fire burning inside Zuo Mo grew even hotter, so hot he felt as though he was about to combust. At this time, he was filled with a strong fury, one against himself!

His shen power could not compare to that woman!

How could it be possible!

How could it be possible!

A furious roar reverberated in Zuo Mo's chest. The burning fire inside his body suddenly exploded and swallowed him.

All of his intelligence turned to ash in this instant. He only had instinct, only dissatisfaction, only fury!

Countless flames erupted from his body and covered him completely.

The sun crystal seed that had been sleeping in his body suddenly woke up. It started to spin slowly. The sun crystal seed seemed to feel Zuo Mo's fury. Waves of crimson red heat floated out of the depths of the sun crystal seed.

The crimson red flots turned into deep red flames once they floated out and circulated around Zuo Mo's body.

When the burning current encountered shen power, boom, golden flames flashed like the enormous solar flares rising from the surface of the sun. Vast surging shen power, like a volcano erupting, filled Zuo Mo's body in an instant.

The angry golden flames covered Zuo Mo. The snapping of the flames were clear to hear.

As the flames spat, golden ripples formed and extinguished.

Li Xian Er was startled. She turned around and was shocked when she saw Zuo Mo within the flames!

A pair of peaceful eyes that did not have any emotion and was indifferent to their surroundings like that of a deity.

Astounding presence spread outwards in waves from the spitting flames. Golden ripples that could be seen with the naked eyes formed and died out.

Each golden ripple was much weaker by the time it reached Li Xian Er.

But even this thin golden ripple caused an explosion and a tongue of flame shot out when it touched her presence.

Li Xian Er felt a burning heat pass to her. Her heart couldn't help but shake.

The Zuo Mo in front of her seemed to be a completely different person.

But ... he didn't have shen equipment!

Li Xian Er's mind was filled with terror. The shen power that Zuo

Mo displayed now was so strong it almost surpassed the imagination.

Zuo Mo suddenly disappeared.

Shocked, Li Xian Er's Weaving Girl's Shuttle flew in front of her. In an instant, a complex shen glyph took form.

Almost at the same time, a blurry golden figure appeared in front of the shen glyph.

Zuo Mo was so fast that Li Xian Er could not see him with her eyes. She could only see a blurry figure.

The blurry figure quickly became clear.

—Because Zuo Mo stopped in front of the shen glyph.

Without even shifting into an attack posture, his right hand, wrapped in flames, punched the shen glyph.

Crack!

Like glass cracking, the hard shen glyph turned to powder.

The fist that still carried momentum suddenly opened and grabbed the Weaving Girl's Shuttle!

How was it possible

Li Xian Er's mind was completely blank and she was stunned where she stood. The scene that was occurring in front of her surpassed the limits of her imagination!

The golden flames wrapped around the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. The Weaving Girl's Shuttle trembled violently as though it wanted to break free of Zuo Mo's hand. Yet no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free.

A Gui's hand appeared at the back of Li Xian Er's head.

Li Xian Er shook but before she could react, she felt something tighten around her neck. A hand covered in purple flames seemed to appear out of nowhere and grab her neck.

Chapter 825 – Breakthrough

Mi Wu's face was black.

Inside Tian Huan the relationship between his family and the group led by the sect leader was tense, but this did not affect the friendship between him and Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er was mischievous from childhood, but was an honorable and honest person. He had suffered greatly due to her antics in childhood but childhood friendships were so wonderful. The two did not grow apart but became even closer.

In the era of ling power, Mi Wu's talent was not as outstanding as it was now. However, Li Xian Er dismissed him due to this and always motivated him.

This time, Mi Nan Daren had agreed to send Li Xian Er here. Mi Wu had been very angry, but he could not rebel directly against the true leader of the Mi Family. Consequently, he requested to take part in this risky mission.

Unexpectedly, Mi Nan Daren did not object.

The relationship between the four seats was not bad. Other than Sang Dong who was more of a recluse, the other people had small flaws but were within the limits of normality.

They had grown up together as children and trusted each other.

He and Jin Xiao Yu had led the assassination accompanied by four ring masters. He had thought that they would absolutely succeed with such a powerful team. However, the development of events surpassed their predictions.

In a meditative trance, Jin Xiao Yu's body shook, and Mi Wu hurriedly threw away his stray thoughts.

Jin Xiao Yu opened his eyes. Seeing Mi Wu's concerned gaze, he grimaced, "Terrible, the shen glyph has been severely damaged. It will take at least three months to fix. I only have six-tenths of my battle abilities."

Mi Wu felt bitterness in his mouth. What Tian Huan disciples feared the most was damage to their shen glyphs.

The use of shen glyphs among top disciples like them were completely different from the normal disciples. Their shen glyphs were the spring that their shen power was produced from. If the shen glyph was damaged, both the production and use of shen power would be greatly obstructed.

This was the newest method that Chief Elder had created. Tian Huan's shen glyph scripture had reached a completely new height.

However

"How are Wu Ru's wounds."

Jin Xiao Yu's voice interrupted Mi Wu's thoughts. Mi Wu comforted, "It has stabilized. But the possibility of the shen glyph recovering is not high."

Jin Xiao Yu was silent, a flicker of pain flashing through his eyes. He had personally picked Wu Ru to be a ringmaster, and the other had followed him for a long time. He never thought

Mi Wu was silent for a moment before he said hoarsely, "Wu Zhen also did not come back."

Among the twelve ring masters, Wu Zhen definitely ranked in the top three for power. For Mi Wu, the sacrifice of Wu Zhen meant that his strength would be greatly reduced.

Jin Xiao Yu sighed and said, "This trip, we really made a great misstep!" His expression was bitter. The cruel battle had cleared his mind. He asked, "Have you managed to get into contact with Xian Er?"

"No." Mi Wu bit hard on his lips that looked as though they were about to drip with blood.

Jin Xiao Yu's mouth was open, but he was speechless. Moments later, his face was dispirited.

Both of them knew they had completely failed the mission this time!"

“Why?” The sect leader of Xi Xuan glared at Zhong De like a wild beast at the end of the road, his eyes bloodshot.

Zhong De was expressionless. “You do not have the capabilities.”

“No!” The sect leader of Xi Xuan seemed to be mad as he shouted at the top of his lungs. “Who says that I do not have the capabilities? Based on what? Based on what do you say I am not able! If you consent to Tian Huan’s demands, we would have ten years of time. Ten years! With these ten years, Xi Xuan will rise again in my hands”

Zhong De’s eyes did not even move. “Your Xi Xuan and the past Xi Xuan will not be any different.”

“Isn’t that a good thing?” The sect leader of Xi Xuan looked in disbelief at Zhong De as he howled. “How strong was the previous Xi Xuan!? One of the four titans, no one dared to go against us, we were high up, and experienced the greatest power of the world”

Zhong De said coldly, “Therefore, Yun Ji died, and I was sent to the Abyss Fiend Jail.”

The howls of the Xi Xuan sect leader choked off. He looked dazedly at Zhong De. A moment later, he said furiously. “No! You

cannot do this! You madman! You want to ruin Xi Xuan”

Zhong De was expressions. “The Xi Xuan of the past should not exist.”

Finishing, he turned and walked away.

“You cannot do this! You cannot do this!” The sect leader was incoherent. He trembled. Terror surrounded him. He suddenly seemed to find a life-saving tether. “You cannot do this! You owe my father! You owe my father!”

Zhong De stopped walking. Without even turning his head, he threw down.

“I said to you before that I already repaid his favor.”

Finishing, he left and did not linger.

“You cannot do this! Sob sob you cannot do this”

The loud screams suddenly stopped.

————

When Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu’s reports were passed back to Tian Huan, the higher ups of Tian Huan were astounded.

Trap!

This was definitely a trap.

Mo Cloud Sea unexpectedly sent all of their top experts to set up such a trap! Tian Huan suffered great losses, and now Tian Huan was in a state where they had lost the initiative.

They tried to use all kinds of methods to get in contact with Li Xian Er but they all failed. All the signs pointed that Li Xian Er's situation was not good.

For Tian Huan, this was an unacceptable result.

The upper ranks fought fiercely. One side thought they needed to use all of their power to rescue Li Xian Er. The other side thought they should start negotiations with Mo Cloud Sea to ransom Li Xian Er back.

The side favoring negotiation quickly gained the upper hand.

The reason was very simple. Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu's reports had come back to Tian Huan. There were many problems that had been exposed by the battle this time. For example, Tian Huan disciples lacked combat experience. This was especially evident during battles.

Mo Cloud Sea's experts all were experienced in battle, and the experts on Tian Huan's side were mostly youths that had been promoted due to having outstanding talent at cultivating shen glyphs these past years. Many of them had been unknown before the era of shen power had started, and no special attention had been paid to them. After entering the era of shen power, their talent at cultivating shen glyphs were uncovered and attracted the attention of the sect.

They all worked very hard, and with the great investment the sect gave them, it created their strength. However, their experience in battle could not be made up so quickly. These years of time was only enough for them to work on their cultivation.

They were on a completely different level compared to the lawless bandits from Mo Cloud Sea.

The two sides had similar numbers of experts but they were unable to win.

And sending a battalion was not the best plan. If they angered Zuo Mo, Xian Er would be in danger.

After fierce fighting, the Tian Huan envoys travelled day and night to get to Xi Xuan at the fastest possible speed.

————

Zuo Mo slowly opened his eyes. The surging shen power in his

body gradually calming like a furious sea becoming peaceful. He exhaled, and a ruler-straight gust of air flecked with gold appeared.

His dark gold eyes were like two small golden suns.

The sun crystal seed in his body slowed down in its revolutions. His shen power also calmed down. Burning flows continued to erupt out of the slowly spinning sun crystal seed. These burning flows were not shen power but it could perfectly meld with shen power.

In Zuo Mo's eyes, the sun crystal seed had always been a very powerful treasure. When the strange corpse had given it to him, he had said that this was something passed down by the Sun Tribe.

While the strange corpse had sealed it so that Zuo Mo could take it, Zuo Mo had never found the correct way to use the sun crystal seed.

Until today.

Zuo Mo's shen power suddenly moved, and a sun shen axe appeared on his hand.

Yet this time, the sun shen axe was clearly different than before. On the axe made from golden light, crimson red burning flames wisped. The already domineering sun shen axe became even more savage, and an indescribable burning presence spread.

The sun crystal seed was the seed of a sun. It already contained the power of the sun, and it perfectly matched with sun shen power.

In other worlds, the sun crystal seed was the best amplification device for sun shen power.

Zuo Mo's hands moved and a sun shen spike appeared in his hand. Unlike in the past, there were crimson red rings around this sun shen spike. The sun flowing flames were segmented on the sun shen spike.

So devious!

If the enemy was inattentive, the sun shen spikes would explode in segments and the sun's flowing flames inside would spray everywhere. These flowing flames that came from a true sun would burn someone until not even their bones were left.

As Zuo Mo sighed over this, he was overjoyed. Deviousness was great!

The shen power inside his body also had large amounts of sun flowing flames mixed within. With every circulation, they slowly refined his body.

This was not of visible effect in the short term, but over time the accumulation would be astounding.

He shook his head. The revolutions of the sun crystal seed, and the endless sun flowing flames could make his attacks stronger, but they could not increase his shen power.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly moved. Theoretically, Li Xian Er was unlikely to have cultivated shen power faster than him, but the battle just now showed that Li Xian Er's shen power was stronger than his.

Had Tian Huan found a special method?

Zuo Mo's eyes unconsciously landed on his spoils of victory.

A Gui had taken the Weaving Girl Shuttle that Li Xian Er wore. Other than clothing, almost everything else had been stripped off. A Gui had been with Zuo Mo for a long time, and learned all he did.

Coming out of his sudden excitement, Zuo Mo looked at Li Xian Er and immediately had energy.

He unconsciously swallowed.

Li Xian Er's status in Tian Huan could match Lin Qian's past status in Kun Lun. Zuo Mo completely ignored Li Xian Er's beauty, his eyes staring straight at the pile of spoils at Li Xian Er's feet that A Gui had taken off.

The pink Weaving Girl Shuttle had been placed on the ground. The rose patterns were exquisite.

There were other things such as rings and bracelets. Oh, A Gu, you are too bad, you even took off her boots

Ooh, good job!

While the combat boots were slightly damaged, they could be seen from the patterns that they were exceptional.

Little Mo Ge's breathing suddenly sped up, only one thought in his mind.

They had struck it rich!

Chapter 826 – Familiarity Caused by Inspecting The Spoils

Little Mo Ge needed a long time to calm his excitement before he started to carefully examine his spoils.

Naturally, the first prize he took was the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Zuo Mo was curious about the supposed greatest shen device raiment of Tian Huan. While he was the inventor of shen device raiments, he was still very curious about the shen device raiments from other factions.

Tian Huan and Kun Lun were many times richer than he was.

Zuo Mo never thought that he was the most ingenious person in the world. Those as powerful as Lin Qian were the ones that really dazzled the eyes. Even the deceased Shi Zi Ming was someone he could only look up to.

He flipped the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] and looked carefully.

He was a professional. After examining for a few moments, he had to sigh at the cleverness in the design of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was made from countless formations of various sizes. Tian Huan had pushed seal formations to its limits.

The design reminded Zuo Mo of the formation forts that Mo Cloud Sea frequently used.

They were made from seal formations criss-crossed and interlinked together.

Yet the skill needed to shove the same seals from the forts into the little [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was astounding. Even someone as skilled in formations as Zuo Mo thought he would not be able to accomplish such a task.

Yet at the core of [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was a shen glyph.

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw shen glyphs and seal formations merged together so perfectly. One wrapped around another, as exquisite as it could be.

As expected of Tian Huan!

Zuo Mo sighed repeated as he inspected the pseudo shen device. It had been very long since something had shocked him so greatly. The forging skill in the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was extremely high, and the forger's understanding of seal formation was almost incomprehensible.

"Who forged the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]?" Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head to ask Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er cooperatively answered, "Chief Elder."

She had a clear understanding of her situation. At this time, being proud and uncooperative would only bring her trouble. What eased her worries slightly was that Zuo Mo did not seem to be interested in her.

As expected, Zuo Mo made a sound of acknowledgement and turned his head back to study the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Zuo Mo was familiar with the core members of Tian Huan, an enemy of Mo Cloud Sea.

Chief Elder's status in Tian Huan was unsurpassable. Before he discovered shen glyphs, many disciples didn't even know he existed. It was rare to see someone enter seclusion for decades in a restless and warring era.

So it was that old guy!

Zuo Mo realized. His eyes became even more heated and he looked even more closely.

Li Xian Er suddenly had a feeling that Zuo Mo was extremely similar to those people from Tian Huan that were obsessed with forging.

Her gaze turned to land on A Gui.

A Gui noticed Li Xian Er's gaze and only glanced once before shifting back to focus completely on Zuo Mo.

Li Xian Er knew that while A Gui didn't even look at her, if she tried to make a move at all, A Gui would unhesitatingly kill her where she stood. The rainbow light that Zuo Mo had put into her body had froze almost all of her shen power.

She thought for a long time. This light seemed to be similar to the legendary Soul Setting Divine Light.

She found this was hard to believe. Soul Setting Divine Light, this thing of the legends actually existed and it was in Zuo Mo's hands.

This guy

She remained silent and thought inside. The sect really stumbled this time. They had had too smooth of a journey recently, and this had caused all of the sect to reckless and impatient. The sect's opinion of Mo Cloud Sea had still been too low. Including her, all of Tian Huan had the same thoughts. All of them thought that the reason that Mo Cloud Sea was so powerful was because Tian Huan had not paid attention to them. If Tian Huan paid attention, Mo Cloud Sea wouldn't have a chance at all.

The situation developed as everyone had thought. When Tian Huan started to fight back, Mo Cloud Sea was immediately put in a reactive state. Mo Cloud Sea had too many weaknesses.

The alliance with Xi Xuan was the final blow to kill Mo Cloud Sea. If this plan was completed, Mo Cloud Sea would be dead.

Yet this time, they stumbled greatly.

Other than Zhong De's unexpected choice to side with Mo Cloud Sea, the magnitude of Mo Cloud Sea's explosive reaction under threat was unimaginable. She could see too many problems. She and the other sect elites were strong on paper but when they actually fought the difference in experience immediately showed.

The enemy was vicious, hardy, and fearless, all of this was beyond her imagination. In comparison, Tian Huan's elites were like flowers grown in the greenhouse. Beautiful, but could not withstand the harsh wind.

This caused Li Xian Er to feel very uncomfortable, but when she thought of her captive state, she had to admit this was true.

Deep in thought, Zuo Mo was exceptionally focused. He seemed to have forgotten the terrible environment of the Abyss Fiend Jail.

The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] seemed to have opened a new window for Zuo Mo.

Tian Huan had survived for thousands of years, and naturally had their unique traits. In Zuo Mo's eyes, Chief Elder was a true grandmaster. If Kun Lun's shen power was said to be influenced by Zuo Mo, Tian Huan's shen power was a completely new system.

Chief Elder's focused study of shen glyphs for decades had developed a completely new system on top of Tian Huan's original

system.

This system was extremely valuable as reference.

A long time later, Zuo Mo finally broke free of the sea of seal formations. His face had a rare expression of tiredness. The packed seal formations, and the core shen glyphs were exquisite and clever. Zuo Mo spent great energy to understand them.

Even as powerful as he was, he felt tired.

However, his eyes were as bright as stars as they flashed with a bright light. He finally understood the secret of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle].

He was filled with respect towards by the Chief Elder of Tian Huan who he had never met before.

Shen glyph!

Tian Huan cultivated using shen glyphs. He had heard this before, but he had never understood how their system worked. Only after seeing the Weaving Girl's Shuttle did he completely understand.

Tian Huan's shen power came from shen glyphs.

A shen glyph that could produce shen power!

There was such a shen glyph on the Weaving Girl's Shuttle that would constantly produce shen power. One portion of the shen power was stored, and another seemed to be used for Li Xian Er's daily cultivation. Li Xian Er definitely had a similar shen glyph inside her body. The two glyphs resonated with each other, and could create wondrous effects.

Of course, the construction of Weaving Girl's Shuttle was more clever than stated, but there was nothing different in terms of the fundamental principle.

Zuo Mo suddenly went forward and grabbed Li Xian Er's hand.

Li Xian Er was startled. Her expression changed slightly. Was he

A smile suddenly rose on Zuo Mo's lips. The smile grew and grew until it turned into roaring laughter.

"So it's like this so it's like this"

Hearing Zuo Mo's words to himself, Li Xian Er's heart landed back on ground yet she seemed to realize the meaning of Zuo Mo's words and her expression changed!

No, it was not so simple, Li Xian Er comforted herself.

Gradually, she gradually calmed down. It was not so easy. There were so many disciples in the sect, but how many saw the meaning? Even she who was peerless in talent spent so much time to understand shen glyphs.

When she thought of Chief Elder, she immediately calmed.

Chief Elder would definitely have a solution!

Zuo Mo sank into ecstasy. He didn't just finally understand why Li Xian Er's shen power was stronger than his, this completely new system created by Chief Elder gave him sparks of inspiration.

He even had quite a few good ideas that he could use in further forging.

More importantly, he thought of a wondrous idea.

This shen glyph was not something that average materials could withstand. It could be seen from the Weaving Girl's Shuttle that all of it was made up of valuable materials.

Also, the Weaving Girl's Shuttle only had this one shen glyph. It could not hold a second one. Also, the reason that a portion of shen power was channeled into Li Xian Er's body wasn't just to help Li Xian Er cultivate but because the Weaving Girl's Shuttle could not tolerate the full amount of shen power that the shen glyph produced.

But Zuo Mo had a perfect medium –the sun crystal seed!

It could definitely hold this shen glyph. Zuo Mo suspected that there could be similar shen glyph inside the sun crystal seed, but he had just not discovered it yet.

But no matter what, Zuo Mo was excited by today's discoveries.

Coming out of the Weaving Girl's Shuttle, Zuo Mo did not continue to study it. This was not a good place to study.

He carefully put the Weaving Girl's Shuttle back into his ring. A treasure like this could not be lost.

He started to inspect his other spoils of war.

Li Xian Er was the first of the four seats and what she had was naturally valuable. Zuo Mo was kept in a state of excitement.

Treasures flowed through his hand, each one causing his eyes to flash with the light of jingshi.

Suddenly, something at the corner of the ring attracted Zuo Mo's attention.

Zuo Mo curiously picked it up.

It was a very common-looking paper crane, a pink little thousand paper crane. Paper cranes like this were commonly used for wishes, however

Zuo Mo suddenly felt that this paper crane seemed familiar to the eye. He was puzzled. Why would he have this strange sense of familiarity?

So strange!

Zuo Mo muttered inside as he unconsciously unfolded the thousand paper crane.

Three twisted words entered his eyes.

“Ye’ll wait for you!”

Zuo Mo immediately turned to stone. He finally remembered why he found this thing familiar.

Little Mo Ge froze where he stood. The three words made him feel unusually awkward. A distant memory floated out of his mind. He had never thought that he, and that horrid paper crane girl would meet once again!

And that malicious and spoiled paper crane girl was Li Xian Er!

His expression became strange.

“Hey! How can you touch other people’s things?” Li Xian Er’s expression became slightly panicked. For the first time, she was not calm.

Seeing Zuo Mo motionless as though he was focused, Li Xian Er suppress her panic and said with deliberate calmness, “It is a private message, there is nothing secret there.”

Private message? Whose private message!

Thinking of what he endured in the past, Zuo Mo was actually not angry. While the paper crane girl had been horrid and he had been very unhappy back then, he had experienced many things since and forgotten this minor matter. It was just the prank of a bored little girl.

If he hadn’t seen this paper crane from the past, he would not have remembered at all.

But it was still very awkward!

Chapter 827 – Yang Yuan Hao's Decision

Zuo Mo turned around with a serious expression. After a moment of silence, he said a sentence.

“Cough, so my writing was this ugly before!”

Puh, he didn't say this well, ge's presence was weak

Zuo Mo mocked himself, but his words did cause his awkwardness to reduce greatly.

Li Xian Er suddenly froze. She looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo as though she saw a ghost.

“In the past, you really tormented me terribly. Cough, and now karma turns back to haunt you. I hadn't ever thought that you would actually end up in ye's hands, mwhahahaha... ..”

After his embarrassment faded, Zuo Mo immediately became smug as though he had achieved a great victory over Li Xian Er. However, he did not have any hateful feelings towards Li Xian Er, but had some warm feelings instead. His time at Wu Kong Sword Mountain was probably one of the most carefree times in his life.

Li Xian Er was still gaping with wide eyes as she stared at Zuo Mo. She couldn't speak for a while.

Zuo Mo laughed while gesturing to the crane. “Don’t worry, just based on our past relationship, I will not do anything to you. When your Tian Huan envoys come, I will release you after we negotiate.”

Then he turned and said to A Gui. “A Gui, take her. We’re leaving.”

A Gui nodded and then carried Li Xian Er. Zuo Mo brought Shi Pei as they left the Abyss Fiend Jail.

They met up with Zhong De. Everyone had expressions of joy when they saw Li Xian Er. Now they had more bargaining chips. Their strategic plan had a higher chance of success.

Zhong De’s plan was full of temptation. But there were so many problems it was hair-raising to think about. For Zuo Mo, taking so many jie at once was an enormous task in times of peace, much less times of war.

If they were the slightest bit careless, they could lose it all.

After everyone was happy for a while, Zhong De bid farewell. He had much work to do. The death of the sect leader needed an explanation. At this moment, what was most important was the stability of Xi Xuan. No matter how strong Zhong De was, he just had one battalion. If Xi Xuan fell into chaos, then the situation would become terrible.

And the families that were willing to follow him or Gu Liang Dao had to be arranged for their move into their new boundaries.

This was a vast and complex process.

————

Mo Cloud Sea.

When Zuo Mo's message was received, all of the higher ranks in Mo Cloud Sea erupted. Heavens, that was three hundred jie! Everyone was astounded by this plan. Everyone was filled with respect towards Zuo Mo.

As expected of Boss!

He went out on a stroll, invested nothing and gained three hundred jie!

Even Bie Han's expression became slightly discontent. He had dragged Tang Fei, Ma Fan, and many of the others to fight until even Sin Battalion was crippled to just conquer forty five jie. But Zuo Mo, he went out for a trip, and more than three hundred jie came into his possession.

And it was the other side that was begging him to accept it for next to nothing in return!

The difference between people was so great!

Other than Bie Han who started to reflect on the value of being a battle general versus being a black-hearted business person, all of the higher ranks in Mo Cloud Sea were cheering. Soon, under Gongsun Cha's command, all the departments started to move furiously to prepare to accept more than three hundred jie.

Everyone knew that this would be a mission unprecedented in scale. This would likely be the largest and greatest transfer of territory in the history of the xiuzhe world.

Resources, battalions, manpower, they were quickly gathered.

In a shockingly short amount of time, Mo Cloud Sea had finished its preparations.

Other than Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao, no one knew of Zhong De's intentions. No one would think that there would be a madman that would hand over three hundred jie for free.

But the movement inside Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao's territories still set off the wariness of many factions. The gathering of battalions, the preparations of resources. Officials were constantly being summoned to Cloud Sea Jie.

All the signs pointed to the two having some great action coming

up.

If someone was ignorant, they would think that the two were preparing to fight each other, but anyone with common knowledge knew that the alliance between Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao was unbreakable. They had not heard of any conflict between the two sides so it was not possible the two were about to start fighting.

Then there was only one possibility, the two sides were going to team up!

Who would be the target?

Kun Lun, Tian Huan, Mo Shen Temple and others immediately became nervous.

If Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao allied together, to speak of nothing else, their offensive power could not be dismissed. The probability of Bie Han fighting was low, but one could not forget that Mo Cloud Sea still had Gongsun Lil' Miss that ranked fourth among the ten great battle generals. His Vermillion Bird Camp was also complete and whole. Gu Liang Dao was astounding powerful himself and ranked fifth.

If the two battle generals ranked fourth and fifth teamed up, this would be such a strong pairing that even Kun Lun would feel threatened.

Also nervous was the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. Many people were

thinking about whether their recent actions had angered Mo Cloud Sea and now it was time to settle the score.

Yang Yuan Hao was not nervous at all. He was experienced and he had an understanding of Zuo Mo. With this guy's personality, if he planned to wage war on someone, he would definitely not leak anything beforehand.

This one was faithful sneak attacker!

Fighting openly was not his style at all.

While he did not know what Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao wanted to do, he was sure that they were not preparing to start a war with someone.

He did not struggle over this question. He knew clearly that as long as the Nine Great Dhyana Sect did not completely side with Kun Lun or Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea would not act against the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

He had been considering the sect leader's words these past days.

Previously, he had assumed that Mo Cloud Sea could not stop Tian Huan's attacks, but now, he suddenly believed that Mo Cloud Sea had reversed the situation.

Something definitely happened.

Yang Yuan Hao perceptively realized Mo Cloud Sea's silent change. If Mo Cloud Sea reversed the situation, then Mo Cloud Sea would undoubtedly be the best to side with.

It was time to make a decision.

Yang Yuan Hao stood up.

————

When Zuo Mo received the paper crane from the sect leader of Thunder Sound Temple, he was astounded.

The sect leader clearly expressed their willingness to join Mo Cloud Sea's territory in the paper crane. Other than the message from Thunder Sound Temple, a letter from Lotus Sutra Temple arrived as well. The two had clearly communicated in secret beforehand.

Zuo Mo was not too surprised by Lotus Sutra Temple's decision. They had burned their bridges with Kun Lun and Tian Huan. If they wanted to survive, they had to side with a large faction.

But Little Mo Ge was very surprised by Thunder Sound Temple's action. Thunder Sound Temple wasn't just the head of the Nine Great Dhyana sects, it possessed a powerful battle general Yang Yuan Hao. Their own strength was not something to be dismissed.

Had his words last time been effective? Zuo Mo muttered inside.

Zuo Mo did not immediately reply but started to think carefully.

He was not completely stunned dumb by what had dropped on his head from the sky. Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple's allegiance had benefits and detriments.

What was good was that Mo Cloud Sea's strength would increase again. Mo Cloud Sea's strength would undoubtedly reach another peak after adding a top battle general like Yang Yuan Hao.

But there were also detriments. If the news that Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple siding with Mo Cloud Sea became public, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would immediately collapse and cease to exist. The sects would quickly divide when they felt a threat to their survival, each of them seeking a route to survival. There were only three choices, Mo Cloud Sea, Tian Huan, and Kun Lun.

Zuo Mo had thought of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects as a barrier, a buffer.

If the situation changed, the alliance of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect's dissolved, then this barrier would also disappear. Mo Cloud Sea would have territory directly bordering Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The pressure would immediately increase.

After thinking for a long time, Zuo Mo replied to the sect leader

of Thunder Sound Temple. He expressed that he welcomed them and also promised that Yang Yuan Hao's battalion would receive the same benefits as Vermillion Bird Camp and Sin Battalion. But he told them to temporarily keep it a secret and for Yang Yuan Hao's battalion to prepare.

Zuo Mo thought of the plan he formed in Zhong De's tent.

If Thunder Sound Temple joined Mo Cloud Sea, then it meant that they did not need to find a way to sneak battalions to Tian Huan's rear. Yang Yuan Hao Battalion would only need to attack at an opportune time, and Tian Huan would immediately panic.

They could easily cleave the wedge-shaped area from Tian Huan's map.

Also, this was not a good time to split up the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

Zuo Mo was full of spirit. Thunder Sound Temple that had come to him was a great bargaining chip to add to his hand.

He was even more confident.

After taking care of these matters, he threw himself back into his study of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Tian Huan's unique system inspired him.

If he could completely study it, it would be of great help to him to

perfect Mo Cloud Sea's system.

Tian Huan's study of the shen glyphs were more advanced than Mo Cloud Sea.

He did not avoid Li Xian Er when he studied the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Right now, Li Xian Er was a treasure in his hand, a crucial piece of his plan, and no accidents were allowed.

Supposedly, Tian Huan's envoy was about to arrive but Zuo Mo knew that Tian Huan would not give up on trying to rescue Li Xian Er. There were countless pairs of eyes staring at them from the shadows.

In order to stop a cooked duck from flying away, Zuo Mo kept Li Xian Er close by. A Gui, Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru and the others formed a perimeter. Zhong De's Abyss Fiend Jail Battalion formed a larger encirclement on the outside.

It was so heavily guarded that not even a fly could go in.

Only now could Zuo Mo have the peace of mind to ponder Tian Huan's shen glyphs.

————

Li Xian Er could not describe her feelings right now.

That paper crane represented her childhood memories. Every time she thought back to it, she would smile. Theoretically, this should have been just a minor incident in her life, however, she always had feelings of reminiscence towards that faraway unknown “victim.”

She had not thrown away that paper crane and left it in the ring as a memento.

Maybe it was the other’s rebelliousness and hardness that had left a deep imprint on her. When she had grown up, she would frequently reflect that her prank back then had crossed a line.

It was hard to see such an indescribable presence around her.

Those people around here were elegant and gentle, they were full of talent, their conduct and speech were flawless.

But they did not have that spirit.

But that playmate from her youth was actually Zuo Mo!

She was in a daze for a few days.

Chapter 828 – Gap

Li Xian Er looked at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed as he caressed the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] with his hands day and night. He completely forgot himself. Li Xian Er felt slightly ashamed. She had the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] for such a long time, but never treated or studied it so seriously.

Everyone else had become used to Zuo Mo when he became like this.

Sometimes, Zuo Mo would suddenly stop, a ball of fire would erupt from his hand, and then he would silently throw things into it. Li Xian Er could see that Zuo Mo definitely had some kind of understanding, and he was experimenting.

Then, accidents would occur.

Explosions, thick smoke, toxic mist

Li Xian Er's heart beat wildly as she watched, but when she looked around, everyone else was calm. They were meditating, practicing the sword, chanting sutras, they looked as though they were used to events like this.

This group of people

LI Xian Er suddenly had a strange feeling that this group of people were really a group of freaks. This was not the first time she observed Zuo Mo, but this was the first time she observed the rest of the group from Mo Cloud Sea at such a close distance.

The feeling they gave her was unspeakably strange.

Yet, after a period of exposure, Li Xian Er had a different feeling. This group was hard-working, exceptionally hard-working. They were always cultivating. They never wasted a moment of time. Other than seeing Ceng Lian'er occasionally sipping and savoring tea, everyone else was cultivating except when they were resting. There were even a few that she never saw resting.

This kind of mad cultivation state produced a pressure hard to describe that almost suffocated her.

Suddenly, a terrifying thought appeared in her mind.

If all of Mo Cloud Sea was like this, then it would be terrifying!

When a person talked about Mo Cloud Sea, they could not avoid discussing the string of miracles in its short history. This string of miracles created the now prosperous and strong Mo Cloud Sea. Many people thought that Mo Cloud Sea's success could not be copied. They were the blessed of the heavens. Their accomplishments could not be separated from their luck. Li Xian Er had been influenced by this way of thinking. Yes, when one looked back at Mo Cloud Sea's rise, they had a powerful and

wondrous luck.

But when she was in close contact with them for multiple days, her way of thinking was completely upended.

Yes! Mo Cloud Sea's rise could not be copied but not because of luck, but that it would be impossible to get a group of people like this, each full of talented, and outrageously hard-working!

Before this, Li Xian Er thought that she was hard-working. And in reality, in Tian Huan, she was very hard-working, but today, she learned that there was still a gap when compared to this group of freaks from Mo Cloud Sea.

The luck of Mo Cloud Sea now seemed like an eruption of potential, unearthed by hard work, each time they had been forced to the precipice. The hard work of this group of people reached a harsh level.

It was not strange if it was one person, but a whole crowd being so strict made people feel terror.

This stirred Li Xian Er greatly. She realized for the first time just how terrifying the enemy they were facing was!

Of everyone, the one she paid the most attention to was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was the master of Mo Cloud Sea. He decided the present and future of Mo Cloud Sea, and an important enemy of Tian

Huan. Also, she had some special emotions towards Zuo Mo.

She really was great. A random little thousand crane had managed to leave the famed master of Mo Cloud Sea so dishevelled.

A smile floated at the corner of Li Xian Er's mouth.

However, very soon, she was unable to smile because she saw the crude work on Zuo Mo's hand.

It was a very rough and irregular object. And it was mostly made out of low quality materials like bronze and she had watched him add many other kinds of materials.

For other sects, forging was a production method, but for Tian Huan, it was an important method of cultivation.

Increasing understanding of forging and seal formation to increase one's control of ling and shen power was a method unique to Tian Huan. This was also why Tian Huan had a near monopoly of the talisman business in the xiuzhe world. Every single member of the sect was skilled in forging. This was what was most scary.

Li Xian Er was one of the best among them and naturally great in skill. She was ranked first or second among the young disciples.

But seeing Zuo Mo forge was a great blow to her.

At the start, the golden colored fire in Zuo Mo's hand did not attract her attention until Li Xian Er realized that any material that was thrown into the flame would immediately turn to liquid. Then she started to pay attention.

When she did, she found that this extraordinary nature of the golden flames.

Shen flame!

That was a shen flame!

A flame had to surpass tenth grade and also needed shen power to produce it before it could be called a shen fire. In all of Tian Huan, only Chief Elder had a shen flame. Chief Elder's shen glyph heaven fire was a shen flame!

Other than this, no one else in the enormous Tian Huan had a shen fire. Even Li Xian Er only had a ninth-grade [Charming Beauty]. This pink beautiful flame was a great treasure that Tian Huan had spent great effort to find.

Shen flame, Zuo Mo possessed a shen flame!

She was stunned speechless, especially when she saw Zuo Mo's movements were unorthodox and without any kind of elegance or beauty. A strange feeling of unease filled her heart when she saw this. Yet, Zuo Mo's unique movements, unqualified and lacking in

any beauty, did not affect his forging ability!

Zuo Mo's movements were unusually accurate, so accurate that even Li Xian Er, a Tian Huan disciple, felt embarrassed of herself.

However, Li Xian Er did not have time to feel ashamed at this time. She stared at the rough object on Zuo Mo's hand.

It was crude, irregular and ugly.

But Li Xian Er's gaze was fixed on it, and unable to move away. Shock spread through her mind.

[Weaving Girl's Shuttle]!

She actually felt an aura similar to that of [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] on that ugly object!

The strong blow caused her to lose her mind and she exclaimed, "This is not possible!"

Almost at the same time, everyone opened their eyes and looked in shock at the rough object in Zuo Mo's hands. They felt any extremely weak vibration of shen power from this crude object that seemed to be breathing.

Zuo Mo once again had a smug expression. "Tian Huan's shen glyph lives up to its reputation!"

What he had gained in these recent days almost surpassed Zuo Mo's imagination. The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was Tian Huan's masterwork, and contained large amounts of Tian Huan's most secret seal formations and a shen glyph.

Zuo Mo knew the value of these things. Once he absorbed these formations and shen glyphs, Mo Cloud Sea's forging level would tangibly rise a level in a very short amount of time.

Its value could not be measured.

In Zuo Mo's hand was only a rough work, but it showed Zuo Mo's understanding of Tian Huan's shen glyphs.

"It has shen power vibrations," Wei Sheng asked curiously.

"Yes, copied from Tian Huan's shen device, this thing can produce shen power, it is very interesting," Zuo Mo explained.

"It can produce shen power on its own?" Ceng Lian'er immediately became excited. Born a mo, Ceng Lian'er had an obsessive pursuit of power. Once she heard that this could produce shen power, she was like a shark that had found a prey. "Can people use it?"

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. "Tian Huan uses it like that. However, I need more time to completely understand it."

“Oh, Tian Huan.” Ceng Lian’er turned to look at Li Xian Er. That gaze was filled with meaning and caused Li Xian Er’s hairs to stand.

Soon, everyone moved their attention away. They started to cultivate and meditate again.

The crude object suddenly exploded into powder. The low-level materials could not withstand shen power. Even the tiniest bit of shen power would turn the materials into dust.

Zuo Mo did not care. A jade scroll appeared in his hand and he furiously recorded down what he learned.

After he finished recording, Zuo Mo closed his eyes and finally relaxed. After focusing to study day and night, he was tired. As he rested, he habitually thought back to his arrangements in his mind.

Suddenly, his heart jumped. He opened his eyes. How could he have forgotten such an important thing!?

“There is something important I missed.” Zuo Mo said gravely.

Everyone opened their eyes and they looked at Zuo Mo.

“Zhong De’s safety is related to our victory or defeat. If Tian Huan attacks Zhong De, we will be in a reactive state.” Zuo Mo’s expression was grave.

The joy at capturing Li Xian Er and learning the shen glyph of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] almost caused him to make a fatal mistake.

With their present strength, the Tian Huan experts would not have any hope of capturing Li Xian Er from them. But if they targeted Zhong De, it would not be good!

Zhong De had the protection of his army, but if the other was decisive and ruthless enough and would send enough experts to their deaths, they had the ability to sneak into the base and assassinate Zhong De. Zhong De still lacked the protection of a top expert. While this was not enough to be fatal blow at any other time, but at this crucial moment, this would put them back where they started.

And if something happened to Zhong De, the good situation they had managed to negotiate would be ruined.

Everyone's expressions became grave. Wei Sheng stood and said, "I'll go."

Zuo Mo sighed in relief. "Please, I'll trouble Shixiong. Shixiong, no matter what, do not leave Zhong De's side."

"Alright." Wei Sheng did not waste words. He turned and left.

Zuo Mo completely relaxed. Eldest Shixiong was a man of his

word. If he made a promise, no matter what happened, he would definitely not leave Zhong De.

With the protection of Eldest Shixiong, and the numerous battalions surrounding Zhong De, Tian Huan would not have a chance.

Li Xian Er's heart immediately sank.

She had noticed Zuo Mo's mistake as well. If Tian Huan could take down Zhong De, they could turn defeat into victory. While Zuo Mo had seemed smug, she hadn't expected him to not forget himself.

Of course she knew of Wei Sheng. The strongest of Mo Cloud Sea, and accepted by the public as a genius that could match Lin Qian. He started as a sword servant and struggled his way up step by step. Wei Sheng was a determined person, his resolve was made of steel. He was the idol of all sword xiu other than Kun Lun.

With a person like this guarding Zhong De, and with the fearless Abyss Jail Battalion to support him, the possibility of taking down Zhong De was minuscule even in theory.

Zuo Mo felt some lingering fear. His mistake had almost cost them everything.

He became wary. For some reason, he kept on feeling a kind of danger.

After a moment thought, he decided to make his move first.

He communicated with Gongsun Cha.

“Start the plan!”

Chapter 829 – Counter-Attack

“Be alert!” Zou Fan scolded the guards. Looking at the sky full of snow and the howling wind, he felt slightly anxious.

The Clear Sea Storehouse that he guarded was an important resource base for Tian Huan. It had countless materials that had been transported from all over. They would be packed onto ships here, and be transported to their destinations. These were mostly mid-level and low-level materials. The types and amounts were astounding and due to this, the scale of the storehouse was also astounding.

This was Tian Huan’s material transportation hub. Its importance to Tian Huan could not be described. Due to this, there was a whole battalion stationed at Clear Sea Storehouse. Other than this, there were also many experts protecting this place. However, a few days ago, the ring master that was guarding Clear Sea Storehouse had left with three of their strongest experts, saying that they had an important mission.

The careful Zou Fan felt slightly anxious. Clear Sea Storehouse was at its weakest.

If the enemy attacked at this time

This thought caused his heart to shudder but he then shook his head. It was unlikely. Mo Cloud Sea was being completely suppressed by Tian Huan. They were in a panic and did not have the energy to deal with Tian Huan.

Also, in such terrible weather, it was impossible to travel.

Clear Sea Jie was a world of wind and snow. In a year, about nine-tenths of the days were filled with wind and snow. Also, the wind and snow were so strong that this place was a world of ice and death. Those that could survive here were all powerful ice-type yao beasts.

The transportation fleets also had a hard time travelling in this kind of weather. Normal xiuzhe would not be able to fly and travel in this kind of weather. The wind and snow would tear them to pieces.

But the position of Clear Sea Jie was so important that, without any other jie around, people had to pass through here.

This kind of snowstorm was rare to see, and it really helped him greatly right now.

While he thought this, Zou Fan still increased the guard patrols on the storehouse. His gaze swept across the packed jinzhi. Much of his anxiousness dissipated. There were so many jinzhi here it was a fortress.

Zou Fan was only a silver battle general, but he was careful, reliable and worthy of trust so he had been sent to guard the Clear Sea Storehouse. His battalion was much larger than normal battalions and had been built according to the standards of a gold battle general.

Suddenly, Zou Fan's gaze focused.

There was a blue figure flickering in and out of view in the wind and snow.

Zuo Fan's heart suddenly rose into the air. There were three defensive lines in front. How had this person come in? A strong feeling of danger filled his mind. His expression changed as he shouted, "Enemy attack!"

The storehouse immediately descended into chaos, the sounds of alarms going off and jinzhi lighting up. The entire storehouse seemed to wake up from a sleep and was covered in a pressuring light.

The guards moved into the jinzhi, each of them with nervous expressions as though they faced a great enemy!

The blue figure came closer. The furious wind and snow seemed to be nothing.

Among the snowstorm, a blue figure gradually became clear. A beautiful figure that moved with an umbrella and was filled with an ethereal beauty.

A woman!

Zou Fan's pupils suddenly contracted, and a strong feeling of danger rose. A woman appearing out of such strong snowstorm. This was not a good sign.

The other's level of danger did not need to be stated.

“All jinzhi, prepare to attack!” Zou Fan decisively ordered.

In the wind and snow, Lan gazed at the distant fortress, the two ice blue crystals at the eyeholes of her face mask lighting up slightly. After ten thousand years, she once again stood on the battlefield!

Her icy heart suddenly became excited.

The totem sleeping among the incense of the shen temple was so lonely.

A totem's home should be the battlefield!

Born in the tribe, powerful, becoming the totem, experiencing countless years worship and reverence. They led the tribe in times of danger, protected the tribe, fought for the tribe, never abandoning the tribe, for the glory of the tribe!

The glory of a totem!

The distant and faded glory would once again spread the name of

Lan!

The hand around the ice umbrella tightened and Lan's figure disappeared from the wind and snow.

“Careful!” Zuo Fan's pupils shrank again as he roared.

Boom!

An enormous explosion, and the snow that had accumulated on the ground exploded. A wall of snow dozens of zhang tall rose and then swept towards the storehouse!

In this moment, countless beams of light sprouted out of the fortress.

Almost unconsciously, all the guards unhesitatingly activated the jinzhi. All kinds of light rained down on the wall of snow!

The snow wall immediately split into pieces. The wild flows of air and the snow mixing together causing snow to fly into the air.

It was white everywhere they looked.

Not good!

Zuo Fan's heart jumped. Before he could respond, a blue figure

flashed at the corner of his eye.

Bling bling bling!

Like hail raining down and tearing through the leaves of the banana tree, the light shield nearby shattered immediately.

Pew pew pew!

Pillars of blood shot up. Before they could land on the ground, they were frozen into droplets of ice by the cold air and was swept up with the wind and snow.

The guards widened their eyes, a chill spreading through their bodies. In a blink, they turned into people of ice.

They fell down face forward, pia, and shattered!

The wind and snow they had relied on had become the great boon for the enemy. Ice spikes shot out of the wind and snow. These ice spikes possessed astounding power. Even the defensive light shield of Clear Sea Storehouse could not withstand a single blow!

Several figures were rapidly moving to the third defensive position. Zuo Fan was slightly reassured. These people were usually very proud. Fortunately, they did not mess up at important times.

“Third Position!” Zuo Fan shouted. “Prepare the [Sky Lock]!”

As he finished, countless seal scripts suddenly flew out of the depths of the storehouse and quickly flew into the sky. In a blink, a circle of light appeared in the sky above the storehouse. The light circle was over ten li in diameter and countless bright seal scripts flowed endlessly.

The [Sky Lock] was one of the Clear Sea Warehouse’s strongest jinzhi. It was for facing experts, especially shen power experts. The enemy’s strength was unfathomable and was definitely a shen power expert.

This definitely was not good news for Zuo Fan.

Right now, the development of jinzhi had fallen behind. The jinzhi that could match shen power experts were rare. However, due to the importance of Clear Sea Storehouse’s location, there were jinzhi set up here that could be used against shen power experts.

This was [Sky Lock]!

If those people could delay the enemy, the [Sky Lock] would be able to restrain the enemy.

Several figures quickly engaged the enemy in battle. With Zuo Fan’s strength, he could only see several grey figures and one blue

figure flashing around.

“The lock is set!” the subordinate said joyfully.

“Attack!” Zuo Fan unhesitatingly ordered.

The circle of light suddenly contracted. It descended from the sky, its target Lan!

The wind and snow seemed to suddenly stop.

————

This was the first time Shuang Yu was working with Gongsun Cha. It was a strange feeling. He had to admit that Gongsun Cha's preparations had been very detailed, so detailed that it was beyond his imagination.

While they were both among the ten great battle generals, Gongsun Cha and Gu Liang Dao's styles were completely different. Gu Liang Dao's moves were big and open, but Gongsun Cha was more detailed. Only battle generals like Gongsun Cha would be able to do preparations to this level.

The accurate and thorough preparations allowed Shuang Yu to feel relaxed. What he needed to do was simple. He only needed to express his strength to successfully complete the mission.

His target was Thousand Sail Sect.

Thousand Sail Sect was not a large sect. Actually, it was only one of Tian Huan's outer sects. Its status in Tian Huan was not high, but its importance was seriously underestimated.

Tian Huan had many outer sects. There were thousands of sects that had connections to Tian Huan and the Thousand Sail Sect was just one of those.

They were skilled in the forging of treasure ships, especially transportation ships. Almost seven-tenths of transportation ships in Tian Huan came from Thousand Sail Sect. For Tian Huan who made their living on forging and mercantilism, the amount of materials transported was astounding and the demand for transportation ships was high. Transportation ships were not hard to forge, but took time, and the profits were not high. Naturally, Tian Huan was not willing to invest manpower and energy into this.

They were happy that Thousand Sail Sect was willing to take over. Thousand Sail Sect jumped to become one of the relatively strong sects among Tian Huan's outer sects.

Their transportation ships sold well based on their connection to Tian Huan.

In Gongsun Cha's intelligence analyses, the importance of this sect was high. If it was destroyed, it would have a great effect on Tian Huan's transportation abilities.

Transportation ships did not need high level materials or high level methods to be forged, but needed time.

If Thousand Sail Sect was destroyed, Tian Huan would have a difficult time making up their transportation ships in the short-term. Other sects could forge them, but no one could compare to Thousand Sail Sect in scale. There were confirmed reports. An enormous order had come to Thousand Sail Sect, and Tian Huan was currently facing the problem of lacking sufficient transportation ability.

Gongsun Cha's plan targeted the enemy's weakness. He had to admit that Gongsun Cha was someone skilled at grabbing a person's weakness.

What made Thousand Sail Sect a tempting target was that, despite their importance, Thousand Sail Sect did not have the corresponding level of defenses. Thousand Sail Sect was in the core lands of Tian Huan and it was not easy for them to be attacked. Adding on that Tian Huan was supporting them, their competitors did not dare to scheme against them.

The situation formed gradually over time to become like this.

However, Tian Huan did have some measures. They still stationed a battalion near Thousand Sail Sect to guarantee their safety.

Yet a defense of this degree for a super expert like Shuang Yu was

like there was nothing.

Especially right now when Tian Huan's attention was attracted by Zhong De and Zuo Mo. Almost all of the top experts had been moved. This was undoubtedly the time that Tian Huan was weakest in defense. They would not encounter any experts of the same level. For Shuang Yu, this mission was so easy it was like taking a sightseeing trip.

Gongshun Cha's move was really vicious!

Behind Shuang Yu were a few dozen elites that carried large amounts of explosive talismans.

They only had one mission, flatten Thousand Sail Sect to the ground!

Shuang Yu took a deep breath, his expression becoming cold. "Begin!"

Chapter 830 – Counterattack (Two)

The old man's mission was the Yao Forging Tower

The Yao Forging Tower had been the place that Pu Yao and wei had been imprisoned in. It was a restricted land that the forebearers of Tian Huan had created using their great power. There were eighteen levels in the Yao Forging Tower. Pu Yao and Wei had been imprisoned in the bottom level. Every level was filled with jinzhi. Unless one attacked from the outside, it was extremely difficult to escape. Pu Yao and Wei's escape had been the result of Pu Yao spending thousands of years and put his all to think of a solution.

In reality, only Pu Yao and Wei had been left on the eighteenth level. The other yaomo had passed away a long time ago. Pu Yao had seen countless powerful yoamo that could not hold against the wear of time, lose their minds, and then turn into dust. This was what had caused him to resolve himself and escape the Yao Forging Tower.

The Yao Forging Tower did not just imprison yaomo, but a large number of powerful people that could be a threat to Tian Huan's rule. They were not killed due to many various reasons and were imprisoned in the Yao Forging Tower.

The Yao Forging Tower was heavily guarded.

However, in this era of drastic change, for something as gigantic as Tian Huan, they had countless problems they needed to face,

and too many places they could not attend to.

The Yao forging Tower was one of those.

Tian Huan need to face Kun Lun's expansion, needed to face the threatening Mo Cloud Sea, the exchange of power between generations inside the sect, the change from the ling power to shen power system and so on. There were too many problems they urgently needed to resolve. In a situation like this, the defense of the Yao Forging Tower was not a priority.

Just like the transportation formations of Mo Cloud Sea that were attacked, Tian Huan's shen glyphs and jinzhi were being developed with full support, but there was still a great distance until they were developed enough for widespread use.

The jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower were the products of the era of ling power.

For experts that were in the era of shen power, they were lacking power.

For safety, especially the safety of the old man, Xie Shan, Nan Yue, and the others were all sent with the old man's group. None of the group who qualified to go into the Yao Forging Tower was harmless. Even so the old man alone was enough to intimidate the entire group.

If they only released those imprisoned and caused a small degree

of damage to Tian Huan, this was an embarrassing waste in the eyes of Gongsun Cha.

For Lil' Miss, these vicious brutes that had suffered under Tian Huan were great helpers!

At usual times, other than the battalions stationed at the Yao Forging Tower, there were also experts. However, Li Xian Er had been captured, and almost all of the experts were sent to Xi Xuan to negotiate and rescue Li Xian Er. This was the time that the tower was most empty.

The old man was very satisfied at being put in charge of such an important mission.

“Which of you two will go first?” The old man glanced at the orange-haired yao and A Wen out of the corner of his eye.

The orange-haired yao had an expression of smug pride as he patted his chest. “We need to discuss this? Of course it is the most handsome and genius youth first! Good brothers are loyal, seeing how pitiful you are, I will condescend to help!”

The old man's face turned green “Who is brothers with you?”

The smug orange-haired yao suddenly recalled the old man was A Gui's grandfather and immediately froze. He reacted and hurriedly smoothed over, “Haha! A Wen! I'm speaking about A Wen!”

The orange-haired yao thought that the old man could not be offended. If Big Sister A Gui learned of this, and then attacked him, he would not be able to withstand it!

A Wen snorted coldly. “Idiot!”

Before he finished speaking, he shot out.

“Hey hey hey! You bastard! You rule-breaker! Unfair! You shameless being, I had a wrong opinion of you, you are a person without a bottom line, you embarrass the name of Mo Cloud Sea ...”

The orange-haired yao wailed loudly as he turned into a fiery red shadow and charged in.

The old man turned his face. “Are the two of them usually like this?”

Everyone nodded in unison.

Nan Yue and the others were respectful of the old man. The old man’s power was enough that they had to look up in reverence. Also, the old man’s unique status was such that even Gongsun Cha had a high opinion of him, much less juniors like them.

With everyone surrounding him, the old man felt unprecedentedly well, and full of spirit. These juniors were mature, obedient and had sweet tongues. They had smoothed his

feathers. With a good mood, he did not skimp on teaching them. Soon, he found to his shock that these juniors were not just exceptionally talented, they were all very hardworking. Even the orange-haired yao that seemed unreliable was focused when he cultivated.

Such good children!

The old man sighed. He decided that he was going to attend more events in the future, and show off the glory of an elder.

He pretentiously pointed at the Yao Forging Tower and said with a serious expression. “The person who gets into the entrance first will be taught a secret technique by this old man!”

Woosh!

Everyone’s eyes turned green.

On the trip here, the old man’s unfathomable power and masterful shen techniques caused reverence in all of the juniors. Such a promise immediately ignited the fighting spirit of all of the juniors.

Nan Yue and the others unhesitatingly charged to the Yao Forging Tower. Behind them, the old man strolled slowly with the presence of a master.

The sharp wails of alarms could be heard in the distance as the

light of the jinzhi lit up in twos and threes.

It had been too long since Tian Huan itself had been attacked. The guards stationed at the Yao Forging Tower to be dazed for a moment when they heard the alarms.

The enemy came so quickly they hadn't even entered the jinzhi before the enemy reached them.

The attack lights of the perimeter jinzhi rained down on the enemy but were unable to stop their advance.

Rong Zhi looked in terror at the eerie and dangerous figures, cold rising from his heart.

Ever since that time many years ago when yao had escaped from the Yao Forging Tower, the guards at the Yao Forging Tower and the jinzhi had been improved greatly. However, as war had occurred, the situation became more tense, and almost all of the experts at the Yao Forging Tower had been called away. As the situation calmed, the higher ups seemed to forget about the Yao Forging Tower.

Those left behind to guard the Yao Forging Tower would be transferred immediately when they had a breakthrough in cultivating shen glyphs. Rong Zhi had not improved much in cultivating shen glyphs so he had never left here.

Rong Zhi wanted to leave since a long time ago. Guarding the Yao Forging Tower was thought of as exile, a place with no future. There were no benefits here, and the days were hard. It was also difficult to accomplish something that would attract the attention of the higher-ups. But if they were not careful, it was easy for problems to occur. Naturally, no one was willing to come here. Only those that offended the higher ups would be sent here.

Occasionally in the past, there would be some experts with terrible personalities but were strong that were transferred over. In the recent years, there wasn't even one such expert. The higher ups had developed a higher tolerance of those with strength than in the past.

Rong Zhi was often too lazy to think about these matters. Guarding the Yao Forging Tower was a hard job, but the benefit was that no one managed them, and they were free. They could occasionally go to the nearby battalion to act as a teacher, and guide the soldiers from the battalion.

The scene of the lights raining down caused Song Zhi to lose focus for a while.

Elite!

It was definitely elite! From what he saw, every figure was multiple times stronger than himself.

Song Zhi immediately knew the enemy's intentions. The enemy

was targeting the prisoners of the Yao Forging Tower!

Suddenly, he was filled with grief. He knew that he would pay the price for the inattentiveness of the higher ups.

Seeing the juniors were unstoppable, the old man was slightly shocked. The defenses of the Yao Forging Tower were so weak!

He couldn't help but shake his head inwardly. Theoretically, a place like this was a restricted land for each sect and should be heavily protected. It was time for Tian Huan to taste its own medicine for missing this.

The battle progressed quickly. The guards were cleared out in a short period of time.

The nearby battalion was disturbed by the noise and were rushing over. They had quickly assembled and were hurrying over at their fastest speed.

“How's the situation?” the old man asked the black smoke yao. In his view, this person shrouded in black smoke was the smartest of the group.

“The jinzhi here are complete and suitable for facing battalions. If our intelligence reports on this battalion are accurate, we can hold the tower for at least twelve hours. However, you have to be

fast,” the black smoke yao said without hesitation.

“Good, I will leave this to you.” The old man was very satisfied. He watched as the black smoke yao directed people into the jinzhi to prepare to stop the battalion outside. The fighting spirit inside his chest started to burn.

“I hope the people inside the Yao Forging Tower, do not disappoint me!”

The old man unhesitatingly flew into the Yao Forging Tower.

Lan lightly spun the ice umbrella in her hand and the wind and snow seemed to be disturbed by an invisible hand. The sharp snow and wind were docile and vented in a storm.

Ding ding ding.

Countless blooms of blood appeared at the same time. The enemy that lost the protection of the light shields were fragile. The death of large numbers of their members caused many jinzhi to stop functioning and the light in the sky weakened.

At this time, Lan suddenly raised her face.

In the sky, an enormous seal script ring of light was coming

towards her at astounding speed. The sky full of wind and snow seemed to suddenly stop.

Lan's eyes suddenly lit up with an eerie light.

A reminiscing smile appeared at the corner of her mouth.

After sleeping for tens of thousands of years her battle skill had not decreased. As a totem warrior, fighting was a instinct that was engraved deep into her bones!

Ten thousand years ago, the greatest value of any totem warrior was fighting!

She seemed to return to the time ten thousand years ago, in that chaotic and primitive land. Where the ice umbrella passed, it left ice and snow!

She had never lost a fight in the ice and snow!

The ice umbrella in her hand spun rapidly. The tassels that flew up were pleasing to hear with their chimes.

Under the ice umbrella, she lowered her head, her expression was devout and grave.

In the name of Lan, dance!

The wind and snow seemed to hear the summons and spun to gather at the ice umbrella above her head.

With Lan as the center, a whirlwind of ice formed.

The snow that had had built up for tens of thousands of years on the ground crumbled. They flew into the sky and were sucked into the whirlpool of wind and snow above Lan's head.

Boom-om-om!

The ice and snow gathered like a twister and formed an enormous pillar of icy wind. From far away, it looked like a terrifying dragon of ice twisting and rearing into the air.

There was no longer was any sharp wailing of the wind. What filled the ears were the roars of tens of thousands of horses stampeding towards them at once.

The ground seemed to tremble.

Zuo Fan and the others looked with ashen expressions at the enormous ice dragon in the air that stretched for dozens of li.

The [Sky Lock] could not strike and was stuck in the air. There seemed to be an invisible hand that securely held it.

Under the umbrella, the devout and solemn Lan murmured

softly, “In the name of Lan!”

She suddenly raised her face and darkly said four words.

“[Ice Snow Mist Kill]!”

The blue mask flashed with an icy light and cruelty.

The ice umbrella pointed forward.

Chapter 831 – Counterattack (Three)

Looking at the waves of fire and roiling black smoke, Shuang Yu decisively ordered, “Retreat!”

Dozens of figures around him quickly disappeared into the night.

The next day, he successively destroyed a third storehouse of Tian Huan. His mission was different from Lan. Lan’s mission was to destroy Clear Sea Storehouse, an important materials transportation hub . His mission was to damage Thousand Sail Sect, including the supply points along the way.

In this situation when the enemy shen power experts had all been called away, Shuang Yu lacked opponents and was unstoppable.

Shuang Yu had no intentions of hiding his strength.

Gu Liang Dao’s faction did not share any borders with Tian Huan, but Mo Cloud Sea was their greatest ally. If Mo Cloud Sea was in danger, it meant that they were also in danger. Gu Liang Dao had hinted to them of Zhong De’s intentions. If that was the case, then the connection between Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea would become even closer.

He had to admire Gongsun Cha’s strategy.

In the hidden battle with Mo Cloud Sea, Tian Huan had the absolute upper hand. This came from their thousands of years of

management experience. The newly risen Mo Cloud Sea was not a match.

However, Tian Huan was not invulnerable.

With long borders and enormous territory, it was not hard for them to infiltrate enemy lands. An enormous territory also meant that the difficulty of defense was much greater.

It had been too long since the interior of Tian Huan had experienced battle. This caused the wariness of the battalions stationed in the interior to be very low. They never thought that the safe interior would be attacked.

Tian Huan relied heavily on the seal formations, just like Mo Cloud Sea. They also shared the problem that seal formation development hadn't caught up with shen power development. While Tian Huan's upper levels had increased wariness after Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations had been attacked, Tian Huan's territory was too vast. Other than sending battalions to reinforce some extremely important locations, the great majority of areas were left the same as before.

Gu Liang Dao was a decisive person. After he decided to kill Tian Huan, he immediately began planning. Gu Liang Dao knew that they would only have one chance. If they could not strike a heavy blow, they would alert Tian Huan and never be given a chance like this again.

In order to obtain the best effect, he decided to message Mo

Cloud Sea.

Because Zuo Mo was absent, the one left in charge was Gongsun Cha. After Gongsun Cha heard the plan, he was in agreement. While this plan could not strike Tian Huan at their foundation, it could buy more time for Mo Cloud Sea. Even though top experts like Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng were not present, Mo Cloud Sea still had Qinghua Xue. Nan Yue and the others had also returned from their mission and managed to arrive in time.

Gongsun Lil' Miss had been very discontent at being suppressed by Tian Huan for a long time. He decided to do something big. Due to this, he even personally went to persuade A Gui's grandfather. He had originally thought that the old man would refuse, and hadn't expected the old man to easily agree.

With the two top experts, the old man and Shuang Yu, leading the way, the power behind this plan exploded. In addition, Lan suddenly stepping out of the mist allowed the entire plan to choose more targets.

For this plan, Gongsun Cha used almost all of the intelligence that Mo Cloud Sea had.

The targets were quickly selected.

These targets were similar. They were not attention-catching, but each was crucial in the transport of Tian Huan's materials. If they were damaged, Tian Huan's material transportation would have problems.

In order to accomplish the goal of damage, Golden Crow Camp specially forged one-use talismans. These talismans were based on the fire box that Bie Han had used to burn the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple. The new fire boxes they forged were more powerful, the fire stronger, and could burn nearly anything. More astounding was the black smoke produced by the flames had the added ability of removing ling power. The more ling power a material had the more effective the fire was. Once a high end material came into contact with the black smoke, it would become impotent.

It was perfect to use in causing indiscriminate damage.

Gongsun Cha was gathering power on his side to give Tian Huan an blow they would remember. No one had expected that Zuo Mo seemed to be of the same mind as Gongsun Cha and actually captured Li Xian Er alive.

The situation had changed from them being reactive to being proactive.

The Tian Huan experts were all lured away by Zuo Mo which gave the mission that Gongsun Cha planned the perfect opening.

This mission went so smoothly that Shuang Yu almost couldn't believe it.

Was Mo Cloud Sea strong to such a degree?

The beautiful and fine ice umbrella pointed.

Boom boom boom!

The enormous dragon of ice and snow broke through the [Sky Lock]. Then, that suffocatingly large body howled as it rammed the jinzhi with its head at a rapid speed.

The great power immediately destroyed all the jinzhi, and an immeasurable amount of snow and ice drowned the fortress.

There was only a mountain of snow in front of Lan, a snowy mountain that completely buried the fortress. Around this three hundred zhang tall mountain that was was an enormous basin that was fifty li in diameter.

Holding the ice umbrella in hand, Lan lightly flew to the top of the snow mountain.

Clear Sea Storehouse was exposed in front of her. Endless rows of storehouses were laid out in neat rows, and mountains of materials were exposed, showing off vast wealth.

A hint of a smile rose on Lan's lips. This time, Tian Huan would feel pain.

An army of figures flew past land and into the mountains of materials.

Soon, flames danced and licked towards the frozen sky. The flames became so hot even the ice started to melt. Only the mountain of snow, shrouded in the wind and snow, under Lan's feet did not show any signs of melting.

The thick smoke quickly disappeared into the wind and snow.

It was not just the loss of the materials. Even Clear Sea Storehouse would not be usable.

Lan looked calmly at the large fire in front of her. Having been through countless battles, her will was as hard as stone.

She turned. Holding the ice umbrella, she disappeared into the wind and snow.

Just like tens of thousands of years ago.

“Attack!”

Tian Huan's battle general shouted angrily. He was forced to the end of his rope. If the Yao Forging Tower was opened, his only

outcome would be death. He had never thought that the Yao Forging Tower that had never been attacked before would see this day!

Damn it!

The enemy were an elite force. While they were few in number, each one of them was strong!

Rong Zhi and that group of trash always boasted about their abilities so much. Yet even with the jinzhi, they were unable to withstand the other long enough even with the help of the jinzhi! The battle general couldn't help but curse inside. If Rong Zhi had managed to delay the enemy, then he would have pincer the enemy with his battalion. Unless the enemy had the topmost experts, he would be able to wear the other to death with numbers.

Yet Rong Zhi lost control of the jinzhi in the first attack.

The jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower became a great weapon used against them. Right now, they were being pinned down by the jinzhi and unable to charge close to the enemy.

The battle general had never thought that there would be a day these jinzhi would become the greatest obstacle to stopping his side.

Because of the past incident where yao had escaped, the jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower had been strengthened. Now, these jinzhi

became the nightmare of this Tian Huan battalion.

No one had expected the enemy would use the power of their own jinzhi to strike at them.

In their first charge, unprepared, their fatalities were extremely high! The rain of attacks almost drowned them.

Motherf***er! Whose territory was this?

The battle general couldn't help but swear. The power that the enemy managed to get out of the jinzhi was even stronger than Rong Zhi's group.

Were there traitors?

The pitiable battle general couldn't help but become paranoid.

What he did not know was that in Mo Cloud Sea, learning how to use jinzhi was something that almost every person was required to study. It was rare to have someone like Ma Fan that could use a formation defense line to its limits, but everyone was familiar with seal formations.

The black smoke yao's photographic memory and his exceptional intelligence helped him refine skills in this area.

Nan Yue was the leader of the orange-haired yao and the others,

but the strategic mind was the black smoke yao, this guy was the weakest in the group but had the highest intelligence.

Under the direction of the black smoke yao, the yao Forging Tower was extremely powerful.

Everyone in their squad trusted the black smoke yao's abilities. All of his orders would be followed completely and without question. This was the classic battle style of Mo Cloud Sea.

The Tian Huan battle general was full of panic. The longer this dragged out, the worse the situation would get. The other was definitely opening the interior jinzhi of the Yao Forging tower to release the prisoners inside!

This could not continue!

“Charge! All of you, charge!”

His angry shout echoed in the air.

However, the effect of his shouting was negligible. The jinzhi attacks of the Yao Forging Tower was too strong, and there were no dead spots. There was almost no possibility of surviving after being attacked by the jinzhi. He also knew that the jinzhi could maintain attacks of this level for a long time.

He thought furiously in search of the almost minuscule possibility of success.

The enemy had the upper hand, and was on defense. Even elite battalions would not have any good solutions stuck in a trench warfare like this, much less a regular battalion like them.

The enemy's only weakness was their few numbers!

They would do it!

The Tian Huan battle general decided. If the enemy succeeded, he and his men would only have death waiting for him. Rather than that, it was better if he died on the battlefield. At least this way, his family would not be affected.

He gathered the remaining warriors.

“We only have one option left to us. Everyone spread out, scatter, try to spread out as much as possible! We will attack from every angle. The enemy is few in number, if we get close, we will have a chance! Everyone knows our chances. If we die in battle, the higher ups will allow our families to live good days due to our sacrifice. But if we flee, they will be dragged down with us. If the enemy succeeds, and we are still alive, everyone's families will still be affected!”

Everyone was silent. All of them unconsciously balled their fists. They knew that Boss was right.

“No one pays attention to us, our benefits are lacking, we are just

cannon fodder. There is no way about it. This battle isn't for Tian Huan, just for our families! Everyone, let's die here!"

The battle general said gravely. His gaze swept across the group with the resolve to die.

There was a deathly silence. No one spoke. Everyone silently prepared. Their presence suddenly changed.

An indescribable pressure covered the battlefield!

Chapter 832 – Counterattack (Four)

The black smoke yao was the first to detect the change in the enemy troops.

His vantage point allowed him to quickly identify the other's intentions. His heart tightened and he shouted, "Everyone, pay attention. They are about to start an all-out attack! Defend your own areas, do not allow any dead spots to appear! Yue, go high up, I will leave the ones that have slipped through to you!"

"Alright!" Nan Yue acknowledged. She jumped up, and went to the highest point. A bow of light appeared in her hand.

[South Sky Shen Arrow]!

The [South Sky Arrow Art] that had been strengthened by shen power flashed with an eerie purple light. The ruler-straight and thin bowstring was filled with power.

Nan Yue stood in the wind with a cold expression. She was no longer that little girl from the past, one that did not understand anything at all. She had been through hundreds of battles, was experienced, had a strong mentality and was a trusted team leader.

Her attacks had a great attack range.

Everyone had been together for a long time, and worked well together. Hearing the reminder from the black smoke yao,

everyone's nerves tensed. Whenever the black smoke yao was like this, it meant that there was a hard battle to come.

However, the group did not fear this. They were at the age where their spirits were high. They had abundant endurance and strong resolve. After cultivating the many different practises that were unique to Mo Cloud Sea, they had outstanding regulation and iron resolve.

In Mo Cloud Sea, cowards were looked down upon. Gongsun Cha, Wei Sheng, and including Zuo Mo, they were all people with extremely strong resolve. Affected by these leaders, Mo Cloud Sea admired this trait.

Mo Cloud Sea had a saying, you can have no talent, no skill, no high birth, but you cannot be a coward.

Everyone focused and breathed calmly with grave expressions.

The black smoke yao was unprecedentedly nervous. It was the first time he had encountered such a dangerous situation. However, an indescribable excitement rose in his body. He was not afraid.

He repeatedly ran through what he had learned. The group usually had small-scale conflicts and never had experienced a true battle.

Figures started to appear at the edge of his view.

“Attention! The enemy is about to come!” He warned in a loud voice.

His gaze did not waver. When those figures gradually came close, he finally saw the situation clearly. His heart tensed. The other had scattered their forces and they did not seem to be connected to each other.

When he saw the expressions on the enemy faces, he became even more wary.

“They are about to go all out!” The black smoke yao couldn’t help but warn. The black smoke that shrouded his body seemed to reach out tentacles that inserted into the jinzhi around him.

The bodies of the enemy fifty li away paused slightly.

Fifty li was the upper range of the jinzhi’s attack. The enemy knew the jinzhi’s limits.

The black smoke yao blurted unthinkingly, “Kill!”

Almost at the same time, the xiuzhe who had paused slightly gathered their power and charged in unison at an astounding rate!

Almost every person was shrouded in light that drew bright streaks in the sky.

Yet what welcomed them was a rain of attacks. All kinds of light in different colors flooded out of the jinzhi and immediately covered the fifty li range of the jinzhi.

The enemy was clearly fighting to the death. No one retreated, there were no wails or screams.

The people who were hit by the jinzhi attacks were cut to pieces or disintegrated into dust.

Yet these Tian Huan xiuzhe continued to move forward, furiously dodging and moving their bodies as they faced the rain of attacks. They advanced at the expense of their lives!”

A distance of fifty li was not far for a xiuzhe.

Even though Tian Huan’s battalion was not famed for their charging abilities, a charge like this without any regard for life still gave the black smoke yao and others great pressure.

They were too few in number!

When the enemy’s entire battalion all charged, the scene was spectacular.

Seemingly countless figures wrapped in faint light seemed to pack the sky. There seemed to be no end. Their features were

vicious and twisted. You could clearly see their almost crazed and hungry state. They leapt towards you like a swarm of locusts.

When the sky and ground were full of people like this, those with slightly less resolve would have been so frightened they would have turned and fled.

The black smoke yao and the others were completely absorbed in battle!

Each person gave off indistinct howls. Their eyes were wide as they gathered all of their shen power. Their consciousnesses were all pressed to their limits as they controlled all the jinzhi that could be controlled. They opened all of the jinzhi attacks and furiously vented out!

Boom boom boom!

Endless explosions caused people to almost not hear any other sound.

The storm of jinzhi attacks ploughed through the ground within fifty li. The sky was covered by furiously moving figures that moved like moths to a flame.

Standing at the tallest point, Nan Yue changed expression. She was shocked by such a cruel and brutal battle.

Their sneak attack previously had gone unusually smoothly. The

Yao Forging Tower's weaknesses were exposed. However, these seemingly mad people caused her to reconsider Tian Huan.

Fortunately, the shen power of the majority of these people were weak. Most of the lights flashing on their bodies were the lights of ling power.

If this battalion cultivated shen power, if they were a bit stronger, it would not be possible for so few of them to suppress the entire battalion.

Undoubtedly, this was a cannon fodder battalion that no attention was paid for. This could be seen from their weak shen power, and the fact their armor that was still ling armor and not shen equipment. However, the spirit of this cannon fodder battalion was worthy of respect.

Soon, Nan Yue did not have the time to think.

Someone had broken through!

She narrowed her eyes, and her light in her hand that had swung downwards and suddenly disappeared.

In the distance a ruler-straight light penetrated the other's chest like lightning.

The other's mouth was wide, they didn't give any sound as their eyes quickly dimmed and they fell face forward.

Nan Yue was completely immersed in battle. Her attack rate was astounding. Her right hand was a blur of afterimages, long thin arrows of light appearing and disappearing from her hand.

The light arrows were like rain!

None of them missed!

She was like the god of death, ruthlessly and efficiently harvesting lives.

The [South Sky Arrow Art] strengthened by shen power into the [South Sky Shen Arrow] was multiple times as strong as before. The enemy's ling armor was as fragile as paper in front of it.

The enemy quickly found Nan Yue up high, and they tried their best to dodge.

But no matter how they tried to dodge, the arrows of light never missed. They seemed to be able to pass through space and directly appear in front of them to take their targets.

Pew!

A spray of blood. The battle general felt a pain at his chest. Something seemed to be pulled out of his heart.

His seemingly mad face calmed down. There was no discontent, no fury.

They could only reach this level

Bam. He felt down face forwards, the lights that occasionally passed by in the sky reflected in his gradually dimming pupils.

The death of the Tian Huan battle general was the climax of this battle field's cacophonic symphony of death. The remaining xiuzhe charged even more madly without regard for life or death!

Not one person retreated.

The sky seemed to be dyed red by blood.

When the last figure fell down, the battlefield became calm again.

Everyone was soaked in sweat as though they had just come out of water. They panted heavily, their twisted features gradually relaxing. No one spoke. Even the endlessly chatty orange-haired yao was silent at this moment.

Their gazes were directed to the completely transformed battlefield. Corpses were spread all over. Nothing was alive.

Everyone lost the interest in speaking. This battalion had been a

cannon fodder battalion, their battle general had been average, their soldiers skill level was still back in the ear of ling power, their equipment was terrible. But this battalion had displayed an admirable battle spirit, one worthy of respect. No one retreated, no one fled, everyone charged into the jinzhi knowing they would die.

Nan Yue and the others could not describe what they felt now.

“It really is a battalion worthy of respect.” The black smoke yao was full of emotion. His voice was tired.

Everyone couldn't help but nod.

“Oh, it seems that you have had a hard battle!” The old man's voice came from behind the group.

Woosh, everyone turned following the voice. Immediately, everyone's expression froze on their faces as they gaped.

The old man seemed like a barge hauler as he dragged a golden chain the thickness of an arm. He walked towards the group with the mannerism of an expert.

More than twenty unfamiliar people were tied up in a bunch and being dragged on the ground behind him. The old man walked in alone dragging his spoils behind him.

The old man looked at the group that had turned to stone with a smile, feeling smug inside.

“Ah-hah, there were too many people, I didn’t take much care.”

The spoils at his feet all had expressions of anger, their eyes wide as though they wanted to stab through the old man with their stares. However, the jinzhi on them stopped them from making any sound.

The orange-haired yao’s stunned gaze recovered and he blurted out, “Woah, you are so wretched, you are like a prison warden!”

The surroundings immediately became silent.

The old man’s expression froze on his face, and his murderous rose.

The orange-haired yao had an innocent expression as he turned and asked the others, “Don’t you feel that it is similar?”

Everyone else turned their faces away and didn’t bear to look.

“You’re dead!”

The old man gritted as he glared at the orange-haired yao.

————

When Zuo Mo received the message from Gongsun Cha, he relaxed greatly. Gongsun Cha's victories were significant and could draw away a portion of Tian Huan's attention.

The battle between Kun Lun and the yao were at the fiercest time. Supposedly, the battle between Mu Xuan and Mu Xi was extremely intense. This caused Zuo Mo to sigh in relief. It was good news for him that Kun Lun was delayed by the situation and could not participate over here.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion was already on the way to Xi Xuan.

Once Gu Liang Dao met up with Zhong De, the situation would be roughly set.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had finished preparing. Other than Ma Fan's battalion that guarded the defense line, the other battalions had all been recalled. Vermillion Bird Camp had finished gathering and Lil' Miss could enter Xi Xuan at any time.

Yang Yuan Hao had also finished preparing.

If they won this battle, Mo Cloud Sea would jump to become one of the titans.

Zuo Mo knew he needed to be more calm and careful at a time like this. He put down the [Weaving Girl Shuttle] and focused completely on preparing to welcome the hard battle about to come.

Tian Huan would not suddenly rest. It was likely they would negotiate as they schemed in the shadows.

Zuo Mo became alert. While he had offensive power on his side, Tian Huan was not weak.

As time moved, the Tian Huan envoys came closer, and the atmosphere became heavier.

This was a battle that could change the state of the xiuzhe world!

Chapter 833 – Intentions

“How are the losses?” the sect leader of Tian Huan asked.

“Extremely serious.” An elder had an ugly expression. “All the materials in Clear Sea Storehouse has been ruined. The value of the materials is not high, but there were too many materials and their loss that it has already affected the market price. The price of low and mid-level materials on the market is madly growing to meet the new demand. The cost of producing our shen equipment is three-tenths higher than before. Only next year when new materials are obtained will this situation ease.”

“Thousand Sail Sect is also badly off.” Another elder walked out. “All of Thousand Sail Sect was destroyed, and almost exterminated. Almost all the materials were burned. We do not have enough transport boats.”

The sect leader of Tian Huan was silent for a moment before asking, “Which other sects can forge them?”

“None.” The elder shook his head. “There used to be many sects like Thousand Sail Sect that were skilled in making transport ships, but in past these years, we have always supported Thousand Sail Sect. Thousand Sail Sect has grown by more than ten times, and swallowed many other sects. Almost all of the forgers of treasure ships had been recruited by them, they were all killed by Mo Cloud Sea”

An elder stood out. “Since Thousand Sail Sect has no production

ability, we should divide the orders equally among the sects that have the ability to forge transport boats.”

A hint of anger flashed through the sect leader’s eyes. This elder had several sects with production abilities that met their needs under his service which was why this elder was so impatient.

Yet this elder was smart in that he did not want it all to himself, but shared the benefits. Immediately, many elders spoke their agreement.

“Then let us do this,” the sect leader of Tian Huan said after a long moment of silence.

Several elders had expressions of joy. Tian Huan’s order was so large that they would make a good profit.

“What about the Yao Forging Tower?” the sect leader of Tian Huan asked.

The elder that had reported first shook his head and said, “They all ran, not even one was left inside. The battalion and all the guards were killed, the battle was intense, no one retreated.”

The hall immediately became silent.

The sect leader said gravely, “Increase the death gratuity, and reward their families.”

News of these three battles quickly spread through all of the xiuzhe world and caused waves. Tian Huan had received a great blow this time. Mo Cloud Sea had not sent many people, and infiltration of such a small scale could not be defended against.

Mo Cloud Sea had started a completely new method of fighting. People thought that in the era of shen power, high level offensive forces could not dominate like they did before. However, Mo Cloud Sea had showed everyone how to use high level offensive manpower in the new age.

Especially the targets that Mo Cloud Sea had chosen. Each one was worthy of study, and to learn from.

What shocked people even more was the strength of Mo Cloud Sea's high end forces.

People now found that Mo Cloud Sea didn't just have two of the ten great battle generals, they had numerous high level forces. Those shen power experts were enough to make any faction anxious!

Never underestimate Mo Cloud Sea!

This phrase quickly spread.

“Can you still fight?” the chief elder said coolly.

“Yes!” Mi Wu nodded forcefully. There seemed to be something burning inside of him. Chief Elder had taken along almost all of the experts from in Tian Huan this time. Those familiar faces caused Mi Wu to realize that this would be an important and unprecedented battle.

The chief elder nodded slightly. “You should also know the situation. Mo Cloud Sea has attacked Thousand Sail Sect, Clear Sea Storehorse, and the Yao Forging tower. We have suffered great losses. However, forget all that now.”

Many people unconsciously balled their fists.

Looking at the young faces, the chief elder felt comforted. His expression quickly became serious again. “You all think that the target of this battle is to save Li Xian Er.”

Almost everyone had expressions of surprise. They raised their heads to look at Chief Elder with puzzlement on their faces.

Was this not the case?

“You are wrong!” Chief Elder’s tones was still cool. “This time, our target is Zhong De. Not to save Xian Er but to save Tian Huan!”

The expressions became more puzzled.

“Maybe you feel puzzled right now, but in the future, you will become the new generation of leaders and will have to think independently. Widen your eyes, do not let emotions affect your judgement. Where our strategy failed the greatest was in predicting Zhong De’s choice. Our mistake was not incorrectly guessing that Zhong De will choose us, but in believing Zhong De would choose the Xi Xuan sect leader!”

The chief elder’s words were like a tongue-twister but caused these people to sink into thought. These were the elite of Tian Huan, and none of them were dumb.

“Zhong De did not choose the Xi Xuan sect leader, he killed the sect leader, what does this say? It means that he had another candidate in mind long ago! This mistake is fatal to us! From the start, we were lead on the wrong path. Zhong De does not have many choices, only two, one is himself, the other is Gu Liang Dao. Gu Liang Dao’s battalion has started to travel towards Xi Xuan, meaning he choose Gu Liang Dao. Mo Cloud Sea’s battalions are also gathering. He also chose Mo Cloud Sea as an ally.”

The chief elder’s pair of eyes that seemed to see through the world caused everyone to feel respect. In just a few sentences, the entire situation was clearly spread in front of everyone.

Everyone looked in reverence at Chief Elder, this great power that pushed Tian Huan into the era of shen power by himself! If not for Chief Elder, Tian Huan might not have crumbled quickly like Xi Xuan but their decline would most likely have been inevitable.

This ultimate master that had went into seclusion for decades to comprehend shen glyphs was worthy of their respect, their allegiance!

“Tian Huan is now at a dangerous juncture, if Zhong De and Zuo Mo’s goals are realized, then another titan will undoubtedly appear. All of our actions to restrain Mo Cloud Sea until now will be ineffective. We will face an enemy that is almost the same level as us, but even stronger. For control of the market, we have to have a final battle. Do not forget the monster that is Kun Lun. If we continue to struggle and waste our strength with Mo Cloud Sea whether we win or lose, it will be a failure to us.”

Everyone’s expressions became grave. If it really advanced to such a step, then Tian Huan would really be in danger!

“This is our last chance! The last chance to avoid defeat!” Chief Elder said gravely. His old eyes only held fiery resolve. “We need victory in this battle!”

“Victory!” Everyone shouted in unison.

Looking at the young people full of fighting spirit, he couldn’t help but feel a thread of exhaustion.

Suddenly, he admired Kun Lun. Compared to Tian Huan that was riddled with problems, Kun Lun did not need to be worried about these things. The sacrifice of the older generation didn’t just earn time for the younger generation, it also freed up room in their

upper ranks. Kun Lun had almost completely changed. All the old factions had been swept away before the last sect leader of Kun Lun abdicated.

Yet in Tian Huan, new and old factions were mixed together, and the families fought. He knew that the present Tian Huan was at its weakest.

It had not yet handed off power from the old to the new generation. Just like a shedding snake, it was in pain, exposed, and weak.

Kun Lun on the other hand seemed to be reborn, full of energy.

Sacrifice, it was a terrifying power!

The aura of a battle grew even closer.

Zuo Mo was strangely calm. He repeatedly went through every detail. For some reason, he kept on feeling a tinge of anxiousness. This anxiousness caused him to be wary.

He trusted his instincts. He knew that he had missed something somewhere.

But where?

As time passed, the anxiousness grew even stronger. He did not panic. If before, it had been more of a feeling, now he was sure that he had missed something!

He was strangely calm, icy calm. He went over every detail in his mind.

But no matter how he speculated, the conclusion he obtained was no different than before. If Tian Huan wanted to save Li Xian Er, they had

Wait!

Lightning seemed to flash through Zuo Mo's mind. A daring idea rose.

Why did Tian Huan have to save Li Xian Er?

Yes, why did Tian Huan have to save Li Xian Er?

Li Xian Er was the granddaughter of the sect leader, Li Xian Er had the shen device [Weaving Girl Shuttle], Li Xian Er all of this all proved how important Li Xian Er was!

But was Li Xian Er something that Tian Huan could not lose at the moment?

No!

What was truly related to the life and death of Tian Huan? If Tian Huan lost this battle, Tian Huan could not suppress Mo Cloud Sea, and the new alliance of Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao's Xi Xuan had the ability to fight Tian Huan. Mo Cloud Sea who had vast territories would be fighting for the market with Tian Huan.

All of Tian Huan was in danger!

Zuo Mo's thoughts became clearer!

If Tian Huan wanted to resolve this, what should it do?

Zhong De!

Only Zhong De!

Tian Huan's target was Zhong De!

They would not capture Zhong De alive to trade for Li Xian Er. One Li Xian Er could not compare to the fate of Tian Huan. Their target was Zhong De, to kill Zhong De!

If Zhong De died, Tian Huan's danger would resolve itself. If Zhong De died, Xi Xuan would descend into chaos, and Tian Huan and Kun Lun would take the chance to conquer... ..

A cold sweat rose and Zuo Mo's face turned ashen.

Zhong De was in danger!

He unhesitatingly stood up and called everyone. "Quick! Tian Huan's target is Zhong De!"

The situation was in a dangerous time. Li Xian Er had no value in his hand. Zuo Mo couldn't help but hate how his greed had clouded his thoughts. He had kept on thinking of using Li Xian Er to get something from Tian Huan.

Everyone else was surprised but no one asked any questions. They unconditionally trusted Zuo Mo's judgement.

The group of people furiously charged out of the secret room, their shen power rippling as they charged towards Zhong De's tent.

The sound of fighting came from the camp in the distance.

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

The group didn't dare to hesitate, their speed accelerating as they furiously flew towards the camp!

They had to make it in time!

Chapter 834 – Tian Huan's Charge

Wei Sheng seemed to feel something

Almost at the same time, the sound of battle sounded at the perimeter of the camp. Abyss Fiend Battalion was heavily guarded. They hadn't just set up a great amount of jinzhi in the surroundings, everyone slept with their weapons in preparation of battle at any time. The patrols also passed by frequently.

Shi Pei's expression was calm, and he still had an unaffected expression.

Once a battalion was prepared, it was not easy for the enemy to charge in easily, much less on a hardened battalion like the Abyss Fiend Jail Battalion.

Wei Sheng moved his gaze away and glanced at Shi Pei.

Shi Pei still seemed to be made of stone but he was still courteous towards Wei Sheng. "Mister Wei, do not worry, it is not so easy for the enemy to defeat our boys."

Wei Sheng saw the other's politeness. He nodded and said, "If you need me, just ask, no need to be polite."

Usually, this was the case as long as not many of the enemy had come.

Shi Pei squeezed out a smile, “Alright!”

The two were both people not skilled in speech. After this exchange, the atmosphere cooled again. Wei Sheng closed his eyes and meditated. The God-Killing Blood Sword floated in front of him with a bloody aura.

Shi Pei’s attention moved back to the perimeter.

Soon, a warning came from the front.

Shi Pei was slightly surprised. Abyss Jail Battalion had guarded the worst jail, the Abyss Fiend Jail, they could be called a battalion of iron. Every member thought nothing of life and death, they were powerful. Zhong De had created this iron troop himself. Every soldier would unhesitatingly use their body to take an attack for Zhong De!

All of the army knew that Tian Huan’s target was Zhong De Daren.

The battalion’s morale did not need any urging. Everyone’s spirits burned.

They were fighting on home territory, they had enough time to set up defences, they had the advantage of the land. According to Shi Pei’s predictions, they should have been able to stop all of the enemy attacks.

He hadn't thought that the front lines would not be able to stop the other's attacks. It could be seen just how much pressure the front lines were under.

Surprised, Shi Pei immediately realized that the enemy's experts were probably much stronger than they had predicted! The situation was more severe than they had imagined.

Mi Wu moved quickly, two ring masters following him closely to protect his flanks. The three of them charged towards the camp like a drill. Mi Wu felt as though there was a fire burning in his chest. His attacks were fiery, the shen glyph in his body constantly providing him with surging power. He seemed to have endless power that would never be used up.

The surroundings were full of enemies, but he felt no fear.

His body moved like lightning, the light in his hand like a sharp blade that flashed through the air. It had to be said that combat was the best teacher. Last time, he had just fought one round with Zuo Mo yet Mi Wu had learned a lot. He had gradually become experienced.

Clang!

The shen equipment of the enemy flashed and blocked his attack. Yet Mi Wu seemed to have predicted it. Abyss Jail Battalion wore

the shen equipment that Mo Cloud Sea had designed for them. Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment was not below Tian Huan's level, and their defense was outstanding.

A succession of attacks came.

A silent light appeared behind the enemy's neck.

The moment that the light shield of the shen equipment disappeared, that silent light sliced across the other's neck.

A line of blood appeared on the enemy's neck, and they froze.

Mi Wu smashed onto this person with his remaining momentum. Bam, the head and the body separated, the sprouting pillar of blood turning into bloody mist in the air. The headless corpse smashed towards the enemy charging at him like a sandbag.

Using the timing of this block, the shen glyph under Mi Wu's feet lit up. Seven figures that were exactly the same appeared at the same time along with fourteen blade-like lights. Each figure striking at one of the seven new comers.

Yet he had not killed the seven people as he had predicted.

Only one person died, the other two had only been killed with the help of the two ring masters.

Abyss Jail Battalion was as the rumors said!

Mi Wu felt his heart tremble. His strength was multiple times that of these soldiers, but when he charged into the formation, he still felt a great force.

This strong repulsion and pressure was invisible just like air, but it was truly present. Those soldiers did not fear death as though they did not care for their lives. The rivers of blood could not affect them at all. The scar-covered faces were indifferent as they charged towards him. Even when they died, their expressions were aloof. Mi Wu felt chills up his spine.

He had seen elite forces before. The battalion under Mi Nan, the true leader of the Mi Family in this generation, was famed in the world, a top rank elite force. He had entered the camp many times, but they had never given him a feeling like this.

Mi Wu was not attacking at full power. His mission was to draw the attention of the enemy, control the expenditure of his shen power, and prepare to fight for along time.

Out of the corner of his eye, he saw another small team of seven people charge over. He hurriedly turned and charged in another direction. After charging around for a while, Mi Wu had some experience. Once the enemy gathered more than five people, their offensive power would increase dramatically. The three of them could win, but it was easy for them to be delayed.

The trio was extremely quick and slippery. Even though there

were enemies constantly around that would slow them, they were unable to catch the trio.

The jinzhi set up around the camp was simplistic in the eyes of Mi Wu and those who came from Tian Huan. They effortlessly avoided the traps and jinzhi, moving constantly and not giving the enemy a chance to surround them.

The rhythm of battle was astoundingly fast.

In just a hundred breaths, the trio had killed more than forty people. Choosing to attacking in chaos was perfect for Mi Wu, who had a calm mind and a quick reactions.

Yet at such a fast pace, even if Mi Wu had saved his strength, the expenditure of energy was still astounding.

The two ring masters around him were even more tired.

The charge of the trio was evident in their effect. They were like thin and eerie blade that danced through the enemy's flesh and bone, searching for a lethal strike.

The enemy's formation couldn't help but ripple.

San Dong was much more magnificent than the calm Mi Wu.

He walked alone. Everywhere he passed, there were broken limbs and bodies, blood flowing in rivers.

His shen glyph was unusual in Tian Huan, but if Zuo Mo was here, he would find to his shock that Sang Dong's shen glyph was similar to Mo Cloud Sea's inscription art. There seemed to be a layer of blood over his surging shen power.

He was like a wild beast that charged unreasonably.

His eyes were completely red as he snarled. He seemed to have a tangible shadow of blood. He faced the enemy and then charged into the formation like a mad bull.

Bam bam bam!

Several figures flew out like sandbags, the lights dim. If they did not die, they were wounded.

The blood on the ground was absorbed into the bloody shadow on his body. In a blink, the bloody shadow became even denser.

Sang Dong gave a great howl, his voice even stronger than before!

Sang Dong's [Blood Devouring Shen Glyph] was the shen glyph most suited to the battlefield. It could absorb blood and turn it into

shen power. On the battlefield, he was a true killing machine. He fought in an unreasonable manner, not knowing exhaustion, as long as there was blood, he could continue to fight.

Unlike the other seats, Sang Dong was a battle maniac. It was rare to see him in the sect. What he liked the most was the battlefield.

Tian Huan didn't have any major battles in these years, but his lively figure could be seen in the small battles at the borders.

If Li Xian Er was said to be Tian Huan's most talented and theoretically the strongest disciple, then Sang Dong was the most terrifying and damaging person of the four seats.

Sang Dong's powerful charges gave the Abyss Jail Battalion great pressure.

He was like a tireless bull that continued to charge at the enemy formation.

Even the rock-solid Abyss Jail Battalion started to show cracks.

Zuo Mo looked at the chaotic scene and sighed in relief.

If they had come moments later, then they would really be

danger.

Abyss Jail Battalion was really a well-trained and determined battalion to not have crumbled in a situation like this. If it was any other battalion facing these experts from Tian Huan, they would have collapsed long ago.

When there were enough experts, unless the battalion also had experts, the one losing would be the battalion. Outstanding individual power allowed these people to charge back and forth in enemy ranks and kill at their leisure. They had the initiative during battle. The battalion could only react. If the enemy were few in number, then if the battalion had the advantage of numbers and did not care about sacrifices, they could tire the other into death. But if there were many experts, and the battalion lacked experts, then the battalion was dangerous.

That was the situation now.

Almost all of Tian Huan's experts had come. An elite force like the Abyss Jail Battalion was suppressed to the point that they couldn't even form a battle formation.

Zuo Mo was shocked as he watched. In the future, he had to send Lil' Miss and Bie Han some experts. Otherwise, it would really be dangerous if they encountered a situation like this.

The advantage of a battalion was in fighting on a large scale. In a small-scale battle like this, they could not rival the shen power experts that were nimble and had strong attacks.

The tired Abyss Jail Battalion showed an opening.

Zuo Mo's gaze suddenly contracted!

He saw an old person.

In such a chaotic battlefield, this person advanced like he was strolling. His speed was not fast, yet no one in the surroundings could stop him.

A small group of seven people charged at the old person and the light of the battle formation was dazzling.

The old person did not seem to move and the seven-man team turned into seven balls of fire in the light of the battle formation.

He slowly moved forward, not even looking as he stepped into a jinzhi.

Just as everyone thought that the jinzhi would activate, the formation scripts of the jinzhi suddenly lit up. Then, the bright light spread in astounding speed in all directions.

Everywhere it passed, all of the active or secret jinzhi and seal scripts lit up!

Countless seal scripts floated on the ground of the camp!

All of the jinzhi were activated!

Chapter 835 – Tian Huan Chief Elder

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly contracted.

An extremely brief pause occurred in the battle. Everyone was stunned by the sudden burst of light that swallowed the camp.

Boom-oom-oom!

Countless balls of fire rose from the camp and shrouded the enormous camp in a sea of fire. Many soldiers were thrown into the air, caught off guard by the shockwave from the explosion. The entire battlefield was in chaos.

Zuo Mo inhaled sharply. He knew who the old man was.

The chief elder of Tian Huan!

Other than that almost mythically old man of Tian Huan that had peerless skill in seal formations, who else could cause all the jinzhi of an enemy camp to explode in one moment?

The chief elder's move scared Zuo Mo. Xi Xuan was not skilled at seal formations, and the level of jinzhi set up around the camp was not high. However, how terrifying was the skill needed to ignite all the jinzhi at once!

As expected of the foremost shen glyph expert!

Even Zuo Mo admitted that he would not be able to do this.

The Abyss Jail Battalion was not skilled at jinzhi, and the ones they set up were not high level. As a result, there were not many fatalities. If this was Mo Cloud Sea, and the jinzhi of the camp were ignited

Zuo Mo shuddered!

The sea of fire caused by the explosion of jinzhi threw the Abyss Jail Battalion into complete chaos. The camp was a sea of fire.

Someone shouted angrily at the top of their lungs from inside the fire, “Protect Daren!”

Soon, shouts rose from every corner of the camp.

“Protect Daren!”

“Protect Daren!”

In the sea of flames, those hardy figures gave off slight light. Their shen equipment stopped the heat from the flames. They did not hesitate as they charged to the center of the camp.

As they sprinted, ran in the flames, their faces became covered in smoke, their hair started to burn, but there was no fear on their

scarred faces. They formed ranks quickly. Even at this time, their training showed itself.

The soldiers that had been thrown about by the explosion climbed back up on their feet and did not hesitate to charge into the flames.

Everyone was moved by this scene. Abyss Jail Battalion was truly elite!

At this time, something suddenly happened.

Boom!

Among the flames, a blinding bloody red pillar of light as straight as a sword shot into the sky. The pillar was a zhang thick and reached into the clouds. Even the flames could not disguise its light.

Sword essence!

Such strong sword essence!

Sang Dong stopped moving. He raised his face, and his bestial face couldn't help but show some threads of fear.

The bloody red pillar of light was like a great sword with all of its edges. It seemed as though it was about to pierce through the sky.

A powerful sword essence that caused everything to lose color!

Countless blinding sword energies roamed around the pillar of flight. Even the flames were cut into pieces by the terrifying sharp sword energies.

That person

Sang Dong had never thought that someone else would make him feel such a terrifying pressure in this world. He had only experienced pressure of this level from Chief Elder.

Inside the pillar of light, a figure holding a sword floated out.

Wei Sheng!

For the great majority of people, they had heard of this name a long time ago but never met him in person. Mo Cloud Sea's Wei Sheng, one of the strongest people in the world, the strongest sword xiu outside of Kun Lun! He was a legend.

Only someone as strong as him would have such a presence!

Yet at this time, the members of Tian Huan did not have the time to savor this. They all changed expression. Every person had a feeling that Wei Sheng was looking at them.

Those that were slightly weak thought that they had been locked

onto by a mountainous presence.

Only Sang Dong and the others knew that this was an illusory feeling caused by the pressure the other gave off. Yet their expressions were still ugly. This showed just how terrifying a level Wei Sheng's strength reached!

Among the pillar of bloody light, Wei Sheng slowly lifted the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Almost instantly, the sharp red pillar of light started to gather towards Wei Sheng's sword. It gave onlookers the feeling that the pillar of light was contracting and collapsing.

When the last bit of light was absorbed into the sword, the bloody sword seemed to glow a fiery red, and gave off eerie bright light.

So bright people could not look directly at it.

The strong killing essence that had been roaming through the air seemed to have been sucked into the sword in Wei Sheng's hand. However, this did not lessen the pressure people felt. The eerie feeling of emptiness gave people a sense the next attack would be like a storm!

In the air, Wei Sheng suddenly opened his eyes, his eyes that were like bloody glass reflected the world.

His wrist shook lightly, and he made a strike.

A blinding bloody red sword energy suddenly lit up in people's vision.

All the light in the world seemed to be stolen by this stroke.

The flames that were burning fiercely in the camp silently extinguished under this strike. The majority of the Abyss Jail Battalion that were standing in the flames had wide eyes. They were unable to react.

The target of Wei Sheng's strike was Chief Elder.

Chief Elder raised his head, his expression as aloof as usual. He pointed a finger and drew in the air.

Bright rays of light that were as slender as spider-webs exploded from his fingertip. The packed rays of light grew like vines and expanded rapidly in all directions.

Shen glyph!

Zuo Mo's pupils couldn't help but contract again. What was growing from Chief Elder's fingertip was a shen glyph!

Heavens!

What was this!

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw a person able to draw out a shen glyph in the air. Zuo Mo gaped. It was hard for him to even draw it out in his mind, much less in the air!

A shen glyph manifested in the air.

The moment the shen glyph took form, thunder roared, and black clouds formed as though it was the apocalypse.

The bloody red sword energy that Wei Sheng had created clashed with the shen glyph!

The shen glyph shook lightly with a hum!

Suddenly, light rose. The sword light penetrated the thick cloud layer above. The lightning that had been moving in the clouds seemed to find a way to vent. Dozens of bolts of lightning the thickness of arms struck Wei Sheng's sword energy.

The sword energy that flashed with eerie energy struggled for a moment before shattering!

The shen glyph was still growing!

The vine-like rays of light continued to grow. They grew along Chief Elder's body. Rays of light continued to grow into Chief

Elder's body. There wasn't any hint of pain on Chief Elder's face.

In a blink, Chief Elder was wrapped in layers by the shen glyph, his figure indistinct.

The thunder in the sky was even louder, thick lightning striking the shen glyph. However, those thin rays of light seemed to be able to consume lightning and didn't change at all.

Wei Sheng changed expression. His strike just now had almost been at his peak power after gathering his power yet it could not do anything to the enemy.

So strong!

Wei Sheng looked closely at Chief Elder wrapped up in the shen glyph. He could feel the other's gaze had landed on him.

Wei Sheng did not feel any fear, but felt as though his spirit was burning inside his body!

How fortunate to encounter such a powerful opponent!

———

Zuo Mo was also greatly shocked.

He had never thought that someone's skill with shen glyphs could reach such a terrifying level. Eldest Shixiong's last strike which he had accumulated power for was something he was already stunned by. Yet that astounding blow could not affect the enemy at all.

The difference between the two was immediately seen!

The time did not allow him to think further.

This battle today would determine Mo Cloud Sea's fate!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath, his fighting spirit reaching a peak. He shouted angrily, "Kill!"

He led the charge towards Chief Elder, A Gui followed close behind. Everyone else flew downwards, each of them searching for an opponent. A battle of this level was not something they could participate in. The seats and ring masters on the ground were their targets.

The battle immediately became a deadlock.

This was the largest battle of experts since the Sky-Splitting Calamity!

On this small battlefield were almost all the experts of Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea. The Abyss Jail Battalion were being squeezed out of this battle. Their strength was not effective in a battle of this

level. The reverberations of every collision between these experts were unendurable for cultivators of their level.

It had nothing to do with resolve.

The density of experts in this little camp reached an astounding level. The battle was fierce, waves of air that were as hard as steel raking the ground repeatedly like a plough. Any large rocks were shattered and then pulverized to dust.

The constant explosions did not stop.

There was only one place in the entire camp that was so silent there was no sound.

The center of the camp!

In the sky above the camp, three figures formed a triangle that surrounded the chief elder wrapped up in the shen glyph.

The four people faced off like this without a word.

Zuo Mo's shen power rippled. The shen equipment he wore could not tolerate sun shen power of this intensity. It turned into a drops of fire and fell from Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo's upper body was bare to the air. There seemed to be a layer of golden liquid over his body. His dark gold muscles were clearly defined and filled with strength. Dark gold sun glyphs floated up in his eyes. He seemed magnificent and indifferent.

The chain mark on A Gui's forehead gave off faint light. The purple energy in her eyes were so dense it was almost tangible. There was a faint layer of purple flames over the grey crystal-like [Undying Ghost] wrapped around her body. The flames burned silently. She seemed to be hidden in deep darkness. She was floating there, but one was unable to lock onto her actual location.

Wei Sheng still stood just like before. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand was like beast with its great maw open as it panted.

Breath, hiss, breath, hiss

The strange breathing carried soul-shaking power.

Only Wei Sheng could clearly feel the blood sword in his hand had become excited. It was clear that the enemy in front of him made it feel interested.

A powerful bloodthirsty impulse rose from the depths of his mind and attacked Wei Sheng's mind.

Wei Sheng's mind did not show any weakness. His hand tightly gripped the excited and restless God-Killing Blood sword.

The great vicious sword in his hand could not affect his mind at all.

His gaze was tightly locked onto Chief Elder shrouded in the impenetrable shen glyph.

Chapter 836 – Lil' Fire

Chief Elder praised, “Mo Cloud Sea is really full of tigers and dragons, Tian Huan has tens of thousands of disciples yet there is just one that is at Xian Er’s level. I hadn’t expected Mo Cloud Sea to have more than three. Even this old man is jealous.”

Zuo Mo said with a snicker, “Why be jealous. If Chief Elder comes to Mo Cloud Sea, to say of nothing else, you can pick your position. Also, Chief Elder’s shen glyph study will definitely be spread far and wide.”

Zuo Mo’s tone was teasing, yet his expression was still cold and authoritative. It gave people a strange feeling of dissonance.

Chief Elder shook his head and laughed, “Mister Zuo is really funny. After today, Mo Cloud Sea will turn from prosperity into stagnation and decline. The future is not as bright as Tian Huan. If you will join Tian Huan, I am willing to abdicate the position of Chief Elder.”

Zuo Mo sighed softly. “I have always admired people of grandmaster level like Chief Elder, and never thought that I would face one in battle. We really have to sigh at fate. This one was thinking that if Tian Huan lost the Chief Elder, lost Li Xian Er, then what would it be like?”

Both sides were smiling as they spoke as though they were lamenting over fate. Yet their words were blades as they used their speech to put the other under greater pressure.

Chief Elder laughed. “Mister Zuo is right, today’s battle is about the fate of us both. If I die, Tian Huan will decline, and if Mister Zuo dies, Mo Cloud Sea will be defeated without any need to attack. Mister Zuo is too confident, you should not have come yourself! This old man does not think of returning alive today, Mister Zuo, do not have hopes.”

Zuo Mo said amusedly with a dark expression. “Anyone can speak the words, if there aren’t a thousand people that wants ye’s life, there’s at least eight hundred. Old man, if you are able, come! Ye’s waiting!”

The presence on the two sides continued to rise.

At this time, everyone knew that speech was unable to affect their enemy. Both sides had strong resolve. This was fated to be a battle where only one side would be left standing.

Wei Sheng’s gaze was as sharp as a sword. He held the God-Killing Blood Sword, streaks of blood covering it. The air seemed to be filled with the tang of blood.

Fighting spirit burned inside his body. The Chief Elder surpassed everyone he had ever met in strength. If he could survive the battle today, he would be able to advance another step on the path of the sword.

He had reached the border of a breakthrough by struggling in the killing essence sea of the God-Killing Blood Sword.

Suddenly, he knew that the battle in front of him was his chance to have a breakthrough.

The blood in his body seemed to pulse with the bestial breathing of the God-Killing Blood Sword. Wei Sheng's emotions calmed and he suddenly spoke, "Shidi, let me try!"

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. However, when he saw Eldest Shixiong's clear gaze, he immediately understood.

Eldest Shixiong wanted to use this battle to prove his sword path!

For some reason, Zuo Mo was filled with emotion. Eldest Shixiong was forever faithful to his heart, he persisted in his sword path, never knowing fear, and not fearing hardship.

"Shixiong, be careful!" Zuo Mo did not waste words. While he knew it was dangers, he knew Shixiong's resolve when he saw Shixiong's determined gaze.

This was the devoutness of a man, who had once been a lowly sword servant, to the sword!

There was no heated reverence, only silent persistence. Not immersed in power, not pursuing power above all else, from beginning to end, persisting in pursuing the path of his sword.

To the sword, to the heart!

This was his philosophy, this was his pursuit.

Looking at Eldest Shixiong standing tall, Zuo Mo suddenly thought of the jade scroll that Eldest Shixiong had given him back at Wu Kong Mountain.

The steely words inside, wasn't that Wei Sheng Shixiong's belief?

Zuo Mo was full of admiration. In this era where killing was a daily occurrence and people only spoke of benefits, the number of people like SHixiong that only pursued the belief in their hearts was so small it was almost negligible.

Wei Sheng slowly raised the blood sword in his hand.

Chief Elder shook his head. "Little Child, you are not a match for this old man."

"I know," Wei Sheng said gravely. "However, if I do not try, I will never know some things."

Chief Elder was silent for a moment before saying, "It is fortunate that you are not a disciple of Kun Lun."

Wei Sheng did not ask what Chief Elder meant. His shen power rippled as it was channeled to the limits. His gaze was grave, and

the upraised God-Killing Blood Sword stabbed towards Chief Elder!

Without any flourish, no variation, just like a disciple that had just started to learn the sword, a simple and basic stab!

That this most basic and simple stab was filled with unparalleled beauty and balance.

It was as though all the light in the world was attracted by this simple movement.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng's hand gave out a seemingly joyful hum.

This unique hum seemed to pass into the depths of the ground. The camp under them started to tremble lightly.

The people that were fighting on the ground looked in shock at Wei Sheng in the sky with astounded gazes. Not just the ground, even the sky was trembling slightly at the same rhythm.

The entire area was shaking.

This light vibration was strange. It could easily permeate the body. Those that were slightly weak felt dizzy, and those that were stronger had expressions of terror.

A blood red sword energy that was not dazzling moved towards

Chief Elder at a seemingly slow speed.

Chief Elder's eyes brightened and he couldn't resist praising, "Great strike! Without any adornment! On the true path of the sword!"

He had a sufficient prediction of Wei Sheng's strength and hadn't expected that this simple male gave him such a great shock. This strike was not as blinding as Wei Sheng's previous move but it was a level above.

Facing such a sword strike, he did not dare to be overconfident. He took a deep breath, the minuscule changes of the world passing to his mind through the shen glyph. A feeling of everything in the world was in his control formed.

"Sky open!"

A low shout came from the shen glyph covered figure.

Zuo Mo seemed to feel something. He raised his head to look at the sky and his pupils suddenly contracted. The sky rippled and soon, the ripples became stronger, and the sky seemed to boil.

This was

Zuo Mo gaped.

The boiling sky suddenly became dark. A vast starry sky appeared above his head.

The stars were moved!

This great power that only existed in the legends actually occurred in front of him. The two sides that had been fighting below paled and unconsciously stopped fighting.

At this time, several pinpoints of light appeared.

These lights came rapidly and was in front of them in a blink.

Boom!

In the sky, countless bright flames appeared like rain.

“Void Sky Li Fire!” Pu Yao exclaimed from within Zuo Mo’s sea of consciousness. His next sentence almost caused Zuo Mo to pause. “Quick, throw Lil’ Fire out!”

Throw Lil’ Fire out... ..

Zuo Mo was confused by Pu Yao’s nonsensical words, but he reacted quickly. When he heard Pu Yao’s tone, he knew Pu was confident. He knew of the Void Sky Li Fire, a very powerful shen fire. The rumors said it only existed in the depths of the void, floating in the void as it silently burned for tens of thousands of

years.

Was this

There was no time to think now. Pia, Lil' Fire appeared on Zuo Mo's hand.

Of all the little ones, Lil' Fire and Lil' Black were all guys that did not have any abilities to fight. Lil' Black contributed because it had the ability to find treasure. Until now, Lil' Fire's only use was to act as Little Mo Ge's fire sprouting stress ball when he was not in a good mood. The recent travels had been dangerous and Zuo Mo had been afraid of something happening to Lil' Fire so he had kept Lil' Fire safe in the ring.

Lil' Fire ended up having a deep sleep in the ring, and its body became even rounder.

When Lil' Fire appeared on Zuo Mo's hand, it was sleeping happily.

Zuo Mo glanced and, snap snap snap, he worked his hand. Lil' Fire's body changed shape. It dazedly opened its eyes. Seeing it was Zuo Mo harassing him again, it was about to close its eyes again with an expression of contentment.

It appeared as though it would allow Zuo Mo to do as he pleased. In any case, it could sleep even while Zuo Mo poked and squeezed him like this.

Zuo Mo saw this and shouted, “Good son, wake up, go!”

Finishing, he threw Lil’ Fire towards the Void Sky Li Fire in the air!

The howling flow of air blew Lil’ Fire’s soft and bouncy body in waves.

So bothersome! If you want to squeeze, just squeeze, I was sleeping so well, and finally did not need to spend energy to keep away the demon of sleep, I have given you great face already ooh ooh this is ah! Ahah! What, what is this?

Lil’ Fire opened its eyes and was stunned.

Why after just a nap the world became so, so terrifying

It was cowardly to start with. The scene in front of it frightened it to almost turning and fleeing.

Yet before it could react, the first wisp of Void Sky Li Fire came in front of it.

Pew!

The Void Sky Li Fire entered Lil’ Fire’s round body, and Lil’

Fire's round body froze.

An unprecedented feeling of satisfaction rose from its body. A warm flow spread through its entire body. This unparalleled feeling of contentment was like the most delicious food in the world that intoxicated it.

The Void Sky Li Fire that was summoned out of the endless void were like sharks that smelt blood and leapt towards Lil' Fire.

Pew pew pew!

The Void Sky Li Fire entered Lil' Fire's round body like rain. Lil' Fire seemed to be continuously hit, its body shaking violently like dize.

Its drunken expression froze on its face, oh, on its body.

With every wisp of Void Sky Li Fire that entered Lil' Fire's body, Lil' Fire would grow slightly.

The amount of Void Sky Li Fire that Chief Elder had summoned was in the thousands of wisps. In a blink, Lil' Fire's body was ten times as large as before. It was like an inflated balloon. Its color was even brighter, it was red and extremely cute.

Every wisp of Void Sky Li Fire was like a current of warmth that spread through its body.

One wisp after another rushed towards it, Lil' Fire was unable to react.

Such a beautiful feeling

Why did good fortune come so suddenly but, so it felt so full

Lil' Fire who had just felt that the world had become terrifying upon opening its eyes was completely knocked senseless by the Void Sky Li Fire that came from the sky.

If it could sleep with this beautiful feeling of being full, everything would be perfect

The still dazed Lil' Fire thought so, completely ignoring the countless upraise faces gaping at it from below.

Chapter 837 – Chief Elder Burning

Zuo Mo gaped as he looked up towards the super-sized Lil' Fire that had expanded exponentially.

That was Void Sky Li Fire!

The Void Sky Li Fire that was said to burn for tens of thousands of years in the depths of space! Even Zuo Mo didn't dare to carelessly touch the Void Sky Li Fire.

The shen fire of the sun was powerful and dominant. If one cultivated it to a high level, maybe the shen fire at the heart of the sun could be stronger than the Void Sky Li Fire. After all didn't the sun burn for longer than tens of thousands of years?

But the sun shen fire inside Zuo Mo's body at the moment was not as strong as these Void Sky Li flames.

Yet Lil' Fire was able to consume Void Sky Li Fire!

While Zuo Mo had a feeling after hearing Pu Yao's words, seeing this with his own eyes still gave him a fright. Goodness, it seemed that none of his sons were lacking!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel proud.

Chief Elder's gaze became one of disbelief. This balloon like thing

was able to swallow Void Sky Li Fire?

Other people may not know the power of the Void Sky Li Fire, but how could he not? When he was able to summon the Void Sky Li Fire out of the depths of space, he spent great energy in the hopes that he could tame the Void Sky Li Fire for his own use.

The Void Sky Li Fire came from the deepest parts of the void and was one of the few shen fires in the universe.

Yet no matter how he tried, he could not tame the Void Sky Li Fire. The Void Sky Li Fire had many traits of the void, yet its fire was extremely fierce. He had tested it. No matter what he used, anything that touched even the tiniest bit of Void Sky Li Fire would be burned into ash and then into emptiness.

Chief Elder thought of all the different ways to tame it, but came up with no solution. He could only use it as a killing move.

So when he saw the round Lil' Fire was able to consume thousands of wisps of Void Sky Li Fire, he was dumbstruck.

Because Lil' Fire was too fat, and round, Chief Elder did not recognize what Lil' Fire was. However, one thing was undoubtedly true, a beast that was able to swallow Void Sky Li Fire was definitely a rare beast!

As expected, Zuo Mo had countless trump cards!

Chief Elder's gaze landed unconsciously on Zuo Mo. This youth that did not look very special became even harder to measure in his eyes.

Yet he had no time to think. Without the Void Sky Li Fire, Wei Sheng's strike had now arrived in front of him.

Chief Elder's study of shen glyphs had reached the peak. While something unexpected had occurred, he was still confident in blocking this attack.

The void on top of his head disappeared to become the thick cloud layer again.

“Lightning!”

Hiss-crack, the entire cloud layer seemed to be woken up. Countless silver snakes danced and the sky became a bright white.

The shen glyphs around the chief elder suddenly lit up.

Boom-om-om!

A bolt of lightning the thickness of an arm came from the sky and accurately landed on Wei Sheng's sword energy!

Boom-om-om!

In a flash, dozens of bolts of lightning landed on Wei Sheng's sword energy.

Wei Sheng's sword energy was destroyed with a snap by the dozen bolts of lightning.

Chief Elder sighed in relief. The sword energy had been a hundred zhang away from him, but it was still extremely dangerous. Truthfully, he had not underestimated Wei Sheng which was why he had started off with Void Sky Li Fire, but he hadn't expected the move to be defeated so easily.

While the lightning had blocked the sword energy, Chief Elder knew he had lost the initiative.

As expected, Wei Sheng's second sword energy had already reached him.

A sword energy seemed exactly the same as the one before gave off a heart-shaking light hum. But this was clearly stronger than before, and the blood colored sword energy was even more tangible!

Chief Elder's pupils suddenly contracted, and his gaze became serious.

There was a thin layer of darkness on the edges of the blood red sword. Those that were slightly careless would have a hard time finding it. However, Chief Elder knew the feeling of this thin layer

of darkness too well!

The endless void!

Wei Sheng had manifested the endless void in his sword essence!

He was astounded.

Boom!

The lightning in the clouds landed constantly on the sword energy. Yet these powerful lightning bolts disappeared without a trace when they touched the sword energy. The sword energy was unharmed.

That thin layer of darkness was like a bottomless hole. All of the lightning was sucked inside.

As expected

Chief Elder knew that his guess had been right. This youth shocked him. This was a strong person to reach such a level at such a young age!

Chief Elder was full of emotion. Mo Cloud Sea was so full of vitality that Kun Lun was probably the only one that could rival it.

He felt slight envy.

This thread of envy only swirled in his mind for a moment before disappearing to be replaced by great murderousness!

If these genius youths really grew their wings, it would be the end of Tian Huan. Only now, when these youths had not finished their transformation, killing them would guarantee Tian Huan's future.

The chief elder did not feel any more affection for that youthful talent, only tangible killing intent!

He grew up in Tian Huan from childhood, and his love for Tian Huan was deep in his bones.

If only opportunities could come from sacrifice, if only the future could come from sacrifice, if only sacrifice could awaken Tian Huan's resolve and fighting spirit, then use his blood!

For Tian Huan!

Chief Elder raised his head, his gaze becoming steel. Age seemed to be far from him in this moment. In this moment, he thought back to the years where he had been full of spirit, when he had been together with his fellow disciples, recalling the oaths that they had all sworn to each other, to protect Tian Huan

Those unfamiliar yet familiar faces were a distant memory now.

He was the only one still living.

The oaths of the past seemed to ring in his ear.

In the wild wind, the emaciated chief elder straightened just like when he had been young.

Surging presence spread without restraint like water coming out of a dam.

He was like a burning ball of flame, so bright people could not look straight at him!

Inside the shen glyph, Chief Elder pointed towards the sword energy flying towards him.

Hiss!

Three slender bright rays of light reached out of the shen glyph and furiously grew in the direction of the sword energy. They wove around each other at a lightning fast speed!

Only Zuo Mo could see clearly the structure the three rays of light wove in the air was a certain script!

The three rays of light were too fast, and looked like one ray.

Snap!

The ray of light accurately hit the sword energy. What astounded Zuo Mo even more was that the ray of light quickly wrapped around the sword energy like a vine. They wove in a profound pattern hard to describe.

The endless void that could consume all was securely restrained by those slender rays.

In a blink, the rays of light had bound the sword energy.

Snap!

The sword energy and the rays around the sword energy exploded in unison.

Yet the snapped rays of light did not seem to be affected, and darted towards Wei Sheng!

Wei Sheng was dazzled. Chief Elder's attacks almost didn't have any patterns. He used all kinds of shen glyphs and seal scripts to their limits. He had mastery of them, and the variations were profound! Before this, he had never thought that seal scripts and shen glyphs could be used like this. If he was looking at the battle as a bystander, he probably couldn't help but sigh in praise.

Yet he was fighting the other. If this was a person that had slightly weaker resolve, they probably could not avoid feeling fear

at the chief elder's unpredictable moves.

Wei Sheng didn't feel any fear. His personality was strong, the greater the hardship, the stronger he became.

Taking a deep breath, he lowered his eyes slightly.

He hadn't thought that he would use this move so soon

He knew that Chief Elder was stronger than him, and he had been prepared for the hardship of this battle. However, he still hadn't thought that he would have to use his ultimate move so soon.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand seemed to feel Wei Sheng's fighting spirit and became even more restless.

The thick tang of blood spread from the sword. Wei Sheng's surroundings seemed tinged by blood. The thick and terrifying color of blood spread outwards at a rapid speed.

In a blink, everyone seemed to be inside a bloody hell.

The sky was dyed by blood, the ground was lifeless, bone-aching killing essence was mixed in the wind that completely chilled the bones.

The peerless vicious sword that had existed for tens of thousands

of years finally showed its glory!

Wei Sheng's expression became grave, his bloody glass-like eyes without the ease and calm of before, but was a blood sea that was surging!

Snap snap snap!

The blood colored wave of air exploded outwards with Wei Sheng at the center. All the rays of light that came towards them snapped along their lengths.

Chief Elder's expression didn't even shift at such a scene.

When the vicious bloody wave of air came in front of him, he didn't even move a finger. The wave of air suddenly crumbled and disappeared as though it hits the beach.

Chief Elder's gaze was burning. He was burning shen power without any regard for the price. The shen glyph around his body was truly perfect for the first time!

A perfection that only existed in theory was actually able to be realized. An unprecedented feeling of strength filled his body!

Everyone in the world was within his grasp!

He could detect the strength of Wei Sheng, he was stronger than

before. The presence given off by the blood sword was like the vast and vicious presence of an ancient wasteland beast. If it had been a moment before, he would be shocked, but now, he didn't feel any surprise.

Because he was even stronger.

Not just the power of Wei Sheng's blood sword, even if the three fought together, even if everyone else attacked together, he did not fear them.

The entire world was in his grasp!

Shen glyphs, that was the true path of heaven!

If the shen glyph was perfect, it could control a jie, it could form a jie, it was omnipotent, it was invincible!

What he had pursued for a lifetime had finally been realized by his own hands today. A feeling of joy came from the depths of his heart. This perfect shen glyph had reached its tentacles into every corner of this jie. Every miniscule change in this jie appeared in his mind.

In this jie, he was the true master!

The legends said that the strongest of the ancient era could destroy the world, pick moon, and move stars.

At this moment, he finally stepped into that legendary level!

He could not restrain his laughter at the joy in his heart.

“Hahaha”

His laughter was not loud, yet it passed into every corner of this jie in a moment. The entire jie could hear it.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er's expression changed at the same time.

The two had complete shen power inheritances. They knew what this was. Even among the ancients, there were not many that had reached this level.

The level of a god!

Chapter 838 – I Am The King of Mo Cloud Sea!

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other's eyes.

The realm of a deity!

How many years had it been since someone so strong had appeared?

Just the power that Chief Elder showed right now was not something that a person could defeat! The legends said that those who stepped into this level would easily destroy or lock down a jie!

Terrifying!

Zuo Mo who never feared anything couldn't stop a thread of terror from rising right now. The Chief Elder's emaciated figure seemed to take over the entire sky and gave people a feeling of great pressure. Even Eldest Shixiong's presence that increased constantly paled in comparison.

In the opposite of the shock on Zuo Mo's side, Tian Huan's members were overjoyed. They looked at Chief Elder in the air and wanted to kneel and worship.

Wei Sheng could also feel the strength of the enemy.

Previously, he was able to lock onto the other's presence. At present, Chief Elder appeared just the same as before, but he found that no matter how hard he tried, he could not lock onto Chief Elder's body. Chief Elder seemed to be one with the world and showed no traces.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand furiously trembled.

It furiously trembled as though it was trying to break free of Wei Sheng's hand.

But Wei Sheng's hand was like rock, motionless.

He could feel that the endless ocean of blood inside the God-Killing Blood Sword was roaring angrily, the entire ocean rippling, the waves thousand of zhang high!

The world inside the sword had completely come alive.

Under the stimulation of a god-level power, the God-Killing Blood Sword was completely infuriated. It was like a bloodthirsty and vicious monster that was provoked.

It had drank the blood of countless great warriors and would not fear a god-level expert!

How could it fear!

Wei Sheng raised the God-Killing Blood Sword and held it across his body. He murmured towards the sword, “Are you also unwilling!”

Vroom!

The light of the sword suddenly exploded!

Wei Sheng’s vision was covered by endless bloody light. The bloody light shot straight into the sky.

Within the blood light, Wei Sheng saw countless scenes.

An ordinary sword was bathed by the blood of the fallen warriors, and started to gain a thread of intelligence.

Fighting, killing, and drinking blood.

The cycle repeated and it became stronger and stronger.

Blood made it greedy, blood made it cruel and savage. It liked the taste of the power in the blood, it like strength, it liked winning and bathing in blood after winning.

It had changed hands many times, it had been sealed, it had faced destruction.

It never knew fear, it never bowed its head, it was savage and blood thirsty, it never cared to be acknowledged by others, it was proud and rebellious!

God-Killing Blood Sword!

This name was its glory, and it also gave it a soul. After that, god killing became its destiny, one god-level warrior after another slain and drained of their blood.

A loneliness of tens of thousands of years, it was like a monster sleeping.

Wei Sheng's astounding resolve finally received its acceptance. It woke up from its deep sleep, but it looked down on the fights.

When Kun Lun's Immemorial Sword finally appeared again, it was completely awakened.

The desire to fight once again caused it to show its hidden edges, edges hidden for thousands of years.

Today, it countered the first god-level warrior in ten thousand years, it shook, it was excited, it was furious. The desire and greed after a sleep of ten thousand years completely exploded.

“You are also not willing?”

Wei Sheng's words suddenly pulled her to that great and magnificent ancient era.

Its glory!

The power that had slept for ten thousand years, its rebelliousness, its fighting spirit, it exploded like a volcano!

Willing?

No!

How could it be willing!

A vicious shout exploded in Wei Sheng's mind.

God-Killing! Just these two words made it excited!

He felt the bone-aching killing intent from the sword and the desire of the blood sword over ten thousand years.

Wei Sheng said in a deep voice, "If that's the case, then let us fight together!"

Boiling hot blood flowed from the hilt of the sword into Wei Sheng's body like burning lava. Wei Sheng did not refuse. He knew

the fight this time was a matter of life and death, not just for him, but for Zuo Mo and the others.

Chief Elder that was at the peak of his power definitely had the goal of killing all of Mo Cloud Sea's experts!

If all the experts here were killed by Chief Elder, Mo Cloud Sea would immediately crumble.

This was not the time to spar, but to fight for life!

The blood that burrowed into his blood contained wild power. This was a mixture of countless god-level experts mixed together. After settling for tens of thousands of years, the power contained did not lessen one bit, but had merged together to become even stronger.

For the present Wei Sheng, the blood that contained savage but terrifying power was a great poison.

But at this time, Wei Sheng did not refuse.

Usually, he was willing to struggle in the blood sea to temper and comprehend his sword essence and was unwilling to accept this power. What he aimed for was the way of the sword, and not strength. He wanted to see the extreme of the sword.

Yet at this time, they were forced to a precipice.

The difference in power between the two sides was too great. He had never thought that the Chief Elder would burn himself without regard for the consequences. There was only one result from doing this, all of his power collapsing.

But Chief Elder would be able to kill all of them before his power disappeared.

He allowed the burning hot blood to circulate furiously through his body. The strong feeling of burning produced in an instant almost destroyed his resolve.

Wei Sheng made a muffled grunt, and his straight body shook.

Beads of blood seeped out of pores all over his body, forming a layer of blood from head to toe.

The sticky blood moved along his body.

Zuo Mo's eyes were filled with shock.

He had expected that this battle would be hard, but hadn't expected for it to be so hard! Chief Elder's strength did not shock him, what did shock him was Chief Elder's resolve.

This was the part where he had guessed wrong.

He hadn't thought that Chief Elder was willing to die with them!

This was an old man worthy of admiration!

Zuo Mo looked at the thin figure in the sky. In everyone's eyes, this thin figure was unusually vast now. This person who would give up his life for Tian Huan was worthy of the respect of the world.

No one had thought that when the previous experts of the world had declined due to the renewal of the power system, one had not declined with them. The Chief Elder was the only top expert that stood at the peak of the world in both eras, and he was still at the top in the era of shen power!

He had spent decades in seclusion to create Tian Huan's shen glyph art.

Even if they were enemies now, Zuo Mo respected Chief Elder.

So powerful!

But right now, Zuo Mo did not have the time to reflect. It was a time of life and death. His gaze as he looked into the sky quickly became twisted! Became vicious!

If they could not stop Chief Elder, everyone would die, die here!

No one would be able to escape!

The strength of the two sides were not on the same level!

Everyone would die!

This conclusion battered at Zuo Mo's mind. His gaze swept across Chief Elder, his body couldn't help but shake, the blood flooding into his head.

Eldest Shixiong was going all out!

No!

No

His dazed gaze swept across A Gui, Silly Bird, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru

He had said he would protect A Gui, he had said he would protect everyone

The one putting his life on the line should be him.

This was his duty.

These two sentences echoed in Zuo Mo's mind. His eyes quickly became bloodshot.

Zuo Mo's head was lowered as he spoke to himself, as though he was sleeptalking, "The one putting their life on the line should be me! This is my duty!"

He repeated firmly, "Yes, it should be my life, this is my duty!"

"I want to protect A Gui! I want to protect everyone! I want to protect Mo Cloud Sea!"

His voice was like steel.

He raised his head, blood spread through his eyes in spider-webs. He suddenly spread his arms and shouted with all of his strength.

"I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

"I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!" "I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!" "I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

The echo of his shout echoed in the clouds and across the battlefield.

Zuo Mo's bloodshot eyes stared at Chief Elder without any respect or terror. What was there was only burning fighting spirit

and resolve. His hidden resolve drowned his mind like a flood.

Come!

Old man!

Zuo Mo bared his teeth. His body gave off countless golden flames. He furiously channeled his shen power and also urged on the sun shen crystal.

The sun shen crystal still revolved slowly, the essence of the sun dripping out of it and entering Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo was filled with power, and his shen power became wild and dangerous!

Old man, you think you're the only one willing to burn!

Zuo Mo's shen power started to burn like a fire.

"Come! Old Man!"

Zuo Mo gritted out with a twisted expression. His eyes were filled with blood, he seemed to be mad. The burning shen power was a fire that raged through his body, causing the flames of his body to grow greatly.

The burning sun shen power burned fiercely. He was like the sun in the sky shining down brightly!

No! Not enough! This wasn't enough!

The shen power in his body was already burning to its limits. The only thing he could get more power from was the sun crystal seed, but no matter how he pushed the sun crystal seed, it still revolved slowly!

You damned ball!

Quicker

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's remaining composure told him that the present him was still not as powerful as Chief Elder!

Not enough! Still not enough!

Urgency caused Zuo Mo to become reckless. He furiously channelled his burning shen power to batter at the sun crystal seed.

He could not let A Gui die! He could not let everyone die!

No!

Not even if he died!

Zuo Mo completely disregarded everything else, these words the only ones in his mind.

The sun crystal seed was still slowly spinning. It had increased in speed but it could not satisfy his need. At the end of his tether, Zuo Mo was like a furious lion. He did not use his shen power to urge on the sun crystal seed but used his burning shen power to furiously attack the sun crystal seed!

Power! I want more power!

The shen power inside his body attacked at an astounding rate. A crack finally appeared on the surface of the sun crystal seed!

Completely berserk, Zuo Mo didn't stop and attacked the sun crystal seed with his shen power even more crazily.

The crack gradually grew bigger.

Snap!

The sun crystal seed suddenly shattered!

Chapter 839 – A Reason To Fight

“I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea!”

“I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea!”

Chief Elder did not hear the echoing voice.

Chief Elder was extremely excited. He had stepped into the level of a god, it was hard to describe the feeling of mastering everything in the world. This filled his mind.

But what drew his attention was not the joy at stepping into god-level but shen power! Because Chief Elder suddenly found that everything in the world was in his control, even the burning shen power inside his body was in his control

The mysteries that had been hard to comprehend were clear in his mind, countless rules of the world flowed through his mind. Many mysteries he had had been puzzled by were now clear.

A completely new level, a completely new vision.

His mind suddenly shifted and he once again reviewed his body.

Countless new sensations appeared in his mind. His mind moved and the shen glyph inside his body silently changed. The furiously burning shen power stabilized quickly.

Yes, stabilize!

Moments ago his shen power had been uncontrollably burning, it was now stable without any of the previous feeling of being out of control. As the shen glyph stabilized, his wounded body was repaired. At the same time, the impurities in his blood and flesh were quickly refined by his burning shen power. His blood, flesh, sinews were recombined again to form a strange shen glyph.

A glyph using his body!

An unprecedented feeling of strength filled every part of his body.

So this was how it was! So this was how it was!

If Chief Elder didn't know what was going on now, then he wasn't the Chief Elder! Great joy spread through his mind. He looked at the world that had completely changed, he cried in joy.

Who would have thought that the key to entering god-level was burning shen power!

He had searched for this crucial step for so many years. He had managed to stumble onto this after deciding to sacrifice himself. Only by burning shen power could he break through the restraints of power and step into god-level.

There had only been fragmented records of god-level. Most of them spoke about how powerful and strong those warriors were, but never anything tangible. Chief Elder didn't know what god-level was like. As the only remaining top fighter from the era of ling power, the foundations he had accumulated were so deep that few could compare. He was only one step away from god-level.

Yet that step had seemed so far away.

Only when he truly stepped into god-level did he understand the great power of god-level and the feeling of everything in the world in his control.

In this brief while, all of the damage caused by burning his shen power had been repaired. His cultivation quickly stabilized. His body became even stronger. He only needed a bit more time and he would become even more powerful!

Because he knew how to have his shen power grow quickly.

God-level, this was a dividing line.

Only god-level experts could count as the top tier shen power experts!

No wonder Chief Elder cried in joy. He had already prepared himself for sacrifice. He hadn't expected that he didn't need to sacrifice himself, he had become the first god-level expert in ten thousand years.

Tian Huan!

Tian Huan was now the top power!

Entering god-level, his longevity would greatly increase and could be more than three thousand years.

He could protect Tian Huan for three thousand years!

For the present, shen power experts were the strongest strategic fighters. As long as he did not die, even Kun Lun would not dare to act against Tian Huan. A god-level expert could restrain and destroy a jie on their own! The difference between god-level and those below god-level was an abyss that was uncrossable. It could not be made up by sheer numbers.

Just he alone could slaughter this group from Mo Cloud Sea.

“Hahaha!”

Even a person as serene as Chief Elder couldn't help but roar with laughter.

Suddenly, Chief Elder made a surprise sound. His gaze moved from Wei Sheng to Zuo Mo, his pupils expanding.

Zuo Mo's eyes were empty as though his soul was sucked away.

Not good!

Chief Elder's expression changed slightly. A strong feeling of danger rose. Before he could react, his vision lit up.

Boom!

A burning pillar of fire shot into the sky from where Zuo Mo stood. The entire sky seemed to light up, the thick black clouds in the sky igniting like cotton and were quickly burned away by the golden fire.

The black night was driven away, and a sun slowly rose.

Birdsong suddenly came from within the golden pillar of light. Nine three-footed golden crows flew around the pillar of fire.

Inside the pillar of fire, Zuo Mo's clothing was torn, his body that seemed to be made from golden liquid floating in the pillar. That pair of empty eyes stared at Chief Elder.

Astounding fire exploded out of Zuo Mo's body. All of the fire in this pillar of fire had come from Zuo Mo's body.

Such a domineering flame!

Such powerful shen power!

Chief Elder's expression changed. The pillar of fire seemed to be like a sun! If it went out of control, this jie would turn into a sea of fire no one would be able to escape!

But then Chief Elder's expression recovered. He did not care if this jie existed or not.

His gaze held slight pity, it really was a pity that a genius like this was fated to die at his hands. Burning his shen power like this was clearly beyond the limits that Zuo Mo could tolerate. There would only be one result, burning into dust. They both burned their shen power, the reason that Chief Elder could enter god-level was because he had a foundation built over centuries. Zuo Mo had not accumulated enough, and burning like this would only lead to his death.

But standing out in a time of danger, as expected of the king of Mo Cloud Sea to have such a sense of responsibility.

Chief Elder admired Zuo Mo greatly. If Tian Huan had a disciple like this, he would definitely nurture the other.

Pity, he was not a disciple of Tian Huan

Chief Elder completely relaxed. Zuo Mo was fated to die. The greatest threat to Tian Huan was finally resolved. Having lost Zuo Mo, even if Mo Cloud Sea didn't have to face Tian Huan, they would still end up collapse due to internal conflicts.

Chief Elder was filled with confidence in his strength.

A faint smile appeared on the corner of his mouth.

“Young Master!”

A Gui stared at the flaming figure and her eyes could not move away.

She did not hesitate. Purple flames climbed onto the bone armor.

Silent purple fire gave off astounding presence.

The purple fire grew stronger, the presence even more terrifying. Her gaze was locked on to Zuo Mo, her expression calm, a faint smile on her mouth.

She was not panicking, she was not sad, she was not in pain, her eyes seemed to see through the world and were as still as water.

No matter what would happen today, she would follow Young Master.

Never abandoning!

Even if they died, dying together was still a kind of good fortune.

Snap snap snap!

The purple chains that represented the Undying Shen Punishment snapped from the middle.

The snapped purple chains burrowed out of A Gui's body and wrapped onto the flame-covered purple armor like snakes.

The space around her was slowly being swallowed by the purple flames.

Endless darkness spread from that small figure restrained and covered in purple flames.

Grey and white slowly took over the eyes, but her gaze did not leave the figure within the flames.

I'm willing to descend into darkness and be chained, just to be with you.

————

Ceng Lian'er looked at the sky. Shock slowly disappeared from her face. The terrifying presence of the four people above almost suffocated her.

The Tian Huan disciples could not tolerate such presence and had almost all left the battlefield.

The presence was too strong, that presence that was like the world pressing down was suffocating.

But Ceng Lian'er and the other Mo Cloud Sea experts did not retreat.

Staring at Zuo Mo within the fire, Ceng Lian'er suddenly smiled. She said to herself, "Why am I still participating? This guy is about to die, in the future, there will no longer be any paired cultivation. This battle is worthless, there is really no reason"

Tilting her head and thinking for a while, Ceng Lian'er spoke again, "Oh, as a mo, it is the greatest embarrassment to flee the battle, mo will fight while betting their life. Alright, for the glory of the mo, this reason is pretty good"

"There's no more paired cultivation, this old man should die, oh, this is also a good reason"

"Mo Cloud Sea's people aren't bad, that guy isn't bad, this reason is also pretty good"

"Oh, so hard, fine, I'm too lazy to think, these reasons are enough!"

Ceng Lian'er raised her head, and straightened her body. Her dark red dress that was slightly damaged flapped without any wind. She was like the rose in winter. Even at such a dangerous time, her beauty that could turn the world upside down was unable to be dismissed.

Ceng Lian'er's presence continued to rise!

A cool crescent moon appeared behind her back.

Snap!

The crescent moon snapped into countless pieces that flew into Ceng Lian'er's body.

Ceng Lian'er trembled violently. Her closed eyes and her fluttering long eyelashes showed she was enduring great pain at the moment.

Moments later, her body stopped trembling and she calmed.

A seductive smile appeared on the corner of her mouth like a winter rose blooming.

She opened her eyes, and two crescent moons flashed in them.

—————

Zong Ru looked into the sky, his gaze like warm sunlight as he smiled softly.

That voice which had been determined and grave even in the thunder and wind still seemed to echo in his mind.

“Zong Ru wishes, forsaking the path to Buddhahood, to use this body as a vajra to protect Daren.”

A Buddha Abandonment Death Wish

With the body of a vajra, protecting Daren!

This sentence had been carved into his heart.

He could not watch as Daren sacrificed himself to protect him.

Protecting Daren was his duty.

Zong Ru reached out a thin hand.

Circles of sutra characters seemed to wrap onto his arm like bandages. Starting from his fingers, to his arm, to his shoulder, and then his entire body, one circle after another that unravelled and flew out.

With the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in hand, Zong Ru's

expression was dignified as a great presence erupted.

Chapter 840 – This Is Mo Cloud Sea!

“Wo Li, it’s time to fight for our lives.” Luo Li smiled helplessly.

“Alright,” Wo Li acknowledged, her cold and beautiful face unaffected.

“I might die, you won’t even smile for me? Before death, leave a beautiful memory, this way, the sacrifice will have meaning!” Luo Li complained. It had been a long time since he had seen Wo Li smile.

“If we are dead, one will not have memories,” Wo Li said coolly.

“Uh, you’re right, so sad!” Luo Li spread his hands with a distressed expression.

“Fight!” Wo Li flew up like a sword coming out of its sheath with its naked edges.

“Other than being able to fight side by side with Wo Li which comforts me, there really isn’t anything else that I anticipate. Ah, this way, Shixiong will definitely scold me for putting women before friends!” Luo Li muttered to himself.

Wo Li stopped walking. She turned her face and stared at Luo Li for a long time.

“Before death, do you have anything to say to me?” Luo Li had an expression of anticipation.

“Yes.” Wo Li nodded.

Luo Li was overjoyed. “Quick, speak, speak!”

“Your shixiong is right.” Wo Li said.

Luo Li had a dazed expression as he froze where stood.

Moments later, he reacted and shook his head as he smiled. He raised his head to look towards Zuo Mo in the sky. He couldn’t help but think of the time back at Wu Kong Mountains. He bullied Shixiong and then was beaten like a dog by Shixiong

Oh, he was actually missing so embarrassing oh, actually that time where everyone had been in bedrest after the Sword Test Conference those days had been pretty good. He had never seen them in such a sorry state after that... ..

He thought of how he had cried when he saw Shixiong after all the hardship and being imprisoned by the mo so embarrassing

Luo Li gazed at Zuo Mo.

Why do you have to charge at the front?

Really, you are usually such a clever person, ah, really nothing could be done! Alright, since you are charging, then what else can I do?

I can't really let Wo Li say that I put women above friendship, that would be such a loss of face

There seemed to be something burning in his chest. Luo Li suddenly smiled and shouted, "Wo Li!"

"Hm?" Wo Li turned her head.

"Burn!" Luo Li said viciously. There was fire burning in the youth's eyes.

"Hm." Wo Li acknowledged.

Another one!

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. It was already unexpected that Zuo Mo was burning shen power this way. To do something so suicidal requires great courage. But he saw many of these people from Mo Cloud Sea burning their shen power one after another.

This gave him an even greater shock!

Don't these people know that they would die?

They didn't need to do this. With Wei Sheng and Zuo Mo, there was a large chance they would stop him. The rest had a great possibility of escaping with their lives.

Why were they doing this? Didn't they know that these actions were meaningless?

Zuo Mo was fated to die. Mo Cloud Sea was fated to crumble. Their actions were like moths flying towards the flame, unable to win any chances for them.

Chief Elder could understand sacrifice, but he thought that sacrifice needed to have value, needed to have meaning. On this, Kun Lun was even more of an extreme. In the eyes of those mad people, they were one part of Kun Lun's weight, if needed, they would throw themselves onto the scale to make up the balance.

Mo Cloud Sea was an unreasonable group of people!

For some reason, Chief Elder suddenly felt a chill. He felt something else from these Mo Cloud Sea people.

Unlike the mad obsession of Kun Lun.

Kun Lun's madness came from continuously brainwashing their

disciples over a long period of time. Kun Lun was a sect that made people shudder. In Kun Lun, the individual was forever insignificant. For Kun Lun, everyone could be sacrificed, no matter if you were willing or not.

This was a ruthlessness that was terrifying.

But these people here were not fanatics. You could not feel any madness from them usually. Sacrifice had almost never occurred at Mo Cloud Sea. Chief Elder had always thought that Mo Cloud Sea was a smaller version of Tian Huan. They were like Tian Huan, they cared about profit, just like a group of merchants counting on their fingers everyday what they could gain.

The rumors said that Zuo Mo had never done unprofitable business.

In Chief Elder's view, Mo Cloud Sea's viciousness was only a method for them to get more profit, just like their cunning.

Only now did Chief Elder understand that he was wrong, and ridiculously so. Mo Cloud Sea's similarity with Tian Huan was only on the surface. Only when it was truly a time of life and death could one feel the great difference between the two.

Tian Huan were true merchants, Mo Cloud Sea only acted like merchants.

They were like a group of wolves.

When Zuo Mo, the wolf leader, decided to sacrifice himself, no one fled, everyone chose the same path.

Even if they knew that their choice to follow was not worth much, would not change much, even if they knew that this choice would lead them to all of their deaths.

But they still would choose this!

Because they had chosen to follow that figure!

Chief Elder didn't know how Zuo Mo had done this. Personal charisma? Benefits? Favor?

It was a terrifying ability to unite people!

Chief Elder changed expression. He looked at the youth floating in the flames. He didn't know how this youth was able to cause so many people to willingly give up their lives to follow him. Just as he didn't know what gave these people such unity.

But he knew that the strength of this kind of power was so great that it could change many things.

Tian Huan did not have this power. Tian Huan had lost the power they had originally had.

The oaths of his youth, they had scattered in the wind.

Looking at the Tian Huan disciples that were panickedly fleeing, and comparing to these Mo Cloud Sea youths that were furiously burning their lives, a sorrow arose in Chief Elder. Today, he finally knew why Mo Cloud Sea could defeat Tian Huan.

Yes, Tian Huan's failure was fated!

He finally understood. He didn't have any joy left inside.

A sigh echoing in his mind, Chief Elder threw away his stray thoughts. His expression became grave. He decided that he would reconstruct Tian Huan's banner, Tian Huan's soul after this battle. Just like these Mo Cloud Sea youth in front of him, just like those youths who had sworn oaths alongside him!

For Tian Huan! For belief!

Come! King of Mo Cloud Sea!

Chief Elder bowed gravely towards Zuo Mo in the fire.

In a nondescript corner, many eyes looked at everything happening in the sky.

Their expressions were complex.

There was shock, respect, pity, murderousness, and relief.

Every person around him had some expression of respect on their faces. The people in the sky were worthy of their respect.

“I hadn’t thought that Mo Cloud Sea was so scary! Those people are mad! Fortunately for us Tian Huan old man has taken this for us. Otherwise, even if we are able to defeat Mo Cloud Sea, Mo Cloud Sea would be very strong before death!”

Lin Qian was silent. This battle had given him a great blow.

Not just him, the other Kun Lun disciples around him were also astounded.

“Let’s first find Zhong De,” someone said.

“Yes, let them burn, while both sides are preoccupied, we will take the opportunity to kill Zhong De. The day that Kun Lun unites the land is not far away!” another disciple agreed.

Everyone nodded. In a battle as intense as this, it was certain both sides would be wounded. Kun Lun would become the only beneficiary. This was also when Zhong De’s defenses would be weakest. If they could kill Zhong De using this opportunity, Xi Xuan would descend into chaos.

They had planned this action for a long time. They had used almost all of their power to get here undetected. Their goal was the same as Tian Huan. Assassinate Zhong De! To ensure they could kill with one blow, Lin Qian had come.

If Zhong De died, Xi Xuan would fall into chaos!

Kun Lun would take the chance to replace them.

They hadn't expected the situation to progress better than they had expected. Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea were fighting to such great lengths. The astounding unity that Mo Cloud Sea showed made even Kun Lun feel a great pressure.

After this battle, there will be no more Mo Cloud Sea!

These disciples who had their eyes on top of their heads couldn't help but sigh in relief.

Lin Qian nodded. "Everyone scatter, be careful not to attract the attention of these people. When you find Zhong De, immediately send a message back! Our target is still Zhong De! This is not the time to relax. Everyone, be alert, do not fail now."

Everyone nodded and then disappeared.

Lin Qian did not move. He had come because he knew that Zuo

Mo had a large number of experts. Right now, Zuo Mo and Mo Cloud Sea's experts were completely drawn to Tian Huan Chief Elder. Zhong De's defenses would be at their weakest and they did not need him.

His mind was completely drawn into this battle.

No one knew that the Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand was trembling continuously and seemed to resonate with something.

So this was Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo's mind was blank, everything around him golden. He seemed to be struggling in a sea of fire.

A long time later, he heard an almost imperceptible murmur.

“I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!”

This murmur was too weak, so weak it could hardly be heard. But Zuo Mo heard it. For some reason, he heard it clearly. Yet his mind was not clear.

This voice was so familiar

So hot so painful

Where was this

“I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

King of Mo Cloud Sea?

These words seemed to have a certain power. Zuo Mo’s scattered thoughts gathered along with the words.

I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo could not open his eyes. His eyelids were as heavy as mountains. He felt as though his body was a volcano about to erupt. If he was the least bit careless, he would explode.

“I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea!”

Having recovered some clarity, Zuo Mo finally found the one who had been sleep-talking was himself.

Ha! He had not failed everyone

The emotions that came with the words caused him to feel slightly stronger.

Yes! I’m the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

I need to be clear-headed!

I need to forget!

I need to protect A Gui!

I need to protect everyone!

His mind scattered, Zuo Mo chanted repeated to himself.

His voice was weak but unconsciously grew more and more determined.

Power gathered in small streams, his scattered consciousness slowly gathering.

He used all of his strength to open his eyes. A thread of light entered his vision!

He smiled, smiled like a burning flame.

Come! Old Man!

Chapter 841 – Destruction

Chief Elder did not want to keep waiting. Mo Cloud Sea's strength astounded him. While their reckless burning would lead to their deaths, but they were a great threat to him before their deaths.

Their combined strength when was unable to dismissed.

There were some names among these people that Chief Elder had never heard of before. In truth, before today, he even felt slightly dismissive towards Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng.

But now, all of that underestimation had faded. Everyone person in front of him was an opponent worthy of respect.

To die for their beliefs, they died in their appointed place.

Chief Elder lamented as his presence rose. The black clouds gathered again, thunder roaring as the ground suddenly split open. The great fissures appeared each was like a terrifying wound that split the earth, growing larger and larger.

The earth moved, the mountains shook, the sky changed color!

All of the Central Plains was in his grasp. Every stalk of grass, every tree, mountain rock, they were all weapons in his hands.

The long hair of the chief elder danced in the wind, countless bolts of lightning swimming around his body. His emaciated body was that of a god. A suffocatingly powerful presence was like a surging tide that battered at everything. The world trembled!

“Everything will end!”

Chief Elder murmured lightly as though he was sighing. He had decided to completely destroy this jie!

After today, there would be no more Central Plains!

The cracks on the ground grew bigger, the red lava erupted like the blood of the earth.

Boom boom boom!

Thick lightning flashed across the sky and then shot down to the ground. When they landed among the boiling lava, they lit up a sea of fire.

The scene was like the apocalypse. All the people in the Central Plains were in a panic. Terror quickly spread through the crowds, hopelessness appearing on their faces. The sky was dyed by the glow of lava. The unstoppable lightning destroyed all life.

All of the transportation formations had become ineffective. There was a great power that cut off the entire jie from the outside world.

Chief Elder looked expressionlessly at everything happening.

He had ignited the core of the jie. In ten hours, Central Plains would be completely destroyed, and all of the people in this jie would be destroyed as well.

Time to go!

As he stepped into god-level, he was able to survive in the endless void. He used shen glyphs to seal the Central Plain and ignite the center of the Central Plains. The enemy had to reach the god-level in order to break through. Otherwise, they would definitely be unable to escape this jie. There was only one fate, to die with the Central Plains.

He was not the one to create this move. In the ancient era, sealing a jie that had enemies was something frequently used against enemies that did not have a god-level expert. This move also had something else great about it. Even if the other could break through the restraints, they would be consumed by the endless void.

Those not in god-level could not survive in the endless void.

Even if these people burned themselves, they could not reach god-level.

Chief Elder was skilled in formations. He had left an imprint in

Tian Huan. If he could flee into the endless void, he could quickly return to Tian Huan by homing in on the imprint.

He did not search for the disciples that came with him. He was completely disappointed with those disciples. If they could be like the youths of Mo Cloud Sea, he would have some hope.

As long as he was alive, five thousand years was enough for him to rebuild Tian Huan's soul.

Ten thousand years ago, that world that had been erased by the strongest would rise again from his hands. He didn't know what people in the future would write about him. However, so what? As long as he was present, Tian Huan would grow stronger. History was forever written by the victors.

History was in his hands!

“Old man, you think you can flee?”

A voice that was gritted through teeth interrupted his thoughts.

Chief Elder raised his head and what entered his eyes was a pair of eyes on fire. In the two balls of fire, what he saw was resistance and rebelliousness!

Chief Elder frowned slightly. Zuo Mo's gaze was unusually penetrating.

Zuo Mo bore the bone-aching pain. The essence of the sun crystal seed rampaged through his body. The essence of the sun that was overwhelmingly abundant was the power of the sun. Even if it was just a sun crystal seed, the power contained in it was not something that Zuo Mo could endure.

Even no one in the Sun Tribe dared to use it like this.

The god-level warrior of the Sun Tribe searched for an sun's embryo in the void, and sealed it into a sun crystal seed. The sun crystal seed was thought of as the relic of the Sun Tribe and passed down through generations. Dozens of successors drew power from it.

No one had never dared to break the sun crystal seed.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was a ball of fire. Every inch of skin was burning.

Fortunately, the great pain made him focus. It made him able to focus more on Chief Elder. The golden flames that erupted out of his body and twisted the chief elder in his view to become twisted. However, in his unprecedented focus, he could clearly lock onto the other!

Want to leave?

Zuo Mo bared his teeth, whether in pain or disdain. His figure

disappeared into the air.

A cold light flashed through Chief Elder's eyes. A shen glyph appeared without warning on his side.

Boom!

A blurry ball of fame viciously hit the shen glyph.

The shen glyph crumbled with an explosion.

Chief Elder's eye twitched. Then a ball of golden flame hit his waist!

Chief Elder's figure disappeared in ripples.

Zuo Mo's fist hit empty air!

Chief Elder's figure appeared in the sky above and behind Zuo Mo. He pointed at Zuo Mo.

Boom boom boom!

Lightning flashed through the clouds and struck towards Zuo Mo.

Dozens of bolts of lightning gathered together and formed a thick

and terrifying bolt of lightning that accurately hit Zuo Mo.

The golden flames around Zuo Mo sprayed out.

Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it, and leapt forward again.

At this time, Zuo Mo was completely in a berserk fury. His consciousness was burned blurry by the sun essence. He seemed to be struggling and floating in an endless sea of fire. There was only one thought in his dazed mind.

Kill the old man!

Kill the damned old man!

Zuo Mo's eyes burned, the golden flames spitting. He suddenly turned around, his face enveloped in flames without any emotion. His right hand swung a great golden axe, his body bowing as he threw!

Within the flames, a sun shen axe suddenly shot out.

Chief Elder felt a thread of fear. His eyes narrowed. He didn't seem to move, a shen glyph appeared in front of him, and perfectly blocked the shen axe.

Woosh!

The sun shen axe suddenly turned into many shen axes in the air. They covered the sky and the sun, tens of thousands of them!

Each sun shen axe burned with golden flames, trailing long tails of golden light like a spectacular meteor shower!

This move was astounding in its presence yet Chief Elder did not feel any fear. With a cold snort, the shen glyph in front of him furiously spread in all directions.

In a blink, the shen glyph turned into an enormous net over fifty li long.

The sun shen axes landed like rain on the shen glyphs.

The shen glyphs trembled, the tens of thousands of blossoms of flame hanging on it burning intensely.

Zuo Mo saw his attack stopped and howled. An orange sun shen axe appeared in his hand and was thrown hard!

Woosh!

The orange sun shen axe was unusually detailed, covered in packed sun glyphs. A thread of golden fire hissed on the blade of the axe.

Such a detailed and well formed sun shen axe was definitely the

strongest axe Zuo Mo had ever had created.

It was like burning piece of metal and immediately penetrated the shen glyph net.

Chief Edler's face changed slightly. He reached towards the sun shen axe flying towards him. A shen glyph took form immediately. Then, the shen glyph split in the middle to form a black crack that quickly grew larger.

It was like a black mouth that swallowed the sun shen axe.

The endless void!

Compared to the Void Sky Li Fire that had been summoned of the endless void before, Chief Elder's moves were multiple times stronger. He was masterfully using the endless void.

Chief Elder felt slightly relieved. The power inside Zuo Mo was strong, but he clearly did not know how to use it. He could not truly express the power.

Yet at this time, a vicious and sharp sword hum suddenly rose from behind the chief elder.

Chief Elder's expression became grave!

Blood quickly permeated into Wei Sheng's body like water sucked into sand. Wei Sheng's eyes were closed, his determined face an unusual white. Even unconscious, his body was ruler straight.

There was an ancient character carved out of blood on each of his hands. Left hand "god," right hand "killing", it was the words "God-Killing"!

Unusually, there wasn't any hint of blood on the sword in his hand. It was clean as though it had just been wiped down.

There wasn't any tang of blood.

The unconscious body of Wei Sheng suddenly shuddered.

He slowly opened his eyes.

The eyes which had been like bloody glass now were without any blood. They were clear and transparent, except that the pupils had turned into the shape of the sword.

His eyes were two swords!

He floated in the air, the lava below his feet that had been shooting into the air seemed to be pushed down by an invisible hand.

The sword in his hand hummed lightly.

A vicious and bloodthirsty hum of the sword sounded through the entire jie!

The primitive and ancient presence contained a thick bloody tang that rushed into the surroundings like a flood.

In the air, Wei Sheng's cold gaze landed on Chief Elder, the sword in his hand flashing with an eerie light. A cruel and cold smile floated at the corner of Wei Sheng's mouth.

“The scent of a god”

The tone was filled with viciousness as though it was a completely different person. Before the sound ended, his body disappeared from the air.

In the next moment, he appeared in space.

The sky behind him seemed to be dyed red by blood. The sword shook, and sword essence fell down like a blood-colored waterfall!

Sword essence that had to be counted in the thousands completely shrouded Chief Elder!

Chief Elder felt his body tighten. His entire body was surrounded

by a slight piercing pain. He felt a shudder. Thousands of tiny sword essence didn't run astray at all!

All of the sword essences were targeted at him!

Such a powerful strike!

The right hand of Lin Qian who was hiding in the shadows trembled around its grip on his sword as a cold light flashed through his eyes.

Chapter 842 – Great Trouble

Wei Sheng's strike was the blood-colored sword essence flowing like a great river, like a waterfall ten thousand zhang tall as it locked onto Chief Elder.

The thick tang of blood caused Chief Elder to unconsciously frown. His gaze locked onto the spotless sword in Wei Sheng's hand, his expression grave.

That was not ordinary!

It probably was just a step behind Kun Lun's Immemorial.

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. It was already shocking that Kun Lun had found the Immemorial Shen Sword, but he knew the price Kun Lun had paid for Lin Qian's Immemorial Shen Sword. The essence of Wei Sheng's sword was not as pure as the Immemorial Shen Sword but its murderousness was so great he didn't know how much blood it had drank to form.

He hadn't through such a vicious weapon existed in the world.

The vicious presence around Wei Sheng and the slightly evil expression were an extreme contrast from Wei Sheng's previous state.

The sword soul had taken possession?

Wei Sheng was a person of such strong resolve. He definitely would not have been overcome so it was likely he had let the sword soul into his body

In a blink, Chief Elder understood and his wariness increased. He admired Wei Sheng. In terms of talent, among the young people Chief Elder had seen, Wei Sheng most likely wouldn't even enter the top fifty. However, Wei Sheng had steel like resolve, a spirit that did not give up, that was what created his accomplishments.

His resolve had spread through his body.

A body like that could tolerate greater power.

In a flash, countless thoughts flashed through Chief Elder's mind. He did not feel any fear. No matter if it was Zuo Mo or Wei Sheng, they did not have enough of a foundation accumulated. Forcibly raising their cultivation like this seemed powerful, but there was still not enough to compete with a true god-level.

Do not underestimate this hair-thin line. It was the difference of the sky to the earth. Their understanding of the world was not on the same level at all!

The effect of pure power without comprehension was not as great as they imagined.

They underestimated the god-level!

Numerous brown shen glyphs rose out of the ground under Chief Elder's feet and grew upwards like vines.

A shen glyph wall suddenly rose from under his feet.

The waterfall of sword essence hit the shen glyph wall.

Boom!

A deafening sound.

Sword essence scattered. That thin shen glyph wall was unmoved. No matter how the sword essences charged, it did not move at all. It was the like the strongest rock along the ocean. No matter how strong or fierce the wave, they would turn into beads of water when they hit it and would not damage it at all.

Crack-crack-crack!

A spider-web of cracks rapidly appeared on the ground under the shen glyph. The cracks spread at a rapid rate.

Boom boom boom!

The sword essences continued the ferocious attack, and the shen glyph wall finally shook. Chief Elder's expression changed slightly, light flashing through his eyes as his body suddenly disappeared from where he stood.

Boom!

The shen glyph wall finally could not withstand the attack and shattered.

The surging sword essence hit the ground hard.

The blood sword river entered the ground without any effort like a knife cutting tofu. Boom boom boom, great vibrations came from deep within the earth.

An enormous bottomless pit over ten li in diameter appeared on the ground.

Chief Elder narrowed his eyes, his heart shuddering.

What sword was that? How could it possess such pure power?

The reason the Immemorial Shen Sword was powerful was because its sword essence was pure, when it dominated the world, all bowed before it!

But this sword the sword essence could not be considered top tier, but such a savage and fiercely unreasonable power was really shocking!

Unless... .. a name from the legends appeared in his mind.

Chief Elder stared at the sword in Wei Sheng's hands, his eyes lighting up!

Yet at this time, great murderousness shrouded him. His body felt cold and reflexively a shen glyph appeared behind his back.

Bam!

The shen glyph cracked like glass.

Chief Elder was once again startled. He made another shen glyph and retreated.

Hiss!

The shen glyph was cut easily like it was paper. A purple energy flashed right next to his body, the thick murderousness causing goosebumps to rise on his skin.

Before he could attack in return, a purple energy suddenly shot towards his face.

Chief Elder pointed with a serious expression.

A shen glyph appeared out of the air.

The purple energy did not enter the shen glyph nor cut it. The shen glyph seemed to be a gentle flower that closed and wrapped around the purple shadow!

Chief Elder chanted inside his mind, and the shen glyph started to explode in segments.

A grey armored figure wrapped in chains appeared in front of him.

His pupils suddenly contracted.

Undying Shen Punishment!

Zong Ru changed with a bowed head, his hair turning white at a visible rate. His body was so thin that it would fall if the wind blew. Only his eyes became even clearer and brighter.

Numerous sutra characters the size of a finger spun around him.

The lotus flower mark on his forehead lit up and slowly flew out of his forehead. It landed onto the ground and materialized into a lotus flower bigger than a prayer mat. The lotus flower seemed alive, pink and tender.

Zong Ru raised a foot, and the lotus flower moved under his foot. He stepped onto the lotus flower cross-legged.

A wisp of fire suddenly appeared out of every sutra character, it was the fire of wish power!

Zong Ru had a smile on his face and no pain at all.

What burned was the fire of wish power, his true heart.

Buddha Abandonment Death Wish!

Zong Ru's harmonious gaze was calm and determined. Even now, when he was close to being known as the strongest Dhyana xiu in the world, his heart was just as it was in the beginning and had never changed at all.

With the body of vajra, protect Daren!

Every sutra character burned wish power. Astounding waves of power entered his body.

The wish power lotus under his body burned like fire at his body. His expression was calm and without any pain. His calm Dhyana heart was like a burning ball of fire!

When all of the sutra characters were burned away.

When the wish power lotus under him had burned into ash.

The power inside Zong Ru's body reached a peak. There was a smile on the corner of his mouth. It wasn't the mannerism of that great Dhyana xiu, but that sincere and honest smile of that youth from Little Mountain Jie that only knew a single fist scripture.

Daren, let us fight together!

He took a deep breath, hiss, the air was pulled. A long inhale sounded like the breathing of a monster waking up.

A silent vibration gathered at his right fist.

He gave a thunderous shout.

Zong Ru punched into the sky!

Chief Elder who had been staring at A Gui felt a feeling of danger. His mind moved and he was about to escape when he suddenly found that the air around him was like an thick bog. It had a strange stickiness.

This was

His eyebrows jumped. His hands moved and a shen glyph appeared. Pop pop pop, a string of explosions sounded in the space

around him. Then, his body felt lighter. Then the shen glyph under his feet flashed and his body disappeared from his spot and appeared in the sky nearby.

Wish power!

How was there such powerful wish power!

Chief Elder was astounded. He suddenly turned his face, and stared at the figure on the ground who had their fist up in the air.

Even in the past Xuan Kong Temple, no one had such powerful wish power! Chief Elder's expression changed. Tian Huan and Xuan Kong Temple had fought both secretly and in the openly for many years. Everyone knew each other very well. He had never seen such strong wish power even from the oldest generation!

Chief Elder could see with a glance that Zong Ru was burning his wish power.

Wish power was a very special and dangerous power.

Wish power that was hard for ordinary people to understand was not so mysterious in the eyes of people as powerful as Chief Elder. However, this did not mean he was willing to touch it. The wish, it was the base for forming wish power. What it needed was the strongest of wishes, a wish true to one's heart. The other rule of wish power was sacrifice. It referred to the power that was produced when one was willing to give up everything else to

achieve this wish.

There were two reasons why wish power was so powerful. One was the person's heart, the other was sacrifice. One with a true heart would not go astray. The sacrifice was even more extreme. The person would forget all of their other worries, their heart even clearer, the more they sacrificed, the stronger the wish power produced.

Even god-level experts were wary of this kind of power.

Because this was not the power of the world, this was the power of a person!

Such strong with power, this person

Great trouble!

Wish power was enough trouble to deal with. But this person actually burned wish power, would anyone do this?

Chief Elder suddenly had a strong impulse to swear.

He suddenly found that his situation seemed to have become slightly bad.

Zuo Mo was the strongest in power, but it was clear that he was not in a good state, a confused state between clarity and

befuddlement. Wei Sheng was much more of a threat. If he really had the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand, then he would be in great trouble today. Something that had disappeared for tens of thousands of years like the Undying Shen Punishment actually appeared in front of him. Chief Elder almost didn't believe his eyes. Adding on Zong Ru who was burning wish power, Chief Elder felt a headache just thinking about it.

He suddenly remembered there were two other people!

He couldn't help but turn his face. His face quickly darkened.

Two crescent moons appeared in Ceng Lian'er's eyes. There was none of the indolent temptation she usually wore, only a strong feeling of danger. Her two crescent moon earrings clinked.

A strong pressure came with the appearance of her floor-length deep red dress.

A silver crescent moon flowed with light behind her.

When moon shen power burned, it was not flames, but a moon-colored flow that appeared as cool as water. The icy moon flame flow caused every nerve in her to tremble.

However, her expression was normal. Resonating with her, a ray of condensed moon essence shot down from the full moon in the sky and landed on Ceng Lian'er

She could feel the wondrous connection between her and the full moon high above her. The moon essence of the full moon flowed into her body and that cold moon flame flow.

The power grew rapidly inside of her.

She was at her most powerful state.

Suddenly, she felt something and looked towards the moon in the sky.

The moon suddenly lit up, spraying out countless moon essences. Lines of moon essences fell down from the full moon.

In a blink, innumerable threads of moon essence fell like silk and covered all of the Central Plains.

Chapter 843 – God-level!

A wisp of fire suddenly jumped inside of Luo Li's body that was gradually turning ethereal. His fading body was like cotton soaked in oil and started to burn with a woosh.

The flames followed along the chain between the two and spread towards Wo Li.

Wo Li suddenly turned her head and looked at Luo Li covered in flames.

Her cool eyes became gentle and then became determined.

Ever since she was created, she knew that she was his sword. The sword should be strong, sharp, only then could she protect him.

She knew his thoughts and resolve just like she understood his emotions.

Surviving together, never abandoning each other.

She was his sword, she was here to help him fulfill his duties.

The flames quickly spread to her along the chains. She was born for him, from him, and her heart was unusually calm at being able to turn into dust in his flames.

The flames burrowed into her body. Powerful shen power formed in her body like a roiling volcano.

“Luo Li!”

Her lips parted slightly, her murmured filled with soft emotion. That even fainter figure in the flames seemed to hear her murmur and shook slightly.

The fire became dimmer and dimmer, the chain was burnt into dust. The last wisp of flame entered her body, and she could feel that familiar presence inside her body. He had not left.

“Never to be parted!”

Wo Li’s face became determined again. She was the sword, she had to complete his last wishes!

His wishes were her wishes!

His duty was her duty!

Living and dying together, never apart!

Another figure flew into the air.

Chief Elder made a slight sound of surprise. It was a sword spirit! It was the first time he saw such a life-like sword spirit. What shocked him the most was that the sword spirit did not seem any different compare with a living person.

This was impossible!

Even Kun Lun could not make a sword spirit become like a living person. Sword spirits were created from sword scriptures, no one could create other people, even god-level experts definitely could not!

These people from Mo Cloud Sea ... they were really a group of freaks!

Chief Elder was not very surprised by Ceng Lian'er's abilities. It had been known a long time ago that Ceng Lian'er had the complete inheritance of the moon shen power. Many sects had secretly desired to capture Ceng Lian'er and get the moon shen power from her. In the end, they had to give up on their desire due to the strength of Mo Cloud Sea.

The Moon Shen Temple had not been as powerful as the Sun Shen Temple but their line of succession had not been broken. In any era, they maintained their own inheritance. This alone was a proof of their power.

Looking at the sky, Chief Elder's mind finally was affected.

A sun, a full moon, a bloody sky, combined they formed an eerie picture. Even Chief Elder had never seen such a picture.

This time, it really was troublesome!

He felt slight regret. He should have left a bit earlier.

Now, he was surrounded by six people. While none of them were god-level, but each of them were just a step away from god-level.

Chief Elder would naturally not fear if it was just one or two of them, but six at once, and each of them with eerie and strange powers, Chief Elder immediately felt a great pressure.

Also

Chief Elder glanced at a non-descript corner in the distance out of the corner of his eye.

Kun Lun's people wanted to take advantage of the chaos.

Chief Elder noticed Lin Qian and the people from Kun Lun hiding when he entered god-level. The presence of Lin Qian's Immemorial Shen Sword was too strong. If he used this opportunity to kill Lin Qian and these people, then no one could stop Tian Huan from dominating.

But Chief Elder was very wary of the sword in Lin Qian's hands.

Normal people might not know about this sword, but how could Chief Elder not? The Immemorial Shen Sword combined with the soul of the previous Kun Lun sect leader allowed the power of this sword to reach a terrifying level. Even if a god-level was touched by this sword, it would be dangerous.

Therefore, Chief Elder's mind moved and he had thought of a wonderful idea.

If he closed off and then detonated Central Plains Jie, Lin Qian could probably escape using the power of the Immemorial Sword. However, he would definitely pay a significant price, and the other people with him would die.

Wounded, Lin Qian would have to go into seclusion for many years after returning to Kun Lun in order to recover.

Those years would be enough for him to lead Tian Huan to conquer the lands.

But before that, he had to leave this place alive.

Chief Elder remained on alert for Lin Qian who had been in hiding in wait all this time.

Lin Qian with his Immemorial Shen Sword was like a poisonous snake. If he showed any weakness, this poisonous snake would bare its fangs and inject the venom into the body of the enemy.

In Chief Elder's view, Lin Qian was undoubtedly the greatest threat. These people from Mo Cloud Sea would definitely die, meaning Lin Qian's goal could only be him!

Consequently, even though he had been fighting the group of Mo Cloud Sea, Chief Elder's mind was on guard against Lin Qian attacks. However, these people from Mo Cloud Sea astounded Chief Elder.

He suddenly found that leaving would not be as easy after being surrounded by these six people.

If he could not leave in ten hours, the collapsing Central Plains would bury him as well.

Zuo Mo and the other five people did not know the thoughts of Chief Elder. Their bloodlust had taken over.

Fire coming all over his body, Zuo Mo was like a furious lion that madly attacked. There seemed to be a vast and surging power inside his body like a sea of fire that made him a wild beast that did not know weariness.

If Zuo Mo's consciousness was clear, then the Chief Elder would probably have trouble just facing Zuo Mo alone.

Zuo Mo was like a sun, there seemed to be endless light and heat inside his body. For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo could resonate

with the sun above. A full sun burned above their heads. Under the sunlight, Zuo Mo became even more powerful.

Wei Sheng who had been taken over by the God-Killing Blood Sword swelled with murderousness that had hid for tens of thousands of years. Also, the sword was more experienced than Wei Sheng in battle. The blood of those god-level experts had contained their fighting instincts before death.

He casually swung and every move was astoundingly powerful.

The thick tang of blood contained terrifying power.

Compared to Zuo Mo who was not mentally in control, Wei Sheng was a bigger threat.

Chief Elder had just dodged a sun shen axe when three bloody floods formed by three sword essences howled towards him from three different directions like pythons.

If he was hit by one of them, even with the shen glyph protecting his body, it would not be a good experience.

More importantly, he would lose the initiative.

The shen glyph flashed under his feet and Chief Elder disappeared from where he stood.

He had just appeared three hundred zhang away when the threads falling from the moon imperceptibly shook. Chief Elder seemed to detect it and hurriedly dodged again. Just as he disappeared, a curved blade cut through where he had just been.

When Chief Elder's figure reappeared, A Gui's attack silently appeared behind his back.

Chief Elder felt a thread of anger at being forced into such a sorry state. He snorted. Countless shen glyphs appeared behind his back. With a woosh, they swept towards A Gui.

The Undying Shen Punishment was very troublesome, but it was just a little troublesome!

Chief Elder was full of murderousness. He would show these people what a god-level expert was!

The furiously growing shen glyphs were like vines that immediately wrapped around A Gui. These dark green shen glyphs were peerless in their strength. While the bone daggers in A Gui's hands could cut them off, they grew quickly! In a blink, A Gui was wrapped up by the shen glyph that was like a furiously growing patch of grass.

Wo Li's sword essence had reached Chief Elder's face.

Chief Elder's expression changed slightly and he retreated.

This sword energy that seemed to be covered in dust was made from dozens of layers of life and death energy! It was the first time Chief Elder had encountered such a strange sword essence. Between life and death, between intangibility and tangibility, layer after layer, there an unique sword essence like this in the world!

Chief Elder pointed with his fingers.

A shen glyphy suddenly appeared and split into two to reveal a thin opening that was black and bottomless. It was a crack into the endless void!

Wo Li's sword essence disappeared into the endless void.

Chief Elder relaxed slightly. Even if it was between life and death, between intangibility and tangibility, there would be only one fate for it after being sucked into the endless void.

The feeling of stickiness once again appeared which made Chief Elder's body still. Wei Sheng's sword essence just barely brushed past him and he had a cold sweat from the shock.

Chief Elder's eyes flashed with cold light. The ground underneath Zong Ru's feet split apart without any warning or sound. Boom, large waves of burning red hot lava erupted from the crack and the lava swallowed Zong Ru.

The pillar of lava was more than a hundred zhang tall like an enormous dragon!

The dragon fire then landed heavily and smashed into the lava below. The lava seemed to be alive. It grabbed Zong Ru and pulled him down deeper.

The crack on the ground fused back together.

The sun, moon, and bloody sky above made Chief Elder extremely uncomfortable. He snorted coldly. He did not seem to move but the rivers, lakes, and oceans of the Central Plains started to boil. Steam rose up, and turned into mist that gathered in the sky.

Black clouds covered the sky once again.

The moonlight threads were cut off, the sun's fire burned at the cloud layer, but the cloud layer became thicker and thick until it completely separated the sun and moon from the land below. The world became dark again.

The lightning snakes danced in the black clouds even more intensely than before.

Chief Elder's gaze moved to Wei Sheng and he felt a wave of murderousness. So what if it was the God-Killing Blood Sword? It was from tens of thousands of years ago, did you still think it still is that era?

Naïve!

Facing the blood sword essence, he suddenly reached out a hand.

Hiss-crack-crack!

In that moment, thousands of bolts of lightning came from the cloud layer and landed on Chief Elder's palm. There seemed to be a layer of silver liquid flowing on Chief Elder's palm that was so bright no one could look directly at it.

Chief Elder's hand moved slightly. The silver fluids started to retreat from his arm towards his wrist and then from his sword to his finger.

Thousands of bolts of lightning formed a round and scorchingly bright silver ball that appeared in front of Chief Elder's finger.

Chief Elder flicked, and the silver ball which gave off a terrifying presence flew towards the incoming bloody sword essence!

Chapter 844 – Lin Qian

Pew!

The silver ball immediately penetrated the sword essence. The seemingly powerful sword essence flow was as fragile as paper in front of this silver ball.

The bloody flow collapsed. The silver ball drew out a silver streak in the air as it flew towards Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng's pale and eerie face showed a hint of fear.

But then an cold and eerie smile appeared on his lips. The power of the God-Killing Blood Sword came from the power in the blood of the ancient warriors but the God-Killing Blood sword had not completely taken over Wei Sheng's mind. Because only Wei Sheng could truly express his understanding of sword essence.

At this time, the God-Killing Blood Sword returned control to Wei Sheng.

Chief Elder found the difference. The eerie and vicious presence on Wei Sheng's face suddenly disappeared, and was replaced by the determined and honest presence unique to Wei Sheng. Chief Elder immediately realized what had happened.

Having gained control again, Wei Sheng did not seem to feel the piercing pain in his body. His eyes focused slightly, his wrist

shook, and the blood sword in his hand suddenly rose slightly. He executed the simple stab that he had practiced millions of times, stab forward!

Just like last time, the blood colored sword essence exploded out. The ultimate power contained in the blood of those ancient warriors turned into tiny sword essences counted in the hundreds of thousands as they erupted from the sword.

Unexpectedly, these millions of sword essences were filled with the smell of blood did not spread out but were gathering towards the tip of the sword.

Looking from afar, it seemed that the blood colored light that appeared on the sword was contracting and collapsing suddenly towards the sword tip.

A rice-sized dot of light suddenly burned at the tip of the sword.

Wei Sheng's eyes were as bright as stars as his wrist flicked lightly.

That light made from millions of sword essences flew towards the silver ball and jumped off the tip of the sword.

The sword essence dot of light did not move fast, and its flight path was slightly unstable. However, the silver ball seemed to be attracted to it and flew straight towards the sword essence dot.

The rice-size sword essence dot collided with the silver ball.

Snap!

The silver ball broke apart, a thread of lightning flashing and disappearing in the air without any of the terrifying presence it had before.

The sword essence dot that had shattered the silver ball continued to fly towards Chief Elder.

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. He looked again at Wei Sheng. He hadn't expected that the God-Killing Blood Sword was even stronger in Wei Sheng's hands than in the hands of the God-Killing Blood Sword!

It was a pity such an outstanding youth was not from Tian Huan.

Chief Elder felt slight pity. The more he fought with these people, the more he felt just how outstanding they were.

Wei Sheng was powerful, but this was not enough to defeat him.

Chief Elder flicked a finger and a crack to the endless voice appeared in front of the dot of light.

Even the strongest sword essence was meaningless against the vast endless void.

Just as the dot of light was about to be swallowed by the crack into the endless void, the blood swords in Wei Sheng's eyes suddenly lit up. The sword in his hand trembled and he shouted, "Explode!"

The dot of light suddenly gave off blinding rays of light!

The sword essence that had been compressed to its limits exploded in the crack to the endless void in a spectacular show!

Boom!

All of the Central Plains suddenly shook violently.

Chief Elder's expression changed drastically for the first time. With a grunt, he disappeared from his position. He was wounded!

There was a certain connection between his mind and the shen glyphs he used. The endless void crack at the center of the shen glyph had exploded, and the great blow had affected his body. His mind was injured.

This person was crazy!

Attacking a crack to the endless void, this person dared to attack a crack to the endless void!

No one would have dared to do this. This was not any different than committing suicide!

The endless void crack was extremely unstable to start with. It was very likely to pull all of the Central Plains in the endless void after being attacked like this. Everyone would die.

Suddenly, Chief Elder realized, these people were going to die anyways!

Damn it!

Chief Edler's expression changed again.

He had been mistaken! How could he have forgotten this!

If these people were trapped here, if they attacked the cracks to the endless void then he wouldn't be able to escape!

A dark black crack suddenly floated in the air.

A crack to the endless void!

Lin Qian looked in shock at the great battle occurring in the distance with waves in his heart.

The strength of god-level was deeply imprinted into his mind.

This battle far surpassed his understanding, no matter if it was Chief Elder that controlled all things in the world, or Wei Sheng and the others. All of the powers they showed were from the legends of the ancient warriors.

Originally, he had wanted to watch and see if he could take advantage of the situation. However, when the crack to the endless void was attacked, he realized there wasn't much time left!

He had been gripping the Immemorial Shen Sword all this time. Everything in the surroundings were clearly reflected in his mind. He could clearly feel that after Wei Sheng attacked the crack to the endless void, all of the Central Plains were affected. Before, it had been a few hours to the collapse, now that time was drastically shorted.

With his strength, he could not accurately calculated when this jie would collapse. The feeling of increasing danger told him that there wasn't much time left.

Looking at everyone around him, Lin Qian felt terrible and didn't know how to speak.

There hadn't been any problems with their plan. Ever since they had received the news about Mo Cloud Sea and Tian Huan, Kun Lun had done a great deal of work, even sending Mu Xuan to fight Mu Xi, creating a great ruckus so that Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea would not worry as they fought each other. Lin Qian had

personally led this team and had a few different back-up plans including one where they attacked Zhong De, Mo Cloud Sea, or the Chief Elder of Tian Huan. All of them could be targets depending on how the situation developed.

Possessing the Immemorial Sword Lin Qian had the ability to kill in a single blow.

But how could he have imagined that the Chief Elder of Tian Huan would step into god-level. When the other decided to close off and destroy this jie, Lin Qian knew that Chief Elder had definitely noticed them.

This time, the children of Kun Lun that came with him would not be able to escape.

Even he needed to rely on the power of the Immemorial Sword to break through the void and return to Kun Lun. He did not have the ability to take others with him.

“Eldest Shixiong, quick go!” a Kun Lun disciple urged in a trembling voice.

This battle was a great blow to them. They had detected the change to some degree. How could the ones that became Children of Kun Lun be stupid? Their guesses were extremely close to the truth!

“Yes, Eldest Shixiong! Go quickly!” Compared to the Kun Lun

disciples, this slightly older disciple urged as well. “If Eldest Shixiong can return, then Kun Lun has won!”

These words immediately lit up their emotions. Their pale faces flashed with a strange excitement.

“Haha! Tian Huan will not have Chief Elder, Mo Cloud Sea’s experts will all be dead, only Kun Lun will be left!”

“Haha! Such a great bargain!”

“Eldest Shixiong, you have to conquer the world!”

Lin Qian’s eyes filled with tears.

He bit his lips, and said slowly, “Kun Lun will not forget any of you!”

Time became even tighter, the feeling of danger increasing. Lin Qian did not hesitate any longer. He wiped the tears and held the Immemorial Shen Sword across his body.

Lin Qian’s expression was devout as he chanted, “Protect Our Kun Lun!”

The Immemorial Shen Sword suddenly gave off astounding light that wrapped around Lin Qian.

Inside the light, a part of Lin Qian's shen power suddenly started to burn. Enormous pain spread through his body. Lin Qian's body did not move a hair.

So this was burning shen power ... he hadn't thought that he would need to burn shen power to escape this place ...

Lin Qian looked deeply at Tian Huan's Chief Elder in the sky.

Accumulating enough shen power to burn!

That was the crux of becoming a god. Lin Qian noted this. This was the greatest gain this time.

He would definitely become god-level!

Lin Qian gripped the sword hilt tightly.

The burning shen power was sucked dry by the Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand. The light wrapped around him suddenly exploded. A vast sword essence broke through the sky.

Lin Qian's body disappeared from his spot.

A Kun Lun Child stood up and shouted, "We're going to die anyways! Brothers! Let's fight to the death! Mo Cloud Sea's people are going to die with us, we cannot let that old man from Tian Huan run away!"

“All in!”

“Do it!”

All of the Kun Lun Children had a look of fanaticism on their faces. They seemed to see the scene of Kun Lun conquering the world.

They started to furiously burn shen power!

No!

He had to leave as fast as possible!

Chief Elder knew if this continued, he could not leave. Lin Qian's departure cleared his mind. Escaping this place was the most important thing!

Otherwise, even if Lin Qian was wounded but could return alive, they won! Lin Qian only needed to spend a few years to recover from his wounds and then Tian Huan would be finished. Without him, Tian Huan could not stop Lin Qian.

Chief Elder ignored those Children of Kun Lun and smirked inside.

Those Children of Kun Lun were too weak. They didn't know that they didn't even qualify to burn their shen power!

Idiots!

As expected!

The first Kun Lun disciple that burned their shen power, turned to ash before they could make any sound. The rest of the disciples were unable to stop. Flames consumed all of them.

Why had Chief Elder never thought that burning was the crux to entering god-level?

Because in the records that had remained from the ancient era, burning was the move used to die with your opponent. Those that burned shen power would die. This was easy to understand. But only after entering god-level did Chief Elder truly understand.

There were three outcomes to burning shen power. Those with weak shen power would be turned to ash on the spot. If their shen power reached a certain level, burning would increase their power temporarily but then they would die in the end. And only when their shen power reached a certain level would burning shen power allow them to break through. They could use the power of the breakthrough to stabilize and become god-level.

There were only a rare few that had become god-level. The

important points had disappeared into history.

Dodging Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and Wo Li's attacks, Chief Elder searched for a chance to escape.

His eyes glanced at the endless void crack.

Zuo Mo's mind was a blur. He was relying on his instincts for the great majority of his attacks.

But as he attacked without any regard for the consequences, a small part of the power inside his body was used up and he finally recovered a thread of clarity.

The presence of the Immemorial Shen Sword just now caused him to shudder and his mind immediately became much clearer.

Lin Qian!

This name caused his eyes to turn red.

Clear-minded, Zuo Mo reacted quickly and realized Lin Qian's intentions. He hadn't thought that this was the mantis hunting the cicada, while the oriole was waiting behind. The one that benefited in the end was Lin Qian!

But at this time, he quickly moved his gaze back to the battle. Lin Qian had already escaped. If Chief Elder escaped as well, Mo Cloud Sea would be finished.

This thought caused Zuo Mo to glare at Chief Elder.

No! No matter what, Chief Elder could not be allowed to leave this place alive!

Since they would die anyways, they had to fight for a chance for Mo Cloud Sea.

Having recovered clarity of mind, Zuo Mo's danger level immediately rose.

"Eldest Shixiong, stop him, do not let him escape through the crack!"

Zuo Mo exposed Chief Elder's intentions and he moved forward before he finished speaking.

The golden flames rushed to gather at his right fist. Zuo Mo's face was full of viciousness and savagery.

Come, taste ye's new move!

Chapter 845 – Surging Power

Of everyone here, the one that was the greatest threat to Chief Elder was Wei Sheng and not the God-Killing Blood Sword.

The difference in cultivation meant that the great power of the God-Killing Blood Sword could not be fully expressed. Even then only Wei Sheng could transform the great and savage power of the God-Killing Blood Sword into powerful killing moves.

The God-Killing Blood Sword also recognized this. While it was unwilling, the circumstances of the battle meant that it had to relinquish control to Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng's skill in the sword was completely brought out.

Having just comprehended how to compress sword essence, he repeatedly released these extremely compressed sword essences. Chief Elder was very wary of them. Unprecedented power flooded into Wei Sheng's body from the God-Killing Blood Sword and rampaged through his body. Buoyed by this surging power, he stood at an unprecedented level.

His vision immediately broadened.

Countless ideas of the sword path erupted out of his mind. The sword essence in his hand constantly changed, and the sword essence became even harder to predict.

An explosion due to his accumulated knowledge!

His sword cultivation route had never been smooth. He had experienced numerous hardships, countless obstacles, and always persisted. No one as like him. Even with such strength, he still persisted daily in the basic sword training. After continuing for so many years, his fundamentals were astoundingly rooted, and he had accumulated great knowledge and skill. This was truly an explosion!

Wei Sheng's understanding of Void sword essence broke through a bottleneck and reached an unprecedented height.

The pressure on Chief Elder suddenly increased. The void presence in Wei Sheng's sword essence became fainter and fainter, the sword energy slimmer, and was now as thin as a strand of hair.

Chief Elder didn't dare to let these hair-thin sword energies near him. Even he would be cut apart by these sword energies if they touched him!

Each slender sword energy was a tiny crack of the endless void.

Damn it!

Chief Elder felt even more frantic. Suddenly, out of the corner of his eye, he saw a wisp of fire, and his heart jumped.

For Zuo Mo, the Sun Shen Methodology had always been very cryptic. It was an inheritance from an ancient time, after all. The speech and writing from that time had been completely different from now. Many times, Zuo Mo needed to focus to study and understand.

His cultivation path could not be said to be difficult, but Zuo Mo always felt that there was a barrier, and he could not easily proceed.

Until now.

There was peerless power surging in his body. All of the power in the sun crystal seed was unleashed inside his body. Even in the history of the Sun Tribe, no one had dared to do a similar thing. There had never been such great power!

All the places that had been difficult in the past disappeared completely now.

The entire shen methodology flowed through his mind and matched him unusually well as though it had been activated now after hiding in his body all this time.

The Sun Shen Methodology was not as complex as Zuo Mo originally imagined. When he understood and looked back, he found that the Sun Shen Methodology was actually very simple.

The ancient warriors emphasized presence as the most important during battle. They were the ultimate power for their tribe. When tribes fought, they were usually fighting at the front lines just like the mo of the present. This was why they admired simplicity the most. Things that were too complex might be beautiful and exquisite, but they definitely were of little help for presence.

The Sun Shen Methodology was modelled after the sun, and the sun crystal seed was a sun. Its power was of the same source as the sun shen power, and the laws involved were the same. While he could not control everything in the world like Chief Elder, but there was no obstacle any longer to understand many things that had been hard to understand.

It could be said that only now did he completely absorb the entire Sun Shen Methodology, how to channel shen power, and much more.

Those furious raging power became Zuo Mo's best teachers and taught him how to produce and channel the power of the sun.

The great problems that countless Sun Tribe warriors had spent their minds and energy on studying were clearly being displayed inside Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo even found several places where the Sun Shen Methodology was wrong. There never been anyone like him who was able to observe how the burning flows inside the sun moved in such detail.

The burning flows inside the sun crystal seed had manifested after being accumulated through millions of years. It was much more refined compared to Zuo Mo's sun shen power.

It was a pity he didn't have much time left

If he could survive, maybe he could push the sun shen methodology to a higher level

At such a time, he was able to have such absurd thoughts in his mind, Zuo Mo grinned in self-mockery.

In his field of view, Chief Elder's unpredictable figure grew closer. Zuo Mo's pupils were like two balls of burning flame.

Since this was the case, then let the Sun Shen Methodology shine its brightest light in his hands!

Flames continued to flow and gather at his right fist. At this time, the mo matrix seal on his right hand was destroyed by the burning flows of the sun crystal seed. The skin of his right fist was almost transparent. The deep red burning flows moved underneath slowly like blood.

As the flames continued to gather, the burning sun flows in his right fist started to become more active.

Chief Elder's figure continued to grow closer. The fire burning in Zuo Mo's chest became even stronger. As though they felt his fighting spirit, the burning flows inside his body circulated faster. The strong burning brought along great pain, and caused Zuo Mo's face to twist.

At this time, he saw Chief Elder suddenly jump and the shen glyph under his feet lit up at the same time.

You want to run?

Zuo Mo's face was unspeakably vicious. The flames on his right fist were compressed to the limit, burning a blinding white. The burning flows in his right fist became more active than they ever had been. His right fist trembled uncontrollably as a feeling of numbness spread.

A blurry figure flashed nearby.

Idiot!

Zuo Mo who was almost pushed to the point of crumbling by the burning flows had a peerlessly savage expression on his twisted face.

“Kill!”

A silent howl exploded in his mind. Using all of his power, he threw his right fist in the direction of Chief Elder.

Boom!

The surging Sun shen flames erupted from Zuo Mo's right fist

without any warning. The flames were so strong they exploded like a volcano. The area they covered was unexpectedly large. Chief Elder who had not stabilized himself was consumed by the shen fire!

When an enormous pillar of shen fire five li in diameter appeared in the sky, the entire sky was illuminated. The thick clouds in the sky boiled and a large portion disappeared.

Within the pillar of fire, countless three-legged golden crows that manifested from shen power flapped their wings. Golden arcs of flame formed and extinguished in the pillar of fire.

Everyone was stunned by the astounding scene.

In front of the enormous pillar of flame, Zuo Mo seemed so minuscule.

“Haa ... haa”

Zuo Mo's panting was interspersed with broken laughter as he floated in the air. His right fist was burnt black, his right arm having completely lost feeling.

His terrifying pillar of fire was not formed from his shen power but by igniting the burning sun flows inside his fist. He had just used an extremely tiny amount of the burning sun flows but he had paid a great price.

His shen power would not be able to injure the Chief Elder, but the burning sun flows could. He didn't have much shen power but he had a great amount of burning sun flows in his body.

There was a great difference in their cultivation, but so what? Power could not fill the gap in cultivation, but he had enough power to break the gap!

Come, Old Man!

Zuo Mo's eyes were red. He could not feel if it was his spirit that was burning or if his body was actually burning.

That was not important now!

Chief Elder's figure appeared in view. He was extremely disheveled, all of his hair burned away. He hadn't expected that Zuo Mo's punch had such great range! When he had been consumed by the pillar of fire, he used shen glyphs to protect himself. Yet the pillar of fire formed by igniting the burning sun flows was too great!

What depressed him even more was that there had been a bunch of three-legged golden crows inside the pillar of fire formed from Zuo Mo's shen power. These three-legged golden crows furiously charged at him so that he could not use any methods except shen glyphs to resist the sun shen fire.

That was sun shen fire!

The life of a sun could be counted in the billions of years. Even an infant sun had lived through millions of years. The power of the sun shen fire it created could be imagined.

The surging sun shen fire had caught the chief elder off guard and he had been injured. What had injured the chief elder was not the sun shen fire's power but its terrifying volume.

Chief Elder seemed to be hit by a raging river. He was disheveled because he had been caught off guard.

If he was prepared, he would definitely be able to stop the same move. In his eyes, Zuo Mo could not express its true power. The move appeared astounding, but its true power was not as great as imagined.

However, being pushed to such a step by a person not in god-level

Chief Elder's gaze when he looked at Zuo Mo suddenly became dark and murderous.

He glanced at the endless void crack that had been attacked by Wei Sheng but hadn't disappeared.

This crack of the endless void that he could pass through was surrounded by tiny cracks of void. These tiny cracks were Wei

Sheng's void sword essence!

These void sword energies sealed the crack.

Damn it!

Chief Elder's gaze landed back on Zuo Mo.

This guy's body was strange

Chief Elder managed to calm his mind. He knew that if he could not take care of these people, he would not have a chance to break the seal and flee into the endless void.

If he received even the slightest disruption when he went into the endless void, even a god-level would die.

When he made the decision, Chief Elder calmed down. The Central Plains were rapidly collapsing, but there wasn't any panic on his face.

There was enough time.

Suddenly, the shen glyph that had wrapped around A Gui gave off purple flames. The shen glyph was burned away like dry grass and revealed A Gui's body.

Almost at the same time, a figure suddenly burrowed out of the ground and shot into the sky. It was Zong Ru, who had been dragged underground by the lava.

This group was really troublesome!

Chief Elder sighed in astonishment. Just now, Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng had pressed him hard enough that he had not attention to pay to these two people. This allowed the two to break free of their restraints.

The youths all had different powers, but they had some similar traits such as being hardy.

Chief Elder's gaze became calm and serene again.

Since this was the case, then he'd take care of them together.

I'll let you see what the uncrossable chasm between a true god-level and you is!

Chief Elder slowly closed his eyes and spread his arms.

Chapter 846 – Glyph Sea

A shen glyph appeared beside the chief elder, then another one, a third, a fourth

All kinds of glyphs grew in the air and spread outwards. In a few moments, there were countless glyphs floating in the end, packed in and endless.

Some were shen glyphs, some were seal scripts, they were of different colors and flashed with different lights.

Chief Elder's expression was solemn, his spread arms seemed to be embracing the world.

This was like a galaxy, all kinds of stars vast and endless. The shen glyphs were like those enormous and bright stars, the seal scripts like those small and dim stars.

Each glyph spun slowly and released a force field that belonged to themselves.

A sea of glyphs!

A hint of shock flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes but then he recovered. He had to admit that in the field of shen glyphs and seal scripts, Chief Elder was the best at present.

Even around him, there were several glyphs that he did not recognize.

This glyph sea contained billions of glyphs, was this god-level?

A daze entered Zuo Mo's eyes. Seal scripts and shen glyphs, this was also the field he was skilled in but he was lacking in comparison to Chief Elder.

This was the world of shen glyphs!

A shen glyph grandmaster!

Yet there was no time for Zuo Mo to sigh in astonishment. He quickly found the danger of this world of shen glyphs.

Nearby, a shen glyph suddenly lit up. Seven seal scripts were attracted to it and released light at the same time.

Suddenly, an arrow of ice shot out of a light blue seal script!

Zuo Mo did not change expression. When the ice arrow reached him, it was turned to steam by the sun shen fire that surrounded Zuo Mo.

Yet this ice arrow seemed to awaken the other seal scripts and shen glyphs.

Woosh!

Ice arrows, waves of wind, lightning, flowing fire

They shot at Zuo Mo from all directions, hissing and cracking. Sparks flew around Zuo Mo. The domineering and powerful shen fire dealt easily with these normal attacks.

But Zuo Mo did not have a happy expression.

He actually felt the a foreboding sense of unease.

The entire glyph sea started to spun. All of the shen glyphs and seal scripts seemed to be awakened.

All of the seal scripts around Zuo Mo started to attack. Each seal script had a different attack. The lights came in a storm and were so rapid they almost obscured Zuo Mo's vision.

Zuo Mo immediately felt a slight pressure.

The power of the seal scripts was limited and they could not break through Zuo Mo's shen fire. However, there were too many of them and too many different kinds of powers. The pressure when tens of thousands of completely different powers attacked together could be imagined.

Woosh!

The flames around Zuo Mo exploded. The burning sun flows inside his body seemed to be angered by the rain of attacks. The sun shen fire became even more ferocious. At this time, Zuo Mo was a ball of fire. The lights released by the seal scripts were like moths flying towards a flame. Once they came close, they would turn into sparks and disappear.

Zuo Mo did not dare to relax. Right now, the seal scripts were the ones attacking, and the shen glyphs had not moved.

Shen glyphs were of a higher level than seal scripts and more powerful.

As expected by Zuo Mo, a shen glyph suddenly lit up with blue light. A blue figure like that of a female slowly rose from the shen glyph.

The blue female seemed like a ball of flowing water. She held a deep blue bottle in her hand.

When it appeared, Zuo Mo had a strong feeling of danger.

She held the blue bottle high up in her hand, the mouth of the bottle was turned to face Zuo Mo.

Splash!

A flow of water poured out of the bottle and landed by her feet, turning into a raging river that swept towards Zuo Mo.

The roar of the river covered all other sounds.

Zuo Mo stared closely at the river in front of him. A strong feeling of danger rose.

Using water to subdue fire?

Zuo Mo was not surprised. Water subduing fire was a basic law. The sun shen fire was domineering but it was not invincible. If there was shen fire, there would be shen water. With a shen fire like the sun shen fire that was the most domineering and masculine, there was naturally the darkest and gentlest shen water.

Shen water!

The river in front of him was made completely of shen water!

Zuo Mo was shocked. He had been shocked when Chief Elder had managed to summon the Void Sky Li Fire, He hadn't thought the other was able to summon shen water with a wave of his hand.

His guess was right. Chief Elder had summoned a shen water. The Void Spring Shen Water which came from the endless void. There were many void springs in the endless void and the void spring shen water came from that.

Chief Elder desperately wanted to end the battle. He used the power of the shen glyphs to find a void spring and summoned the void spring shen water.

Was this god-level?

The burning sun flows seemed to detect the danger the river posed. They became more active.

The burning sun flow that speed up in its circulation set off golden arcs of flame.

The golden arcs of flame appeared for only short moments, flashing and then disappearing. But the arcs formed and extinguished each other. With the destruction of each arc, there would be a gold spark that landed in Zuo Mo's body.

However, Zuo Mo had no time to study what these golden sparks were.

As the burning flow became active again, Zuo Mo seemed to feel as though his mind fell back into a great sea of fire. His consciousness started to blur again!

However, having gained some experience, Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He faced the charging shen water and threw a punch just like previously.

Without needing his consciousness effort, a small burning flow started to burn.

Boom!

A terrifying pillar of fire erupted out of Zuo Mo's burnt right hand!

The pillar of fire and the flow of water collide heavily in the air. The moment that the shen water and shen fire came into contact, light appeared. Zuo Mo's vision was blinded and he could not see a thing.

Boom boom boom!

The enormous sounds of the explosion deafened Zuo Mo's ears.

A faint rings of light quickly spread from where the two had collided.

Everywhere the circle of light passed, the seal scripts immediately shattered!

Zuo Mo was swept by the ring of light. It was like being hammered. The flames around him suddenly lit up. Taking advantage of the moment of clarity, Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and threw another punch!

Boom!

Another pillar of fire!

The shen fire immediately gained the upper hand.

The void spring shen water continued to retreat as the shen fire moved forward. The line of fire was pressing close to the feet of the woman holding the bottle.

The void spring shen water was a level below the sun shen fire. The void spring had not been large and there wasn't much shen water inside. Zuo Mo had a complete sun crystal seed that contained a great deal more shen fire.

At this time, nearby, another shen glyph suddenly lit up.

This was a white shen glyph. The light it gave off was also white. When the shen glyph lit up, it immediately attracted the surrounding seal scripts to it. In a blink, it became several times bigger.

Roar!

A white dragon of ice flew out of the shen glyph, stretched its body and leapt at the shen fire!

When the ice dragon appeared, the temperature of the

surrounding air dropped dramatically.

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw such a condensed and detailed dragon. This snowy white dragon had an elegant body, its scales like crystal that reflected the light beautifully.

Ice Shen Glyph!

The cold air spun as the ice dragon coiled and silently spread to every corner.

The presence of the sun shen fire suddenly stilled.

The void spring shen water took the chance to push the shen fire back in Zuo Mo's direction.

The icy cold energy caused Zuo Mo's mind to clear up greatly. Such powerful shen glyph! Zuo Mo had never seen such a strong cold energy. If he didn't have the burning heat of the sun inside him, he definitely would not last long with just his own shen power.

But in the next moment, Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

The cold energy did not cause the burning flow in his body to retreat, it actually enraged the burning flows. They became more active.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The golden arcs of flame became more frequent and more golden sparks fell in Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo managed to detect the pattern. If the burning flow became active, his consciousness would be pulled into the sea of fire and start to blur. If this occurred, the best way was to channel the burning flow out.

The amount of burning sun flow they had used was a drop in a sea.

The amount of sun shen fire contained in one drop of the burning sun flow was astounding.

Without a word, Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. Another punch!

A blinding pillar of light headed for the ice dragon.

The ice dragon was unusually alert. Its body shifted and it easily avoided Zuo Mo's attack. It roamed around Zuo Mo. With every shift of its body, it would cause a ripple of cold energy. As the ripples of energy came, the temperature continued to fall.

Bone-chilling coldness caused the sun shen fire to quickly wither.

Each complete shen glyph had great abilities. Chief Elder's skill

in shen glyphs was peerless. After stepping into god-level, he managed to complete many of his originally incomplete shen glyphs.

The content that he had found cryptic and hard to understand before were now restored with just a thought.

This ice breath shen dragon glyph was one of those. He had just obtained a small part of it and used it to study. After entering god-level, the mysteries of this shen glyph was completely exposed to him. From that small part, he was able to reconstruct an entire shen glyph.

If he could harvest god-level cold energy and merge it into this shen glyph to summon the true ice breath shen dragon, the power would be much greater than the dragon now.

When the waves of cold energy touched the flames around Zuo Mo, they snapped and popped, creating sparks.

It appeared as though fireworks were being set off around Zuo Mo, the sparks never ceasing.

Seeing the pillar of fire was not effective against the ice dragon, Zuo Mo decided to attack the shen water first.

Boom boom boom!

After several pillars of fire hit the shen water, the shen water was

unable to withstand it and retreated.

The ice dragon seemed to understand. It suddenly appeared next to Zuo Mo, and opened its mouth to blow a cold breath on Zuo Mo.

This cold breath was much stronger than the cold energy previously released!

Covered in the flames, Zuo Mo shook from the cold. This cold energy seemed to be able to pass through the sun shen fire and hit his body.

The shen fire immediately weakened.

A dense layer of frost appeared on Zuo Mo's body. The ice frost was eerie. It did not melt within the flames.

So cold!

Zuo Mo's brain almost froze. A strange and peerless cold continued to spread through his body.

The sun shen fire seemed to be ineffective against the coldness.

Boom boom boom!

The burning sun flow became enraged. They moved at an

unprecedented speed, the arcs of flame almost turning Zuo Mo's body into gold!

Yet the cold energy was unusually hard. No matter how the sun shen fire burned, it did not change at all.

Zuo Mo was trapped between ice and fire. The surface of his body was bone-chillingly cold, the inside of his body burning like lava.

The ice dragon took the chance to blow out more cold breath.

With every blow, it would wither slightly and become smaller.

After twelve breaths, the body of the ice dragon had halved. A thick layer of ice covered Zuo Mo and his figure could not be seen. There was only a large piece of ice. Zuo Mo was completely sealed by ice.

The ice dragon showed a relieved expression. Its ice breath was peerless in its cold. Twelve of its breaths could seal anything. Even after ten thousand years, it would not melt!

Sleep forever in this piece of sighing ice!

The ice dragon was about to turn and leave...

Crack!

The ice layer shattered. A hand reached out of the thick ice layer without warning and grabbed the ice dragon!

Chapter 847 – Each Person's Intentions

The hand breaking through the ice grabbed the ice dragon.

The red burning sun flows hissed when they came into contact with the ice dragon. A ball of mist rose. The clear scales started to melt rapidly. The ice dragon struggled fiercely in Zuo Mo's hand. Yet Zuo Mo's fingers were a steel trap and did not budge at all.

The ice dragon twisted furiously as it continued to spit out ice breaths at Zuo Mo.

The ice continued to grow thicker but no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free of his grip.

The sun shen fire in Zuo Mo's hand became even hotter and more wild. The golden sun shen fire covered the ice dragon. The ice dragon melted at a visible rate. With a wail, it turned into a ball of mist and disappeared into the air.

The ice breath shen dragon glyph turned into a handful of fragments and also dissipated.

A pillar of fire flew out of Zuo Mo's hand towards the shen water glyph.

The figure standing on top of the shen water glyph had been fighting with the sun shen fire. She had not expected the situation to change abruptly. The pillar of fire brutally crashed onto her

body. With a great explosion, the shen glyph shattered.

The surrounding seal scripts seemed to be swept by a wave of air, clearing off a large area.

The pressure on Zuo Mo lessened. The shen fire on his body grew. The ice turned into mist sizzling and turning into vapor.

The shen ice was unique and should have been the one kind of shen ice that could stop the great majority of shen fires. However, the ice dragon and the sun shen fire were not on the same level after all.

The burning sun flows became even more active in Zuo Mo's body and started to rampage again. The shen ice could not last one blow in front of the rampaging sun shen fire. But Zuo Mo had pretended to be trapped by the ice to lure the ice dragon closer to deliver a killing blow!

That ice dragon was truly too intelligent. When Zuo Mo's consciousness had been floating in the sea of flame, he thought of this idea.

After defeating two shen glyphs, the burning sun flow seemed to be in an excited state as though it had defeated a great enemy. Consequently, Zuo Mo's consciousness was pulled into the sea of flame again.

Damn it

The extreme temperature caused Zuo Mo's consciousness to blur again.

The sea of glyphs turned and several shen glyphs appeared.

It was easy to find remains of shen glyphs on the market. Many people would sell them. The price was high for the average person, but they really were not too expensive to a big sect like Tian Huan. If Chief Elder wasn't peerless in his study of shen glyphs, the remnants of shen glyphs would have only be collected and kept stored in a corner of Tian Huan.

But at this time, these collected shen glyphs all showed their power.

The sun crystal seed was not a common object. Even in the vast, desolate, and empty endless void that was also in its own way rich in all kinds of things, the sun was forever one of the conquerors!

It had a long lifespan, unrivalled light and heat. Accumulated and purified over millions of years, the power inside it was astounding abundant and pure.

When a few more shen glyphs flew close, the burning sun flows in Zuo Mo's body immediately reacted. With Zuo Mo as the center, the wave of fire spread in all directions.

Buoom!

The burning and bright golden wave of flame caused all the seal scripts it passed through to burn to dust or light aflame.

The shen glyphs that had all caught fire released light to fight against the sun shen fire.

.

The domineering and bright sun shen fire was full of destructive power.

Chief Elder finally was sure what was inside Zuo Mo's body! A sun crystal seed, it definitely was the sun crystal seed! The legendary relic of the Sun Tribe!

His eyes were wide as he looked at Zuo Mo like he saw a ghost.

Sun crystal seed!

The relic of the Sun Tribe that had dominated the ancient era. Even in the ancient era, it was one of the world's greatest treasures! The legends said that the sun crystal seed was made from a sealed sun. Was it really a sun

Chief Elder felt a chill.

He should have thought of this a long time ago. Such endless sun

shen fire. Except for that legendary sun crystal seed, what other thing had such presence?

Looking at Zuo Mo who seemed to be made of fire, Chief Elder had an even stronger feeling of danger.

When his gaze landed on the sun glyph that appeared on Zuo Mo's body, he sighed slightly. The sun glyph on Zuo Mo's body was not complete, meaning he could not express all the power of the sun crystal seed.

There was still a chance!

The sun crystal seed was powerful, but it was inanimate and it did have weaknesses.

It was a pity that his shen glyphs were all partially restored from remnants that he found in the xiuzhe world. These shen glyphs were not the top tier. Maybe after this battle, he would go into the endless void to find those even more powerful shen glyphs.

But this was enough to deal with these people!

Chief Elder was full of confidence!

The blood sword trembled in Wei Sheng's hand. Hiss hiss hiss, several sword energies flashed and disappeared.

Several hair-thin black energies appeared on the shen glyph in front of him. The shen glyph lit up with blinding light. Snap, the shen glyph that just lit up shattered like fireworks.

Wei Sheng did not pause. He flashed and disappeared like a bloody shadow.

He was extremely fast, the sword in his hand moving casually. His sword essence surged and then an area of several dozen zhang would be enclosed within and the seal scripts inside would shatter.

The God-Killing Blood Sword gave a sharp wail. It was extremely excited. How many years had it been since it had fought such an enjoyable battle? It smelt the scent of blood, the scent of a god-level.

Suddenly, a strange howl came from nearby.

The other came quickly. Before the howl ended, a blurry shadow seemed to appeared in front of Wei Sheng out of thin air.

Wei Sheng's expression was calm. The blood sword in his hand shook and stabbed.

The shadow swung and then disappeared.

So fast!

Wei Sheng's brow furrowed slightly, his body turning and his right leg following along to take half a step forward. The blood sword swung at the place he had just been.

A burning light formed at the tip of his sword.

Ding!

A clear sound like metal grinding against metal caused Wei Sheng's ears to tingle.

That shadow also paused.

Wei Sheng finally saw what this was. It was an ape-like creature half a man's height. Its entire body was covered in a layer of black smoke, its limbs extremely long. At its fingertips were two bloody curved bone daggers that looked like sickles.

Little Double Sickle Ghost!

The Little Double Sickle Ghost were hunters that lived in the endless void. They were wary and vicious and easily moved through the endless void.

Wei Sheng did not hesitate. The sword essence shot towards the other.

Yet what occurred astounded him. The Little Double Sickle Ghost wailed and sucked that hair-thin void sword essence that could cut everything into its stomach.

What Wei Sheng did not know was that the Little Double Sickle Ghost was born knowing how to use the endless void. Using void cracks to cut, slice, and counter it was something it was familiar with.

Wei Sheng's expression did not change as sword essence erupted!

The Little Double Sickle Ghost had an expression of mockery. It opened its mouth and sucked. The sword essence was sucked into its mouth.

Wei Sheng's expression was calm as he shook the blood sword. Numerous sword essences sprouted out!

The mockery on the face of the Little Double Sickle Ghost grew even greater. Just like previously, it opened its mouth and the sword essences flew towards its mouth.

Dealing with void cracks was as simple as eating.

Then its expression froze on its face.

A dot of light lit up in its stomach. Suddenly, a rice-sized dot of light exploded in its stomach!

The peerlessly sharp sword essence exploded.

The stomach of the Little Double Sickle Ghost was cut up. The ghost wailed before it turned into mist and dissipated in the air.

Wei Sheng had detected its weakness after observing him a long time ago. When he found the Little Double Sickle Ghost could consume cracks of the endless void, he first used the void sword essence to lure it into consuming more and then mixed in a compressed sword essence among the flood of void sword essences.

The Little Double Sickle Ghost immediately fell for it.

Wei Sheng didn't look at the Little Double Sickle Ghost's fading body. His figure flashed like lightning as he travelled through the seal scripts and shen glyphs in search of the chief elder.

He knew that they would win only if they found and defeated the Chief Elder.

Otherwise, the endless glyph sea could exhaust them and lead to their deaths. If Chief Elder dragged it on until the Central Plains collapsed, everyone would die together, that was also a solution.

But Wei Sheng still had a thread of hope.

If they could kill Chief Elder soon enough, maybe they could fight

for a chance for Shidi to escape.

Unlike Zuo Mo who was fighting in the sea of flames, everyone else was clear-minded.

Mo Cloud Sea had an unique way to communicate between them. At this time, everyone was stronger than usual. Even in the sea of glyphs, Wei Sheng was still able to communicate his thoughts to everyone else.

Other than A Gui, everyone else immediately responded.

Wei Sheng had no attention to spare as he charged into the center of the glyph sea. He was not skilled in forming plans. He was only skilled in one thing, fighting.

Wei Sheng passed through the glyphs like lightning.

After defeating a few dozen shen glyphs that blocked his path, Wei Sheng finally saw Chief Elder.

At the same time, three figures entered his view. Zong Ru, Ceng Lian Er, and Wo Li. He saw a flash of purple light out of the corner of his eyes, A Gui!

Everyone had arrived!

Chief Elder looked calmly at the five people that had charged over.

Compared to just now, the five had even stronger presences. Chief Elder's mouth couldn't help but curve. He could feel that other than Wei Sheng, everyone else had greatly expended their power.

Burning shen power could increase their strength, but it would wring out every thread of potential.

Those that burned shen power would feel that they were more powerful than they ever had been. This feeling of power would numb them so that they would not be sparing with their shen power. Also, burning shen power was for when their lives were on the line, who would hold back?

Of the five, three were at the end of their ropes. Wei Sheng still had most of his abilities, and A Gui the majority of her power.

The shen glyphs in the glyph sea were made from the remnants of shen glyphs he collected. The great majority were not strong. However, even the weakest shen glyph was still a shen glyph. They definitely had expended a great portion of shen power to reach him.

There were six shen glyphs floating around him. These six shen glyphs were the strongest of the shen glyphs he had collected and were his ultimate move.

Wei Sheng and the others did not know that Chief Elder had been preparing these six shen glyphs for escaping the jie's collapse. The six shen glyphs would protect the chief elder when the Central Plains crumbled. While he could escape with his life, it was not possible to travel through the completely undamaged. He would likely have to recover for ten years. So until he had to, Chief Elder did not want to use these glyphs.

Wei Sheng and the others' intentions of finishing the battle quickly was also what he wanted.

Confident that the five people could not defeat him, Chief Elder raised his head and glanced at the ball of fire in the distant part of the glyph sea.

If there were any uncertain factors

Only that person

Chapter 848 – Pu and Wei

Wei Sheng was like an unsheathed sword.

In Mo Cloud Sea, if people were said to be both in fear and awe of Lil' Miss, then everyone was full of the utmost respect for Teacher Wei. Teacher Wei never got angry, he would only smile gently, and then patiently demonstrate again and again to point out the differences. Wei Sheng had an indescribable presence. People would unconsciously believe every word he said. No one would suspect he would not be able to do something.

Almost no one had seen Teacher Wei angry. Wei Sheng was as vast and heavy as a mountain. He was the idol of all the sword xiu in Mo Cloud Sea.

When Teacher Wei made a decision, he would give up all restrain. At this time, his edges were all displayed. He was like a sword that could not be stopped. People would not doubt that he could cut open the sky.

The six shen glyphs revolved around Chief Elder and Wei Sheng immediately knew the other's intentions.

His heart was calm, even while the furious power of the blood sword in his hand battered at his mind. The God-Killing Blood Sword was like a beast that just tasted blood. It became frantic, and tried to break free of all restraints.

Yet Wei Sheng's mind did not have any weakness. The blood

sword shaped pupils calmly gazed at Chief Elder.

Wei sheng's calm caused Chief Elder to feel a thread of trepidation.

Wei Sheng did not recognize the six shen glyphs but he knew that something that Chief Elder who had summoned such a vast sea of glyphs was keeping back as a killing move, it definitely was not normal.

Without any hesitation, he swung his sword releasing sword essence like usual.

The void sword essence was like hair blown into disarray by the wind, floating towards Chief Elder.

Suddenly, a black shen glyph among the six lit up. Then a black whirlpool appeared in the center of the shen glyph.

The void sword essence was sucked into the black whirlpool.

That familiar feeling.

Wei Sheng narrowed his eyes. The center of the whirlpool was the endless void! No wonder he felt it was so familiar!

Wei Sheng was right. Chief Elder's shen glyph was called the [Endless Whirlpool]. Its greatest ability was to consume

everything.

While he knew the ability of the whirlpool, Wei Sheng did not have a good solution. His void sword essence was powerful but the two were from the same source. He could not defeat the whirlpool.

Also the smaller grey spinning whirlpools in the larger whirlpool were clearly not so simple.

Wei Sheng was not shocked. He raised the blood sword in his hand. His face suddenly turned pale. Threads of blood appeared on the sword. The sword moved as though it was alive. An indescribable pressure immediately pressed on the battlefield.

Wei Sheng did not seem to see. His sword flickered and a drop of blood was thrown off the tip of the sword. It slowly flew towards the whirlpool.

The blood bead contained an indescribable pressure. The speed of the black whirlpool was affected and its revolutions slowed.

Chief Elder's expression became grave as he stared closely at the bead of blood.

The blood bead flew to the center of the whirlpool and suddenly exploded.

A spray of bloody mist landed on the whirlpool.

The whirlpool was dyed with an imperceptible tinge of blood. The thin blood color did not seem to affect the whirlpool but Wei Sheng perceptively felt that the power of the whirlpool was slightly weaker than before. But before Wei Sheng could celebrate, the color was quickly dragged into the grey spinning scripts.

The whirlpool recovered.

Those grey whirlpools were as strange as expected.

Seeing this, a tinge of an imperceptible smile appeared on Chief Elder's mouth. He turned his gaze to another direction.

The chains around A Gui became even more tangible and tighter. They were tightly embedded into the bone armor. The purple flames burned. Her face was pale, and her eyes flashed with bright purple flame.

The [Undying Ghost] had slightly changed. The chains that had bit into the bone armor started to gradually merge into one with the bone armor.

The bone armor that looked like grey crystal had a few marks of crisscrossing flames. A Gui's purple flames on the armor gradually receded but the bone dagger in A Gui's hands were still covered in a layer of purple.

A Gui's body suddenly disappeared. Almost at the same time, a blue shen glyph lit up.

A ray of blue light came from the shen glyph and covered A Gui.

Hiss!

A thread of blue smoke came out of A Gui's [Undying Ghost].

A faint layer of grey mist floated out of the surface of the [Undying Ghost]. This seemingly thin layer actually stopped the blue light.

Chief Edler was astounded. Such thick and pure yin energy!

It was the first time he closely examined A Gui's bone armor. When he looked, he jumped in fright, shen device raiment!

It was a shen device raiment!

The bone armor seemed to have been soaked in yin energy for a long time to the point it didn't have any impurity. It seemed as clear as grey crystal. However, how many years would it take to gain such purity and clarity?

Forgers always pursued the clearest and purest materials. The purer the material, the higher the grade it was. This bone armor was so high in grade, so pure, that Chief Elder had never seen

something like it before.

Even at a level like Chief Elder, he couldn't help but feel a hint of greed at seeing such quality. But then he smiled self-mockingly. It was not good to divide one's attention when fighting!

He refocused and urged the blue shen glyph further. The blue ray of light started to spin slowly.

As the ray of blue light spun, the power contained in the ray of light increased greatly. A Gui's charge slowed to a halt. The blue ray of light seemed to contain a great force. The faint layer of grey mist on her armor quickly disappeared.

A Gui suddenly released the two bone daggers in her hands. Chief Elder now found that there was an exquisite chain connecting the hilts of the two daggers.

The bone daggers with their purple flames were like two bolts of lightning. They dragged the long chain as they flew towards the shen glyph releasing the blue ray of light.

Clink clink!

The bone daggers passed through the ray of light and hit the shen glyph.

The chain was pulled straight and they looked like two long spears.

Woosh!

Two waves of purple flame quickly reached towards the shen glyph from A Gui's hands along the chain. At the same time, pure yin energy that was wrapped around the chains caused the flames to erupt in power.

The two bone daggers suddenly turned into two claws that grabbed onto the shen glyph.

The ray of blue light seemed to be stimulated. It became extremely bright and the hissing from A Gui's armor was much stronger.

The layer of grey mist on top of the bone armor was quickly disappearing.

Chief Elder's gaze focused.

He detected danger from A Gui's move. However, this [Grinding Blue Light] was one of the strongest shen glyphs he had. This blue ray of light did not look like much, but anything it shone on would be ground into dust by the power it contained.

The [Grinding Blue Light] was not complete when he obtained it, but he saw its strength. Due to this, he had spent a great deal of energy on it. After reaching god-level, the increase in his cultivation allowed him to repair the [Grinding Blue Light]

immediately. However, the shen glyph of the [Grinding Blue Light] was extremely complex. He still needed time to complete it.

But even so, the present [Grinding Blue Light]'s power could not be underestimated.

The Grinding Blue Light was also unique in that the longer one resisted, the stronger the blue light became.

As expected, the Grinding Blue Light became even brighter. The grey mist on A Gui became an extremely faint layer.

A Gui's figure started to tremble like the chains in the blue light. Because of the great force, they were trembling.

However ,A Gui's figure did not waver. The chain in her hands grew longer. The two chains were like two nimble snakes that started to climb and coil around the shen glyph. They passed through the crevices between the shen glyph.

The purple flame that was usually unstoppable seemed to have lost its power and couldn't do anything against the shen glyph.

A Gui seemed to be unaffected by this. She only had the chain climb and warp around the shen glyph.

Chief Elder looked in interest at A Gui's actions.

He had a very limited understanding of the Undying Shen Punishment. This punishment that was called the cruelest of the ancient era had only left behind a few sparse lines. The records he had collected about this was pitifully few.

Maybe, he could take this chance to observe the Undying Shen punishment. He might gain something.

The Undying Shen Punishment and the shen device raiment interested him.

Chief Elder did not think about the other three people. The three had used up too much of their shen power just now. He only needed to use one shen glyph to restrain them.

Up until now, his plan was successful.

As he observed A Gui, he recalculated the time. The entire battle was in his control.

Quickly, a smile appeared on his lips. No matter how he calculated, he had enough time.

This eased his worries.

At this time, he seemed to feel something. He raised his head, his expression shocked. He turned his face to look in another direction!

In a far part of the glyph sea, in the direction of the ball of fire, a presence was furiously growing.

The fire burned fiercely.

The arcs of flame formed sparks of gold that permeated Zuo Mo's body. In a daze, Zuo Mo did not notice that the sun shen glyph in his body was slowly growing and forming.

If Zuo Mo was clear minded, he would be shocked to find the growth of the shen glyph was not along his skin, but like a tree root that grew out many strands of gold and wrapped around Zuo Mo's entire body.

As the sun shen glyph grew, the burning flames seemed much dimmer. If one could see through Zuo Mo's body, they would see the root-like sun shen glyph was drawing from the red burning sun flows to feed Zuo Mo's body, like a tree taking water from ground.

The sun shen glyph quickly became tinged with red, and became brighter.

Soon, the root-like sun shen glyph became the same color as the burning sun flows.

Zuo Mo's face showed an expression of pain.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

Pu Yao floated in the air, the eerie black fire dancing in the air.

“Are you prepared?” His voice was as sharp as a knife, so cold there was no emotion.

“Yes.”

A muffled voice came from the armor below. Wei was completely dressed, the armor covered in marks of age and battle. He held a sword and stood next to the black stele, his figure straight like a spear.

Looking at the stele below, Pu Yao expressionlessly pulled aside the hair that covered his left eye.

Chapter 849 – Are You Willing?

A ball of black mist floated in Pu Yao's left eye. There seemed to be tens of thousands of ghosts giving ear-splitting wails within the mist. Yet both Pu Yao and Wei were unaffected by the wailing.

The black mist flew and entered the stele.

The stele trembled violently. Threads of black mist emerged from under the stele and wrapped around Pu Yao and Wei. The stele slowly rose and revealed an ancient altar.

At this time, Wei who was dressed in armor raised the thick sword in his hand and swung down.

Boom!

Wei split the stele in two.

A ball of black mist slowly rose out of the bisected stele. The roiling mist seemed to show indistinct faces. In this moment, a strange field of power spread.

An ancient voice came out of the mist, as though it had existed forever, with indescribable age and power.

“To abide by my ceremony, to execute my desires, to swear my oath, will thou?”

“Will thou?”

“Will thou?”

The last two words were like thunder.

Yet Pu Yao and Wei seemed to ignore the voice with practice.

Wei lamented, “I don’t know when this boy will be able to get us out? I hadn’t thought that a guy as emotionless as you will sacrifice yourself to save others. Tsk tsk, never thought of it, never thought of it”

Pu Yao said coldly, “I have owed rent for too long, and still have to repay it.”

“That’s true,” Wei nodded and said. “This boy isn’t in a good state this time. In any case, it is just death. I feel that it is better to die in there. Not so painful, I always feared pain.”

“Don’t waste words, work,” Pu Yao said coldly.

“Alright!” Wei did not waste words and stood next to Pu Yao.

The two stood gravely next to the ball of mist, the sound of “Will thou” echoing in their eyes.

The two exchanged a look and said at the same time. “Willing!”

The sound of “will thou” suddenly stopped.

Two black lights suddenly flew out of the black mist and entered the body of the pair.

Wei’s damaged armor was suddenly restored. A set of armor appeared on Pu Yao’s body. The armor on Pu Yao’s body was slender and exquisite. Threads of flame appeared from the armor.

There were many red triangle glyphs on the duo’s armor. If it was someone knowledgeable about ancient ceremonies, they would recognize that these triangle glyphs appeared on sacrificial items.

Pu Yao and Wei had made themselves into sacrifices.

Great power field their bodies. Of all the sacrificial ceremonies, the power obtained from the one that used the person as the sacrifice was the strongest. The two both wore gravestone armor. Because the two were just souls, and did not have a body, once they sacrificed themselves, they would be imprisoned in the gravestone and forever stay there.

Unless someone of the greatest power could break through the gravestone to save them.

“Come!” Wei shouted. He raised the large sword in his hand.

“Come!” Pu Yao’s cold voice was like a blade. A black line of fire extended from his hand.

The black line of fire hit Wei’s raised sword.

The fire immediately adhered itself to the sword and in a flash, shrouded the sword.

Endless flame came from Pu Yao’s hand. When the last wisp of flame left Pu Yao’s hand, Pu Yao stumbled before he steadied himself. The armor he wore was dim and covered in cracks.

Pu Yao was fixed on Wei’s sword.

Wei’s armor gave off great light, the light flowing towards the sword in his hand.

Crack crack crack!

The sound of cracking started from Wei’s armor at his feet and spread upwards. Calf, knee, thigh, waist until it reached his wrists that held the sword.

The armor he wore was white and without any light.

Wei gave a great bellow, swinging that great sword flowing with light and fire to shove it into the ground!

Boom!

Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness immediately split apart.

The sun shen glyph that had struggled to absorb the burning sun flow seemed to break free of its last restraints. It started to grow into Zuo Mo's head.

The threads of sun shen glyph were like roots in soil. They reached into Zuo Mo's head, and the swollen power caused them to rapidly change.

A golden seedling rapidly grew at a visible rate at the spot where Zuo Mo's consciousness had been before.

The infant seedling that was growing was a vent for the burning sun flow, the flows rushing into the root system. It caused the burning sun flows that rampaged through Zuo Mo's body to be sucked up by the shen glyph that covered his body and was transported into Zuo Mo's mind.

A golden seedling quickly grew.

Under the seedling, a lone gravestone stood silently.

Zuo Mo felt the pressure around him quickly decrease. His mind immediately became clear.

An unknown amount of time later, he opened his eyes.

His body that had been about to erupt had finally calmed down. When Zuo Mo inspected his body, he was astounded. Almost half of the burning sun flows in his body had gone away.

When Zuo Mo saw the golden tree sprout, he was dumbstruck. Sun Tree, wasn't this the sun tree?

What happened?

Where was his sea of consciousness?

Pu Yao and Wei?

Zuo Mo quickly found the gravestone under the Sun Tree. Two figures appeared on the flat and glossy gravestone, one covered in flames, one dressed in armor.

Zuo Mo was struck by lightning.

Pu Yao and Wei!

He was so familiar with those two people that even if they burnt into ash, he would recognize them. The two figures on the gravestone were not clear but Zuo Mo recognized it was Pu Yao and Wei at a glance.

In a blink, he understood what had happened.

Tears uncontrollably streamed down.

Yet when the tears left his eyes, they turned into steam. They only left behind marks on his face.

Zuo Mo suddenly saw a small ball of fire under the sun tree.

A hint of joy flashed through his eyes. He was familiar with this fire. Pu Yao's black fire! Pu Yao had left this!

Was this ...

He suppressed the joy he felt and beckoned to the black fire.

When the fire entered his body, his body shook.

“After you become stronger, come save us.”

A few short words, but Zuo Mo was in ecstasy. Pu Yao was not dead, Wei was not dead!

In this moment, hope filled his heart. He balled his fists. He swore, I will save you!

Zuo Mo suddenly turned his head. Over there!

He sprinted in the direction of the battle.

The abundant burning sun flows in his body allowed the sun tree to furiously grow from a seedling into maturity until its branches grew heavy with little tiny suns. It finally stopped absorbing the burning sun flows because it reached its limit.

There was about half of the burning sun flows still in Zuo Mo's body.

With the sun tree stopping its absorption, Zuo Mo's body increased in temperature again. The great pain once again came from his body.

Zuo Mo did not lose clarity. He could withstand pain of this level. Even half of the burning sun flows was not something that Zuo Mo could endure. Zuo Mo felt as though his body would explode.

But Zuo Mo still detected a difference. While the pain was still maddening and the feeling of being full was the same as before, Zuo Mo found that there was a portion of power under his control.

This power came from the shen glyph.

Maybe, or more accurately, it came from the little suns on the sun tree. The sun tree was now in the position that had belonged to Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. The rampaging burning sun flows had passed through the root-like shen glyph to the sun shen tree to those little suns.

These little suns could release pure sun shen power and this power was like Zuo Mo had cultivated it himself, and could be used at his will.

This portion of shen power was not something that the burning sun flows repelled. They were from the same source and could coexist.

The great pain caused Zuo Mo to focus even more. He knew what dangerous state he was in right now. Those that were mentally any weaker would probably still be struggling in the pain. But Zuo Mo did not give up. He searched hard among the pain for any chance.

He knew that any chance he had was something that everyone was using their lives to trade for.

Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, Pu Yao, Wei

He couldn't waste this, he did not qualify to give up!

He could die, but he could not let everyone's sacrifices become

worthless!

He turned and sprinted towards where the battle was!

Sprinting at top speed, Zuo Mo's fighting spirit was like the burning flames. His face was calm and determined, his eyes pressingly bright, his hands balled in fists. He moved forward.

Zuo Mo's full speed was astounding and faster than flying. A long tail of flames pulled behind his body.

The seal scripts in the surroundings flew towards him. He did not stop. His flame-covered fists smashed everything that stopped him into pieces.

A shen glyph appeared in front of him. Sharp red light shot towards him.

Zuo Mo did not stop. He crossed his arms in front of him and continued to charge forward.

Pop pop pop!

The red light rained on his body, and Zuo Mo's flames suddenly shot forward.

The red light disappeared after being swept away by the sun shen fire.

Almost in a flash, Zuo Mo appeared beside the shen glyph and punched it!

A circle of red light suddenly lit up on Zuo Mo's hand.

Burning sun flow!

This shen glyph was not high grade to begin with. A tiny bit of burning sun flow was enough to destroy it. Woosh, the shen glyph turned into dust.

Zuo Mo did not stop and continued to charge!

Yet Zuo Mo's gaze landed on the red circle around his fist.

This was the burning sun flow!

In that punch, he had only channeled shen power into his fist like usual. He hadn't expected a thread of the burning sun flow would be mixed in the shen power.

Shen power could manipulate small amounts of the burning sun flow!

The power of this punch was multiplied!

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. The burning sun flow was peerless in its dominance and unstoppable. Wasn't this the best weapon!

The more Zuo Mo thought, the more excited he became. Every drop of the burning sun flow contained countless sun shen fire. If Chief Elder touched even a bit, he would also be injured.

At this time, another shen glyph appeared in front of him.

Zuo Mo punched just like before!

A dragon of fire howled and charged towards the shen glyph.

The shen glyph suddenly sprouted out countless lights that hit the fire dragon. Yet the golden dragon of fire did not collapse. It seemed to be unaffected and smashed the shen glyph.

A red light in the dragon of fire imperceptibly lit up.

Boom!

The shen glyph shattered immediately.

Zuo Mo howled, the flames growing as he charged forward.

He was like an unreasonable dragon of flame that smashed everything placed in front of him.

Chapter 850 – Nothing To Do With Rationality

The bright light that suddenly lit up the sky from the direction that wild howl came from. Chief Elder's pupils contracted.

Zuo Mo!

He could clearly feel that Zuo Mo's presence was continuing to rise. Almost at the same time, a dot of fire spread across his vision.

Not good!

Chief Elder was shocked. Before he could react, the dot of fire charged at him.

Snap!

Behind Zuo Mo's golden figure, all of the shen glyphs and seal scripts shattered together, and formed a straight path!

Chief Elder's heart continued to sink. To him those shen glyphs were not strong, but he was surprised that Zuo Mo was able to crush his way through them so easily.

The golden flames were the same as before, but the youth that was within the golden flames had completely transformed.

Chief Elder felt intimidated but his expression was normal. The shen glyph that revolved around him flew lightly towards Zuo Mo.

He didn't have much confidence this shen glyph could stop Zuo Mo.

He found at this time that his situation had quickly devolved. He had thought that he would easily take care of Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru, and Wo Li but they were unexpectedly hardy.

The three of them had entangled onto three shen glyphs and this meant that he had nothing to defend himself with.

Only now did Chief Elder find that these three individuals that he had dismissed were the most important!

He couldn't help but feel a thread of regret. If he had used more power to kill these three earlier, he would have three shen glyphs at his disposal right now. With four shen glyphs, he didn't believe that Zuo Mo would be able to break through his defences so easily.

Finish the battle quickly!

Only then would he have the possibility of victory!

Murderousness flashed through Chief Elder's eyes.

Yet Chief Elder who detected danger did not think that the situation was beyond his control.

Seeing the droplet of blood completely consumed by the whirlpool, Wei Sheng did not panic at all. His eyes became even brighter.

He suddenly released the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Under the strong attractive force of the whirlpool, the God-Killing Blood Sword flew towards the whirlpool.

The God-Killing Blood Sword flew to the center of the whirlpool.

Just as the sword was about to be consumed by the whirlpool, thick fresh blood sprouted from the sword and quickly spread through the whirlpool.

In a blink, the whirlpool became a bloody whirlpool.

The sticky blood caused the speed of the whirlpool to slow down, the slower it was, the weaker its attractive force. Soon, the whirlpool became a ball of blood.

Wei Sheng suddenly disappeared from his spot to appeared in front of the God-Killing Blood Sword. His hand touched the God-Killing Blood Sword again.

His eyes flashing, he shouted, “Break!”

The whirlpool dyed with blood immediately fragmented!

The shen glyph shattered.

Wei Sheng swayed. His face was bloodless.

The shen glyph was covered in chains. The chains from A Gui seemed to be endless. At this time, the Grinding Blue Light was at an astounding strength. The grey mist would be used up almost when it appeared.

Crack crack crack!

A Gui’s bone armor started to crack.

A Gui was expressionless.

Without realizing it, the purple flames on the tense chains had disappeared.

A grey presence spread suddenly from A Gui’s body and quickly spread along the chains to the shen glyph. It was strange to see. This grey presence was not affected by the Grinding Blue Light at

all.

Soon, the grey presence spread on the shen glyph.

When the grey presence took over the last part of the shen glyph, it disappeared silently in the air.

A Gui's eyes were also a terrifyingly uniform grey.

In a flash, two shen glyphs were defeated. Chief Elder was astounded.

The other three were astoundingly hardy against the other three shen glyphs. They looked as though they were about to fall but they never did. The three seemed to increase in morale at hearing Zuo Mo's howl and started to fight back.

For some reason, Chief Elder felt even more fear.

These people were too hardy, so hardy it was terrifying!

He, who had victory within his grasp and held the upper hand the entire time, was in danger!

Without reaching god-level, burning shen power meant burning their potential life. Chief Elder could understand normal people's

explosion. Each person had potential that would erupt when they encountered danger. But these people's danger had been completely burned away!

Why ... why were they still persisting to now?

Zuo Mo who charged in did not pause as he leapt at Chief Elder.

A shen glyph appeared in front of him.

Yet Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed!

They had paid so much for this chance, sacrificed so much in order to charge here! To charge to Chief Elder!

How could he be stopped by a shen glyph?

How could he!

Zuo Mo's eyes were like those of a bloodthirsty wild beast. Without any hesitation, he gathered all of his shen power!

Zuo Mo felt as though he was about to burn up!

Then he would burn!

His enemy was in front of him. If he could defeat the shen glyph, he could defeat Chief Elder!

Smash it!

Kill him!

Zuo Mo's shen power erupted out. The deep red burning sun flows erupted with Zuo Mo's sun shen power!

The golden and red lights gathered at Zuo Mo's fist!

His eyes red, Zuo Mo shouted, "Kill!"

A punch!

A blinding light was released.

Boom!

The shen glyph was not able to make any attack before it was swallowed by the burning light and destroyed.

Chief Elder's expression was shocked!

There was a terrifying presence in the light thrown by Zuo Mo's punch.

Zuo Mo's eruption had come so suddenly and with no warning. In the next moment, Zuo Mo appeared in front of him, covered in flames.

He was even able to see Zuo Mo's teeth in the flames.

How was this possible

Chief Elder's mind was blank. His face was full of disbelief. Zuo Mo had entered god-level!

How was it possible!

God-level!

How could Zuo Mo have entered god-level? His shen power and cultivation was not enough for him to enter god-level? But why

Yet Zuo Mo did not give him any time to think. His fist covered in burning sun flow hit Chief Elder's chest!

Crack!

Chief Elder's chest collapsed inward. The burning sun flow flowed like water into his body and destroyed his vitality.

The enormous power caused Chief Elder's figure to be thrown into the ground and left behind a seemingly bottomless hole in the ground.

Chief Elder's presence dissipated, but Zuo Mo did not feel any joy.

In this battle, they had sacrificed too much!

Without the chief elder's control, the glyph sea immediately disappeared.

Already at the end of their tether, everyone gave into their fatigue and fell from the sky. Zuo Mo flashed from his spot to appear next to them and catch them.

Of everyone, only Wei Sheng was still conscious. His eyes were filled with joy. He had originally planned to defeat Chief Elder as soon as possible, and before his power dissipated, pass his power to Shidi. Maybe Shidi would have a chance to survive.

Everyone had ran through the glyph sea without any regard for their lives.

When he saw Zuo Mo had entered god-level and would be able to escape from here, Wei Sheng had a comforted smile.

Zuo Mo felt as though there were knives stabbing his heart. Eldest Shixiong who was like steel in his eyes, who was never defeated, didn't have any blood in his face. It was terrifyingly pale.

“Good job!” Eldest Shixiong patted Zuo Mo's shoulder as if they were those same youths back at Wu Kong Mountain. Then he urged, “Go now!”

A Gui's grey presence grew even thicker. She was unconscious.

Ceng Lian'er's breathing was faint. She did not have her usual indolence and looked like a simple young girl.

Zong Ru was covered in wounds. His face was like gold paper. While he was unconscious, his expression was calm.

Wo Li's figure was slowly fading.

In that last punch, a large amount of burning sun flow had been channeled out. At this time, Zuo Mo's body was quickly stabilizing. Chief Elder had been right. Zuo Mo hadn't had enough foundation. Theoretically, he couldn't enter god-level. However, Zuo Mo smashing the sun crystal seed had won him a miniscule chance. The burning sun flows contained in the sun crystal seed was far greater than what Chief Elder had accumulated in power.

But it was too strong. So strong that before Zuo Mo could use it to step into god-level, he would be burned to death. However, Pu Yao and Wei cut apart Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness at the crucial moment so that the sun shen glyph would have new room to grow. It had absorbed half of the burning sun flows, strengthening his shen power, and allowing Zuo Mo to escape from death. He had gained from his misfortune and entered god-level.

The sacrifice of Eldest Shixiong and the others had bought Zuo Mo time. Pu Yao and Wei's sacrifice had saved his life. Wei Sheng and A Gui destroying the shen glyphs, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru, and Wo Li who had entangled the other glyphs with the last vestiges of their strength gave Zuo Mo the conditions to deliver a fatal blow.

His chance to survive was one that everyone used their lives to grant.

"Quick, go!" Wei Sheng raised his head to look at the sky and urged.

This jie was about to collapse!

Zuo Mo's hand touched Wei Sheng's shoulder. He suddenly grinned at Wei Sheng. "Eldest Shixiong, I'm not listening to you this time."

Wei Sheng stilled.

A burst of shen power entered Wei Sheng's body from Zuo Mo's

hand.

Wei Sheng's vision filled with gold and fell unconscious.

Zuo Mo carefully put Wei Sheng's body on the ground. Complex golden shen glyphs floated on Wei Sheng's body.

"Eldset Shixiong, everyone used their lives to save my life, how can I abandon you in return?"

Zuo Mo stood as he talked to himself. He walked over to A Gui and put his hand on A Gui.

"A Gui, Young Master is really useless. Young Master said he would protect you but the result is this. Young Master will definitely save and awaken you, no matter the method!"

The golden shen glyph floated on A Gui's body. A Gui's presence was completely sealed up.

Zuo Mo's fire had dimmed greatly.

He did not stop and did the same to Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru and Wo Li.

After entering god-level, his understanding of shen glyphs was much greater. The jinzhi he put only had one use, to stop time.

The five would always be held in this state.

It was not easy for Zuo Mo to cast this jinzhi.

All of the suns on the sun shen tree had disappeared. The tree trunk had begun to crack. The hair at his temples started to turn white. His lifespan was quickly decreasing.

Zuo Mo did not hesitate. When he finished with all five, the white had spread from the temple to the tips of his hair.

Everyone had used their lives to earn him the chance to live. Now that his life was secure and entered god-level, he would trade his life for theirs.

Maybe they would still all die together. A smile blossomed on Zuo Mo's face.

It had nothing to do with rationality.

This youth's snowy white hair fluttered in the wind.

Chapter 851 – The Changes In the World

Silly Bird looked dazedly at the white-haired Zuo Mo. Suddenly, she wailed, the birdsong filled with sorrow!

Her intelligence had formed a long time ago, she grew stronger by the day, she was even stronger than those ring masters.

She still remembered that youth in that old desolate courtyard who counted each jingshi; still remembered carrying the unconscious youth from the gates of Ling Ying Sect and struggling back to the sect; still remembered her peeking through the cracks of her feathers as that naked youth used the Little Art of Cloud and Rain to cover his important parts; still remembered the person who had travelled over mountains and rivers to search for her, but after finding her point and swore at her

She had become stronger and thought that she would be able to guard him like she did back at Wu Kong Mountain

Tears spilled from her eyes.

She spread her wings, thick fire rising, bright and burning fire erupting into the air!

Zuo Mo was joyfully surprised at Silly Bird transformation at this moment!

At this time, his power had reached an extremely low level. With his present strength, it was not possible to return to Mo Cloud Sea. The most likely outcome was being lost in the endless void.

The endless void was not a safe place.

Also, Zuo Mo had to protect other people so it would be even harder. Silly Bird transforming right now meant that he had help. Zuo Mo swept a gaze across everyone else. He found that only Qing Xiao and the little ones were the only ones left alive. Seeing Zuo Mo fine, they hurried over. Qing Xiao still had hints of fear on his face.

The ground shook violently, volcanoes erupting. The sky seemed to be made out of glass with terrifying cracks spreading across it.

Flowing fire fell from the sky, earth fire erupted as geysers into the air.

This jie was about to collapse!

Zuo Mo did not hesitate any longer. The flames around him rose and wrapped around Qing Xiao and the little ones. He shouted, “Silly Bird!”

Covered in flames, Silly Bird heard Zuo Mo’s shout and suddenly lowered her head.

“Go!” Zuo Mo carried everyone to fly into the sky.

Silly Bird gave a high bark and waved her flame-covered wings to chase after Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo finally saw Silly Bird's complete appearance. Her long tails were like ribbons, the feathers seemed to be made from flame. When she flew, sparks fell down.

A word flashed through Zuo Mo's mind.

–Phoenix!

A roar of laughter spread through the sky.

A figure climbed out of a pit. It was Chief Elder.

He raised his head to look at the sky. The sky had shattered into countless fragments and fire rained down. His face was terrible, and a large part of his chest had been caved in.

He laughed bitterly. His life was gone. Zuo Mo's attack had completely destroyed all of his vitality. The reason he still managed to climb up was just because he was holding on by a single breath.

He could die, but Tian Huan could not!

Gathering the last bit of power, he quickly flew in another direction. The sky fire landed on his body but he did not seem to feel it.

Moments later, he had a joyful expression.

Found it!

There was no one in the yard. Chief Elder quickly flew into the secret room.

In the room, Li Xian Er had a joyful expression when she saw Chief Elder. “Chief Elder!” But when her gaze landed on Chief Elder’s abnormal chest, the joy turned to shock.

“Chief Elder you”

Who could have injured Chief Elder like this?”

Looking at Li Xian Er, Chief Elder was full of emotion. When he had just entered god-level, he had been full of motivation. He hadn’t expected to end up in such a state. However, he was not the average person. He quickly gathered his thoughts. Time was short.

If he lived, Li Xian Er would just be an accomplished disciple. But if he died, Li Xian Er was crucial to Tian Huan’s survival!

“There is no time,” Chief Elder said gravely, “I cannot return. After you return, meet the sect leader in secret first to stabilize the situation. Especially with Mi Nan, you must be cautious!”

Li Xian Er’s face was pale in fright. If Chief Elder died, Tian Huan
....

She didn’t dare to think.

Chief Elder rejoiced that he had left a secret escape route when he closed off this jie. This was just his habit. He hadn’t expected this habit to have such an effective use.

“Go.”

Chief Elder couldn’t do anything else. Using the last bit of power, he started the transport.

Li Xian Er disappeared with a shocked expression.

The battle of the Central Plains stunned the world!

It had been more than ten thousand years since the destruction of a jie. Only a god-level expert could create such a terrifying result.

This battle drastically changed the situation of the world.

The destruction of the Central Plains meant that Zhong De and his Abyss Jail Battalion had been completely wiped out. The rumors said that the king of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo, also died, but Mo Cloud Sea's movements were not hesitant at all.

Before everyone could react, the battalion led by Gongsun Cha was like a sharp dagger that quickly entered the belly Xi Xuan.

They did not encounter any resistance on their way. Xi Xuan who had lost Zhong De lost their last bit of courage.

When Mo Cloud Sea's battalion was deep within Xi Xuan, people finally realized.

This was the start of another banquet!

Many people still hungered after the banquet that was Xuan Kong Temple last time. Anyone that had attended that banquet had gained greatly.

The collapse of a titan like Xi Xuan was similarly tempting.

Yet the development of the situation was unexpected to all.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions quickly took over and defended many of the important jies. They did not attempt to take all of Xi Xuan.

But those with clear eyes could see that if Mo Cloud Sea finished setting up, they would have control of almost two-thirds of Xi Xuan's territories.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion also entered Xi Xuan with Mo Cloud Sea.

The other party that moved quickly was Kun Lun. Xue Dong led his battalion to quickly enter Xi Xuan. Mu Xuan who had been at a stalemate with Mu Xi turned quickly and entered Xi Xuan.

People finally realized that Kun Lun's true target wasn't Mu Xi, their target was Xi Xuan.

Unlike Kun Lun who everyone thought had the better chances of conquering territory, no one thought that Mo Cloud Sea would gain much because of Tian Huan's many defensive fortresses. Tian Huan would not allow Mo Cloud Sea to finish setting up.

Yet unexpectedly, Tian Huan did not move at all. They watched as Mo Cloud Sea consolidated their control.

What was going on with Tian Huan?

People immediately realized that something had happened within Tian Huan.

At this time, Tian Huan was having a great inner conflict. Li Xian Er became the target of Mi Nan and the others. Of all of Tian

Huan's forces, only she had escape. These elders wanted to take away her right to succession. The factions led by Gongye Xiao Rong supported Li Xian Er instead.

The two sides had a great conflict.

Mi Nan, one of the ten great battle generals, led many of the families of Tian Huan to divide their rule, and called themselves the orthodox faction of Tian Huan!

Tian Huan split apart!

When the news leaked, the world was astounded.

Only now did the news that Tian Huan's Chief Elder was dead spread. Only now were many details of the battle of the Central Plains exposed.

Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Luo Li!

The blow that Mo Cloud Sea received was unparalleled.

Xi Xuan, Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea, this was a battle that all three sides lost.

Everyone thought that Mo Cloud Sea who had lost Zuo Mo and these many experts would quickly crumble like Tian Huan. Unexpectedly, Mo Cloud Sea did not crumble but became even

stronger.

The battalions led by Gongsun Cha quickly finished their fortification in Xi Xuan.

At this time, Gun Liang Dao's battalion encountered Xue Dong Battalion. Gu Liang Dao Battalion was heavily damaged. Just as it looked as though they were about to be defeated, Gongsun Cha came with reinforcements just in time and set up their army at the flank of Xue Dong Battalion. Xue Dong had to withdraw his battalion or risk being pincered, and Gu Liang Dao's battalion was finally saved.

The two great battle generals worked together to restrain Xue Dong Battalion.

Mu Xuan Battalion who entered Xi Xuan encountered obstruction from Yang Yuan Hao Battalion.

Mu Xuan hadn't expected Yang Yuan Hao to attack Kun Lun and suffered a minor loss. The two sides quickly entered deadlock. Mu Xuan's battle style could not be called fierce, and Yang Yuan Hao style was more about being "stable." The two ended up in a long drawn out battle of attrition.

Kun Lun saw their attack was not going well and immediately put pressure towards the Nine Great Dhyana Sect who supported Yang Yuan Hao.

Unexpectedly, Yang Yuan Hao managed to hold against the pressure from the sects and did not move a step back against Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan saw that if this continued, Kun Lun would lose their last chance so she started a strong attack.

Yang Yuan Hao paid a considerable price to stop Mu Xuan's fierce attack and successfully caught Mu Xuan's weakness after their fierce attack to heavily injure Mu Xuan Battalion.

Yang Yuan Hao's face grew greatly after this battle!

But Yang Yuan Hao holding against the pressure to win against Mu Xuan Battalion caused the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that were internally warring to fracture. Thunder Sound Temple, Lotus Sutra Temple, Splendid Buddha Temple, Surangama Heart Sect formed the Lesser Four Dhyana sects. The others all sided with Kun Lun. At this time, no one had a positive outlook on Tian Huan.

Xi Xuan was covered in battlefields. The cruel and fierce battles caused many of the other factions to stop and just watch.

The fighting between Kun Lun and Tian Huan was also fierce.

Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were angered by Mi Nan's betrayal and started an attack on Mi Nan. In the inner conflicts of Tian Huan, Mu Shuang had always kept silent. However, Mi Nan's

action of starting a civil war in Tian Huan infuriated this great battle general.

The fighting between the two sides was intense.

All of the xiuzhe world became an even greater battlefield. No place was spared.

In the yao world, using Mu Xi's successful campaign, Ming Yue Ye managed to stabilize her power. An unprecedented cleansing of the yao factions started. This yao cleansing was so great it surpassed everyone's expectations.

Even the one who started it, Ming Yue Ye, never thought of it.

The mo territories were also in chaos. Inside the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple started to move. They displayed their great power. The Mo Marshal Alliance that Bie Han had beaten down became their first target.

Time passed and advanced, unstoppable, in battle and chaos.

Chapter 852 – Coffin Puller

Just like usual, A Man sat silently as he waited for the appearance of prey.

His body was in the bog with only his head above the mud. His head was hidden by thick branches. In this Cold Nether Bog, there were some strange mo beasts such as the nether-tailed fox that could be sold for a good price. While these mo beasts were not aggressive, they were cunning and it was difficult to catch them.

However, A Man was a skilled hand at this.

He was very familiar with the weather in the Cold Nether Bog. He could enter it, and occasionally harvest some rare nether grasses and flowers.

He did not need to worry that people would steal from him. It was rare to find other people in the Cold Nether Bog. It was surrounded by a dangerous nether mist. If he didn't have his own methods, he would be unable to enter. Even the mud of the bog he was hiding in contained extremely strong nether energy. This was formed from the corpses of mo beasts buried in the bog.

Suddenly, a strange sound came from the distance.

Woo-splash, woo-splash!

A Man frowned. He had never heard a sound like this before.

His heart suddenly jumped. Had a mo beast from deep in the Cold Nether Bog come out? When this thought rose, his blood seemed to freeze. He was able to enter the Cold Nether Bog, but he never dare to actually go deep into this bog, there were many nether beasts beyond his capabilities there.

His ancestors passed down tales that said the Cold Nether Bog's depths led to the Nine Levels of the Underworld.

A Man thought if there really was an underworld but if there was, then it wasn't strange if it really was in the depths of the Cold Nether Bog. With every mile one went into the Cold Nether Bog, the danger would increase dramatically.

The depths of the Cold Nether Bog was the paradise of those dangerous and large mo beasts. Once, he had seen an unknown mo beast rampage its way over. Even when he thought of that vicious and powerful presence now, he felt as though it was a nightmare. He was lucky that time and he was completely immersed in the bog, otherwise he probably would have died.

So when A Man heard an unfamiliar sound, he felt his heart rise up to his throat.

The sound grew closer, and he grew more nervous. The sound came from the nearby bushes. He stared the bushes and unconsciously held his breath. Trying to run away now was the stupidest action. Being able to hear the sound meant that the mo beast was very close. Hiding in the bog right now was the correct

choice.

Suddenly, when it appeared in his view, he stilled.

A person!

It was a person!

A man with snowy-white hair appeared out of the thick bushes. He had a few thick ropes thrown over his shoulder. Each thick rope was taut with their ends extending into the bushes.

The male walked over the mud as though he was stepping on flat ground as he pulled the ropes dragging his burden forward.

The whooshing sound came from the bushes.

Suddenly, five wood coffins were pulled out of the bushes. A Man's face changed in fear. He had never thought that the white-haired man was pulling five coffins!

In this unpopulated place to see a man with white-hair pulling five coffins, even someone as daring as A Man's blood froze.

Especially when he saw the other suddenly turn towards him.

His mind immediately blanked.

He had been found!

Finally encountered a person!

Zuo Mo was filled with joy. After struggling and wandering in the endless void for so long, he finally escaped and found another person. His joy could be imagined. Behind him, Qing Xiao reacted even faster. With a shocked exclamation, his hand shook, and the Green Pulse String on his wrist shot towards A Man's hiding place.

Qing Xiao had grown much bigger. He looked about twenty.

After moving through the endless void with Zuo Mo these years, his strength had grown. With the guidance of a god-level like Zuo Mo by his side, and the experiences of the endless void, he was extremely powerful.

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

They had roamed the endless void for ten whole years!

The endless void, the lifeless world without any people, the endless dangers. They had journeyed aimlessly to arrive back to

civilization. Even with Zuo Mo's iron resolve, he couldn't help but feel excited, much less Qing Xiao.

Hiding in the mud, A Man felt something tighten around his body. Then a great force pulled him, he spun and flew in front of the white-haired man.

The hair-thin Green Pulse String wrapped around A Man and held him up in the air.

Zuo Mo gave a friendly smile to A Man who was frightened speechless. Then he said, "A Xiao, you are scaring him. Let him down."

"Oh." Qing Xiao responded. The Green Pulse String seemed to hear and obediently put A Man down, unwrapping from around A Man and retreating back to Qing Xiao's hand.

A Man refocused and knelt with a bang, shouting, "Elder, have mercy! Elder, have mercy!"

Zuo Mo didn't know what to do. With a wave of his hand, an invisible hand propped A Man up. He said gently, "Don't worry, I don't want your life, I only want to ask you a few questions."

A Man's heart settled slightly. Looking at the other's friendly face, they really didn't seem to want to kill him. He hurriedly said, "Elder, ask whatever you need, this lowly one will not dare to conceal anything."

A Man was not an inexperienced person. In fact, he was very experienced. While he did not know the origins of this elder, the other was clearly powerful. How could a person that walked out of the depths of the Cold Nether Bog be weak?

According to his experience, the stronger the elder, the stranger their tempers were. He had to be careful.

Looking at A Man's caution and wariness, Zuo Mo did not care. He asked warmly, "Where is this?"

A Man stilled but quickly reacted to respond, "Daren, this is the Cold Nether Bog."

"Cold Nether Bog?" Zuo Mo had a blank expression. He had not heard of this name before. He had to ask, "Which jie?"

"Deep Fiend Nether Jie," A Man responded.

Zuo Mo noticed the word "nether" had come up twice and asked, "Belonging to the Nether Realm?"

A Man hurriedly nodded. "Yes, in the Nether Realm!"

Zuo Mo sighed in relief. He hadn't thought that he would arrive at the Nether Realm. He was filled with joy. While the Nether Realm was mysterious, it was part of the mo territories, and there

would be some way of returning to Mo Cloud Sea.

Thinking of everyone in Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo couldn't help but become excited. In these years, Zuo Mo's own state had not been good. When he sealed the five people, other than the loss of his longevity, Zuo Mo's unstable cultivation that had just reached god-level had almost collapsed. In the years Zuo Mo spent roaming the endless void, he had been recovering all this time.

But his wounds were to the root, and the endless void was not a good place to heal. He did all he could and had finally stabilized his cultivation. However, his power had not recovered. If it was not for Silly Bird's transformation, the little ones all levelling up, and Qing Xiao's increase in power, he would have died long ago in the endless void.

His sea of consciousness had shattered which meant that he could not enter the Ten Finger Prison, and could not communicate with Mo Cloud Sea.

The Nether Realm was far from Mo Cloud Sea, but it was within the three realms. He could think of ways to get back to Mo Cloud Sea.

"It has been a long time since this one entering the world, this one doesn't know of the changes outside. Will this little brother help us get to the nearest town?" Zuo Mo was very polite.

A Man finally sighed in relief hearing the request. The other having use for him meant they would not kill him. He hurriedly

said, “Of course, of course, the closest city to her is Little Serene Town. If we walk, it will take about a day and a half.”

“Many thanks, Little Brother.” A red bead appeared on Zuo Mo’s hand which he threw to A Man. “Little Brother, do not refuse this small token.”

A Man took the red bead and his heart jumped. Joy filled him.

The eye of the red-eyed nether wolf!

Faint warmth came from the ruby like bead. There was the thick presence of fire, a pure and serene nether presence, it might be of high quality!

Just this Nether Wolf Fire Bead was more than what he would make in a month!

“Many thanks, Elder! Many thanks, Elder!” He was overjoyed. This time, he had great luck to encounter a well-tempered and generous elder.

Zuo Mo smiled as he had been doing. “Little Brother, no need for such courtesy.”

This Nether Wolf Fire Bead was nothing to him. It was something they had kill along the way in the Cold Nether Bog. The little ones wouldn’t even deign to look on something of this level.

The endless void was full of danger, but anything that survived there were all hundreds of thousands of years old. The little ones had gained picky tastes. Even Lil' Pagoda who had never lacked interest in the lowliest materials scoffed at something like the Nether Wolf Fire Bead, much less anyone else.

A Man's mood was completely different now. Even his voice carried familiarity as he introduced to Zuo Mo the nearby situation.

Zuo Mo had once ruled over a region and knew how management worked. He asked some seemingly disconnected questions and learned all about the area around Little Serene Town.

Zuo Mo quickly formed his own conclusions.

Little Serene Town was a very remote town without a battalion. The population was small and transportation to and from it was difficult. This place was cut off from the outer world. He could hear from A Man's voice that the great majority of the residents had never left this little town.

But A Man had a clever mouth and mentioned he had left before.

Little Serene Town made a living by hunting in and around the Cold Nether Bog. The nether energy of the Cold Nether Bog was pure and all kinds of nether materials that grew here were of fair quality. The residents of Little Nether Town mostly lived by hunting and gathering materials.

Zuo Mo did not know much about the Nether Realm and listened interestedly.

The Nether Realm had always been relatively closed off. As one of the two realms of the mo, it rarely communicated with the outside world. Even its interactions with Hundred Savage Realm was rare, much less the xiuzhe world.

The so-called nether energy was a kind of energy very similar to death energy. It was filled with cold and yin, and the scent of death.

It could be seen that this kind of energy similar to death was all over the Nether realm. A Man cultivated shen power, and even this was filled with the presence of this nether energy. However, A Man said what he cultivated was not true nether shen power. True nether shen power came from the nether energy.

He could hear A Man's yearning when he said this.

A Man was not fast as Zuo Mo, but Zuo Mo did not press him. Pulling the five coffins, he followed behind A Man. A Man spoke of all kinds of things in the Nether Realm and it was not boring.

A day and a half later, Little Serene Town was in sight.

Chapter 853 – Golden Chariot

The residents of Little Serene Town looked with wariness at Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo did not care. There were not many people who came to the little town so there was only one hotel. Zuo Mo stayed in it.

The feeling of returning to society was wonderful even in a small town like this. However, what was most important was communicating with Mo Cloud Sea.

While the Nether Realm was far from Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo still had ways. After entering god-level, many things that he felt were mysterious before were no longer mysterious. Zuo Mo had also learned a lot from that battle with Chief Elder, especially many of the shen glyphs that Chief Elder had collected. These were all gained by Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's skill at shen glyphs could not be compared to Chief Elder, but after entering god-level it was much easier for him to understand. In the years Zuo Mo had wandered in the endless void, Zuo Mo thought back to the many shen glyphs that Chief Elder had in his glyph sea. For a god-level, he only needed to remember a small part and he could reconstruct the complete shen glyph in a very short amount of time.

Zuo Mo slowly folded the paper crane. He was full of excitement.

The last time he communicated with everyone was in the moment before they left the Central Plains. He had gathered his remaining shen power to send out a paper crane of the highest

priority.

When this paper crane was folded, he gently sent it flying.

But the paper crane quickly returned to his hands.

“Hm!” Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. It was the first time he encountered a situation like this. He quickly realized what had happened.

The Nether Realm was locked down!

This conclusion surprised Zuo Mo. Even a god-level did not have the power to lock down an entire realm. Then it must be something similar to seal formations. How great was the scale of something that could lock down an entire realm be? Other than the ruler of the Nether Realm, Zuo Mo could not think of anyone that could accomplish this.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo recalled the news that the Nether Realm had been united by a Nether King ten years ago.

At that time, no one had paid too much attention to that. The Nether Realm was far away and mysterious. Zuo Mo's mind moved. Was this done by that Nether King?

Zuo Mo felt that his speculation was most likely true. However, this meant contacting Mo Cloud Sea was even more troublesome. Even paper cranes could not fly out, transportation formations

were even more unlikely to work. At this time, his body had not recovered, and he could not overcome these restraints.

The paper crane could not fly out of the Nether Realm, he could not enter the Ten Finger Prison, then how was he supposed to communicate with Mo Cloud Sea?

After thinking for a while, he found there was only one way—walk out of the Nether Realm!

The enormous Nether Realm could not be completely sealed off. It had to have channels to the outside world. If he tried hard to find it, he definitely would.

He had been able to make it through a decade in the endless void. What was this distance?

Zuo Mo's gaze was determined.

He started to think about how he could return to Mo Cloud Sea more effectively and faster.

He believed nothing to stop his steps!

“Hey A Man, what does the strange person you brought back really do?” a resident of the town asked in a small voice.

A Man frowned and scolded. “What strange person? Call them Elder! Careful not to offend Elder, you cannot afford to offend them!”

The one who spoke shrank his head back. A Man’s words were persuasive. Someone that dragged five coffins and walked out of the Cold Nether Bog was definitely not someone they could offend.

A Man glanced at the hotel. It had been five days since Elder had last come out.

Originally, this was nothing but when the townspeople thought of the five coffins, they couldn’t help but panic. In the Nether Realm, there were many that forged corpses. Had this elder gone to the Cold Nether Realm to dig up corpses?

There were many that forged corpses, but normal people still disliked those that did so. Many years ago, in a city someone had made a mistake when forging corpses and caused half of the people of that city to become zombies.

It had been a long time since such a powerful corpse-forging mo had appeared. But when they thought of the white-haired person who had came out of the Cold Nether Bog, everyone couldn’t help but be filled with worry.

A Man didn’t feel that Elder forged corpses. Elder didn’t even have a hint of nether energy. He even felt that Elder didn’t seem like a mo. He didn’t know why, but he just had the feeling.

Suddenly, golden light came out of the hotel.

A vast presence rampaged in waves. The hotel shattered like it was made out of paper.

A golden chariot appeared in front of everyone.

The chariot seemed to be made from gold. It was noble and grand. The roof of the chariot curved like the firmament, golden tassels draping down like golden flames. The wheels of the chariot were held up by golden flames to float in the air. The body of the chariot was carved with exquisite sun diagrams. And at the center of each sun was a precious gem that A Man didn't recognize. They released all kinds of light.

The entire chariot was about twenty zhang, astoundingly large.

All of Little Serene Town was stunned by this chariot. Many people unconsciously knelt. They were completely conquered by this chariot. That vast and deep presence was like an ancient king looking down on the world!

“A Man, are you willing to be my guide?”

A faint voice came from the chariot.

Excitement rose on A man's face. He said without hesitation, “A

Man is willing to follow Daren!”

“Come up!”

A Man felt a cloud pushing him up and he came onto the chariot. A Man was extremely clever and bowed after getting on the chariot. “Elder, where are we going?”

“Where is the most prosperous city in this jie?”

“Wu Ge City,” A Man said respectfully.

“Then I want to go there.”

“Yes!” A Man did not waste words.

The chariot broke through the air and left behind a stream of golden flames as it roared like thunder.

Zuo Mo had thought it through. While his shen power had not recovered, his god-level cultivation was steady. He could easily defeat normal experts. He also had the little ones, and Qing Xiao, as powerful sidekicks. Even if he also met a god-level, he did have the ability to fight.

In other words, he was at the top of the food chain now. He did

not want to provoke a strong enemy, but if other people came to provoke him, they should measure themselves first.

Normal experts and battalions were not a threat to people of his level.

What he needed to do now was to return to Mo Cloud Sea at the fastest possible speed. He needed to let Mo Cloud Sea know he was still alive and had returned as soon as possible.

There was no need to hide his identity right now. There was no need, and he should be as loud as possible to attract attention. Only then would the news he was still alive spread more easily.

Also, being ostentatious, arrogant, and looking dangerous meant that it would save him great trouble.

After thinking this through, Zuo Mo forged this showy sun chariot.

With his present level, his forging had reached the peak. Also, he had collected many good materials. Adding on that he deliberately was pursuing grandness and ostentatious, the sun chariot was majestic when it was forged!

The flames covering the wheels were sun shen fire. There were eight shen glyphs on the entire chariot. It could be called Zuo Mo's masterpiece. When the chariot was used, it roared and wailed. The world seemed to shake. Anyone who heard it was stunned.

The spectators were not able to see the true form of the chariot. They could only see a ball of flowing fire come with the vast presence of a wasteland beast that shook people's souls.

Such presence, it attracted attention anywhere it passed. No one dared to provoke them.

Zuo Mo's intention was not just to attract attention. This grand sun chariot had many shen formations that could absorb all kinds of powers and turn them into shen power. He would then use it to repair his body.

Zuo Mo could feel that his body was slowly recovering.

The endless void was the best place to gain experience but not the best place to cultivate. That icy endless void meant that not only was it hard for his shen power to be replenished, he had to always be on his guard for his shen power silently leaking out.

In these ten years, he had thought of all the ways he could to take care of the five people. The five's vitality was sealed off. In order for them to live, he had to think of ways to replenish their vitality.

There were five nurturing shen formations inside the five coffins.

In this decade, Zuo Mo had not been idle even one day. In order to save these five people, he created the shen formations that had

shen glyphs as the core and the seal scripts as the branches. He pulled the five coffins, and moved with Qing Xiao and the little ones like locusts. They dug up everything valuable everywhere they passed to search for the required materials. Zuo Mo did not hesitate to use priceless treasures on Wei Sheng, the other four, and the little ones.

Other than those things, he needed to cultivate every day and stabilize his cultivation.

The shen formations had the ability to steal life from the heavens. He threw in all kinds of treasure without regard for the cost.

After being nursed for ten years, the five were finally starting to get better.

Zuo Mo was able to hear the soft breathing of the five. Their destroyed bodies started to recover vitality.

He had not stopped thinking about this for five years. Zuo Mo's understanding of power reached a profound level. He knew how he should recover his power. His shen power had not recovered but his cultivation was steady. He had ways.

The chariot passed through thick clouds, thunder and lightning being attracted to the chariot. The chariot was covered by the lightning and it was so blinding it was like an angry god descending.

The thick lightning was absorbed by the shen formations on the chariot and turned into shen power to nurse Zuo Mo's body.

His body that was as dry as the desert greedily sucked every drop of shen power and slowly returned vitality.

A Man looked at the lightning that was flashing constantly outside. When the first bolt had come, he was half frightened to death. Such a thick bolt of lightning. If he was hit, there probably won't even be ash left.

The scene that occurred after caused him to lose the ability to think.

Thousands –no tens of thousands– of bolts of lightning came out of the corners of the clouds and furiously hit the chariot.

A moment later, he recovered from his daze. He unconsciously rubbed his face. He was still alive!

He was actually still alive!

Heavens!

He suddenly became excited. That scene he had just witnessed was the most spectacular he ever saw in this life!

Elder was too powerful!

At this time, he wanted to kneel in thanks. He was really fortunate.

“A Man.”

Elder’s voice came from the chariot room. A Man shook and said respectfully, “A Man is here!”

“Let me have a look at the shen methodology you cultivate.”

The clever A Man was overjoyed. The intentions of the elder to teach him was indicated in his tone.

He suppressed his excitement. He took out a bone covered in patterns and handed it over with both hands.

Chapter 854 – Qing Xiao

Wu Ge City was the most prosperous city of the jie and as expected Zuo Mo learned much useful information here.

After ten years, the world had changed significantly. After cultivating for ten years, no matter which faction one spoke of a large amount of experts had rose. These experts mostly were names that Zuo Mo had never heard of.

Zuo Mo found this from A Man. He perceptively recognized the change. If the era of shen power had just begun ten years ago, then after ten years, shen power was facing its spring.

However, what he was most happy was the news of Mo Cloud Sea.

Unlike Tian Huan who descended into civil war and Xi Xuan who had been consumed, Mo Cloud Sea was prospering. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was the second ranked power in the xiuzhe world only under Kun Lun. Gongsun Cha had been fighting these ten years and won all encounters, defeating all challengers. His ranking rose and he was now the second strongest battle general after Xue Dong. Bie Han had not rested on his laurels. His ranking had risen to sixth.

The two working together had taken almost half of Xi Xuan's territories.

The one that had benefited the most from the division within

Tian Haun was Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea had grabbed the opportunity of the North and South Tian Huan factions war to sell the Mo Cloud Shen equipment and set themselves as the biggest seller of shen equipment.

Kun Lun had become even stronger. While they had been stopped by Gongsun Cha and were unable to accomplish their goal, they still took almost one-third of Xi Xuan's territory. Adding on the five sects of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that had sided with them, Kun Lun's territories were unprecedentedly large.

However, after the battle of the Central Plains, Lin Qian had stayed in seclusion and had not come out.

When he saw this bit of news, Zuo Mo's pupils unconsciously contracted. Lin Qian had definitely received significant wounds when he fled. With Zuo Mo's present level, he could accurately judge the amount of damage Lin Qian had received then.

Lin Qian's wounds had definitely healed long ago.

There was only one possibility why he was in seclusion, Lin Qian was trying to become god-level.

Ten years had passed. The average level of shen power had gone up a few levels since then. With Lin Qian's abilities, it was possible that he might reach god-level.

Zuo Mo had a general guess of Lin Qian's intentions.

If Lin Qian successfully became god-level, he would ascend to be the only god-level of the xiuzhe realm and would lead the biggest sect in the world Kun Lun. His reputation would reach a level never seen before. At that time, all would want to join him. Even Mo Cloud Sea would not be able to stop him.

This was truly to accomplish all in one stroke!

But Lin Qian definitely would not have thought that Zuo Mo would come back alive.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed with cold light. A smile came onto his lips. After ten years of hardship, his resolve was hardened. He was far from the Little Mo Ge of the past.

For Lin Qian who seemed like his fated archenemy, Zuo Mo did not feel any fear. He was filled with confidence. He anticipated the next time they fought.

The only one in the xiuzhe world that could be a match for him was Lin Qian!

Zuo Mo quickly refocused and continued reading.

The xiuzhe world had changed from the three party equilibrium to two fighting for dominance. Tian Huan's split and decline and Mo Cloud Sea's rise formed a clear contrast.

Compared to ten years ago, there were many more small factions.

Tian Huan had split into North and South Tian Huan. Both sides thought they were the orthodox one. The long-standing internal conflict had used up their already weak strength.

Other than this, the split of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect was not a surprise. However, the Lesser Four Dhyana Sects had not sided with Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo knew that it was because he was not there and Yang Huan Hao's confidence in Mo Cloud Sea had wavered. He did not feel that Yang Yuan Hao was wrong. Truthfully, even Zuo Mo was filled with surprise at Mo Cloud Sea's development.

Time had been tight then, the paper crane he sent out only had five words, "Wait for us to return."

At that time, he hadn't been sure if they could survive but he still sent the message. His thoughts then had been simple, to leave behind a hope for everyone.

He didn't know how much use this hope was. He didn't know if this hope would come true. But he didn't want Mo Cloud Sea to split like this. He hoped that everyone would stay united.

Losing him, losing Eldest Shixiong and the other four great experts. This blow was enough to be fatal to Mo Cloud Sea!

At this time, a hope was like a lifesaving stalk of grass.

Zuo Mo knew that for many factions, an intangible hope like this was like an illusion and had no meaning or value. They would still split up and crumble.

But Mo Cloud Sea did not.

Everyone hadn't given up!

For some reason, Zuo Mo was moved.

An intangible hope in exchange for ten years of standing guard.

This was Mo Cloud Sea!

Qing Xiao's gaze swept across the mo in front of him. Truthfully, he didn't know why Daren needed to recruit people. In his view, these people were all average in strength.

However, Qing Xiao did not understand but since Big Brother had told him to do this, he would complete it to the best of his abilities.

Qualification one, youth. Qualification two, strong.

Qing Xiao chanted in his mind as he swept a gaze again. Then he pointed into the crowd, “You, you you”

He pointed out ten people in one go.

A Man gaped from the side. Elder had asked him to help Qing Xiao Daren to pick ten servants. Usually, this would be done by going through round after round of competition to pick out the elites.

There were more than one thousand people here!

When Elder’s chariot entered Wu Ge City, all of Wu Ge City had been disrupted. Even the city master had ran to the gates to welcome them. Watching the city master, who was so old he was almost in the ground, bow with a humble mannerisms of a junior, A Man felt it was extremely strange.

Elder was living in the mansion of the city master.

Then countless people came and tried to curry favor with Elder. Someone started, and now a large group ran to the city master’s mansion everyday to ask Elder for guidance.

Hmph, these people were delusional!

Thinking about the shen methodology Elder had bestowed, A Man felt wonderful inside. He felt a clear difference when he cultivated these days. The shen methodology that Elder had given

him was as extraordinary as expected!

These people did not scatter and it started to look ugly. There were many sons and nephews of the local powers here. Elder had barely agreed when he said he wanted ten servants.

And then it became like this!

More than a thousand people surrounded the gates of the city master's mansion. The scene was so spectacular A Man gaped.

A Man was proud but he felt slightly uncertain. Any person among these could beat him like a dog. He was only considered strong in Little Serene Town. In Wu Ge City, he was nothing.

Looking at Qing Xiao casually picking ten people, A Man swallowed the words that reached his mouth. Qing Xiao Daren definitely had his own reasons.

The ones that were chosen were overjoyed, those who were not were extremely disappointed.

Suddenly, someone shouted from within the crowd, "Not fair! This is not fair! Why did you choose them?"

A Man felt it was a bad shift in the crowd. There were many lawless people among this group. As mo, if they were chosen by combat, there wouldn't have been a problem. Qing Xiao picking people by seemingly random choice was something many people

could not accept.

After a short pause, many people started to shout as well since there were many that were not chosen. The mob grew rowdy at the gates of the city master's mansion.

Qing Xiao had not expected he would encounter something like this. He was not stupid and he frowned as he thought. If Big Brother encountered something like this, what would he do?

Big Brother didn't seem to have encountered this situation before
... ..

Qing Xiao thought for a while. He felt that these people were as disobedient as Black Gold. Oh, how did Silly Bird deal with Black Gold?

Beat him!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier feared the strong and bullied the weak. He fawned in front of Big Brother, but he liked to posture in front of everyone else. He was also greedy and when he had a conflict with the little ones, he had been beaten up by Silly Bird before he became docile.

Beat them up!

Qing Xiao suddenly realized, so Big Brother wanted to teach me this!

Qing Xiao did not hesitate. He flew into the air, and the Green Pulse String at his wrist spread out.

The long Green Pulse String gave off thick green light and was tensed like a bowstring.

Qing Xiao's right arm pulled back slightly, and the Green Pulse String moved like a bowstring.

Hiss!

Light started to gather at the bowstring that Qing Xiao pulled. The sky above Wu Ge City immediately turned dark. The light where his hand touched the bowstring became even brighter.

An extremely dangerous presence covered the thousand people below.

It seemed everyone's neck was put into a stranglehold. The swearing suddenly stopped.

Everyone looked dazedly at Qing Xiao in the air and that outrageously dangerous ball of light in his hand. Blood retreated visibly from their faces.

The thick green light reflected Qing Xiao's calm expression. The crowd could not see any puzzlement or panic on his face.

He seemed to be doing a simple thing.

The thick shen power covered all of Wu Ge City.

He would he destroy Wu Ge City!

Damnit!

The city master of Wu Ge City could not stand by any longer. If he knew, he would have sent a battalion to maintain the peace! These bastards! How dare they anger Elder!

His heart burned in urgency. After being city master for so many years, he was more knowledgeable than normal people. To say of nothing else, just that chariot had blinded him. He was not a country bumpkin, he had associated with many of the so-called prestigious families. But he had never seen such a grand chariot.

Also, this was definitely not a normal chariot!

Even someone blind could see that this was not a normal chariot. Also, someone blind would be able to see that Elder was of extraordinary origins!

He had the impulse to kill the thousand people. You idiots, did you not see that even this city master was full of respect. And you still dare cause trouble!

If you ruin this city master's matter, I will kill you all myself!

The city master gritted his teeth!

He was currying favor with this daren of unknown origins for his own goals.

The thousand people below were dumbstruck. Did this person want Wu Ge City to bleed in rivers?

Qing Xiao did not think so much. He remembered clearly that Silly Bird had beaten Black Gold like a dog.

Therefore, he released the bowstring.

Chapter 855 – Conflict

An enormous and blinding green ball of light consumed the thousand people!

Boom!

The burning light was like a sun. People's vision turned white. In that moment, people only saw the light and couldn't hear a thing. Time seemed to stop in this moment. Their mouths were wide, their faces pale and their minds blank. When the wave of air rushed at them, they seemed to be whipped and thrown into the air.

The wave of air spread in all directions like an unstoppable herd of beasts.

Silence, deathly silence.

In the sky, Qing Xiao had a blank expression as he looked down. His gaze did not show any pride. He seemed to have just carried out an simple action. This really was not anything major. Qing Xiao had roamed with Zuo Mo in the endless void for so many years. What kind of danger had he not encountered?

Oh, they weren't dead.

Qing Xiao looked around and then showed an expression of satisfaction. While Silly Bird had beaten Black Gold, she hadn't

killed him. This was an important point.

Yet seeing this calm expression, none one present had any thoughts of fighting back.

The space in front of the gates was in ruins.

More than a thousand people were sprawled out on the ground unconscious. Not even one was standing.

“Who still has objections?” Qing Xiao’s young voice echoed in the sky above the city master’s mansion.

He remembered that Black Gold had been beaten repeatedly by Silly Bird. That incident had left a deep impression on Qing Xiao. Even the most rebellious would be good after being beaten a few times.

Complete silence.

People looked in terror at the figure of the youth in the sky. The remaining shen power fluctuations in the air still caused fear. It was not nether shen power! The youth’s shen power did not have vibrations of nether presence. Some started to speculate about the origins of the youth but no one dared to make a sound. No one doubted that this slightly young-looking youth had the power to flatten all of Wu Ge City.

The youth had clearly restrained himself. The people on the

ground were all unconscious but no one had died.

Blood had not flowed but the youth's astounding control of shen power made people feel even colder. Such a large-scale attack, and such precise control. If they did not see it with their own eyes, they would not believe it.

Had he started cultivating from when he was conceived?

People suddenly thought of that mysterious white-haired elder behind the youth. Many people's thoughts started to turn lively.

Big leg!

This was a thick and big leg!

Zuo Mo did not care at all about what happened outside.

There wasn't much information he could gather from Wu Ge City but one thing was confirmed. Up until now, no god-level experts had appeared. Right now, the only things that could threaten Zuo Mo were god-level experts.

Zuo Mo did not feel relaxed. In truth, he was pressured. This indescribable pressure came from Lin Qian. Ever since he heard that Lin Qian had been in seclusion for ten years, Zuo Mo knew that Lin Qian could come out at any time.

If Lin Qian came out, he would definitely be god-level.

Zuo Mo's body needed time to heal.

Zuo Mo measured his shen power progress and shook his head inwardly. If it continued at this rate, it probably will take him three years to completely recover. In order to seal Wei Sheng and the others, Zuo Mo's body had been fundamentally damaged, and heavily damaged at that. In order to increase their vitality, almost all of the materials he gained in these ten years had been used on the five coffins and the little ones. Zuo Mo had not progressed at all. He had managed to survive by sheer will.

His body was damaged to the point it could not produce shen power on its own.

The greatest difference in shen power after entering god-level was the process of its burn and refinement. When god-levels fought, their shen power burned like fire but was stable. Their shen power was exponentially more condensed than those not in god-level.

Zuo Mo's body was in a terrible state but his shen power was fifty times more condensed than before.

In other words, the shen power that he absorbed needed to be compressed fifty times after refinement. Shen power was one of the strongest powers. When other powers were turned into shen power, the amount was already small, and after being refined and

compressed, the amount was miniscule.

This was also the reason god-level was powerful. Shen power fifty times more condensed, and their power was a hundred times stronger than shen power before. This was a fundamental difference.

The refined shen power was used to repair Zuo Mo's body. When Zuo Mo's body recovered, its ability to produce shen power would also recover, and Zuo Mo's shen power recovery would quickly increase.

God-levels were one of the strongest beings in the world. This strength didn't just come from their power, even their bodies were powerful. The ability of their bodies to produce shen power surpassed the shen formations on Zuo Mo's chariot. If Zuo Mo's body was completely recovered, he could refine shen power to a hundred times. However, if the body of a god-level was damaged, it also needed refined shen power.

Zuo Mo's body was like that. Shen power that was not compressed fifty times was not of any use to his body.

It was too slow relying just on the power that the chariot absorbed from the world.

He had to think of a way.

At this time, a servant reported that the city master was visiting.

The ten servants that Qing Xiao had picked had started to work without needing any orders. Qing Xiao had made good choices. Zuo Mo had even found an ancient bloodline in one of them. However, he did not plan on spending much energy on these people. He gave them to Qing Xiao to train. It was a way for him to gain experience.

Zuo Mo decided to see this city master.

“Junior greets Elder!” The city master bowed respectfully. “We are a little rural town, we do not know manners. If there is something we lack in our care, Elder, please have tolerance.”

Then he took out a grey piece of wood the thickness of an arm and presented it with two hands. He said respectfully. “This is Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Elder, please accept it.”

Zuo Mo beckoned and that grey wood landed in his hands. This wood was not eye-catching but it was extremely heavy, as hard as steel and filled with nether energy.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. It was the first time he encountered materials of this kind. After studying it for a few moments, he felt that this item was a good treasure.

He put the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood in the ring and said straightforwardly, “This is good and I will accept it. What is your request?”

The city master was overjoyed. “This is just a token of Junior’s

sincerity”

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted the other's words. “There's no need to say such things, it's just a trade. If it is something I can resolve, speak.”

The city master did not hesitate when he saw this. He knelt and begged sincerely. “Junior only asks for Elder to protect his family!”

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed slightly. This request was clearly unexpected. But he thought, it may not be a bad thing. Even if he was a god-level now, his individual power was still limited.

After a moment of thought, Zuo Mo spoke, “Stand up and speak.”

Hearing this, the city master was about to speak when an extremely arrogant voice came from outside. “The Yin Tomb Guard has matters here, get out of the way!”

The city master's expression changed.

Zuo Mo's mind shifted and he saw the situation outside. A troop of about three hundred people were marching ferociously towards the city master's mansion.

Looking at the city master whose expression had changed dramatically, Zuo Mo decided to stand by and watch.

The two servants guarding the gates of the mansion changed expression but still stepped out. “Halt”

The mo leading the troop had a snarl. With a wave of his hand, the two seemed to be hit and slammed into the city master’s mansion like sandbags.

Zuo Mo’s face suddenly turned cold.

Qing Xiao was yearning to go. He was at a hot-blooded age, and didn’t fear fighting at all.

“A Xiao, break his arms and legs.”

Zuo Mo said coolly.

“Alright!” Qing Xiao was excited. Before he finished speaking, his body had disappeared.

The mo who had charged through the gates suddenly stopped. He was experienced in combat and had exceptional senses towards danger. He shouted in shock, “Form the formation!”

Before he finished, a green shadow appeared in his view like a ghost.

A feeling of extreme danger rose. His hairs stood on end. He didn’t dare to hesitate. All the shen power in his body gathered

together, nether shen power wrapping around his right fist as he punched out!

[Nether Tiger Fist]!

A grey fist energy like a roaring nether beast leapt at the green shadow.

Thick killing intent and the dark and cold nether energy wrapped together was unstoppable!

Qing Xiao was interested. He snickered and breathered. A similar green light lighting up on his right fist. The green light layered rapidly and then became clear like glass!

[Sky Glass Wave]!

The Sky Wave Fist was actually a very simple fist scripture. After Zuo Mo modified it, he gave it to Qing Xiao. Zuo Mo taught Qing Xiao everything. Other than the [Greenvine Shen Methodology], he taught many other techniques. After entering god-level, Zuo Mo's vision reached an unprecedented breadth. All that he had learned in the past were transformed into new things in his hands.

The Sky Wave Fist Scripture was one of those.

Qing Xiao was the descendant of the Greenvine Tribe and had pure ancient blood. His comprehension was exceptional and his shen power cultivation was faster than the average person.

Pew!

The green fist energy effortlessly passed through the Nether Tiger Fist Energy. The Yin Tomb guard was startled. They did not care about their face as they tried to dodge to the side.

The green and glassy fist energy dangerously brushed past where he had just been. He sighed slightly in relief.

Where had Old Man Qin found such a powerful expert?

Boom!

The fist energy exploded without any warning!

The Yin Tomb guard was stunned as though he had been smashed.

Qing Xiao did not hesitate to move up.

Crack crack crack crack!

Briskly breaking this person's hand and feet, he flashed in front of Zuo Mo and threw the unconscious Yin Tomb guard to the ground. "Big Brother, done."

He was still hungry for battle. This guy wasn't hardy at all.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Clean up the people outside."

"Alright!" Qing Xiao did not waste words. He disappeared with another flash.

Sounds came from outside, and there were wails and muffled grunts. Moments later, Qing Xiao flashed back into the mansion with a relaxed expression.

"Big Brother, all of them are unconscious."

The city master gaped with wide eyes.

Chapter 856 – Mine

Zuo Mo nodded. He then pointed at the two servants who had been attacked at the gates. “Pick a simple shen methodology and teach them.”

The other servants had expressions of envy. Earning a shen methodology due to being knocked unconscious, it was a great profit! They decided that if they encountered danger in the future, they could not retreat.

Zuo Mo saw the changes in expression of the other servants. He was practiced at leading by example and using fair reward and punishment. While he did not plan on spending too much time on these servants, after establishing Mo Cloud Sea’s rules and motivating culture, he did this out of habit.

Zuo Mo turned and said to the city master. “Speak slowly, do not skip anything, do not hide anything.”

The city master was completely won over. This white-haired youth elder in front of him was not one of the old people whose minds had been turned pedantic by cultivation. He hurriedly started to explain in detail.

Outside the city master’s mansion, countless eyes stared at this scene.

“Old Man Wu Qin’s luck is about to turn around,” a middle-aged person sighed.

“This old guy’s luck is really too good!” A male that looked slightly androgynous couldn’t resist saying after a moment of silence. His expression was strange.

These two had thought that the Wu Family would not be able to escape this calamity. They hadn’t expected a terrifyingly powerful expert to appear, and in a blink, reverse the situation.

“Did you discover the origins of that white-haired youth?” the androgynous male said with a frown. “While Old Man Wu says elder, I have a feeling that he is young.”

The middle-aged man said gravely, “He came out of the Cold Nether Bog. He first appeared in Little Serene Town. According to the locals, when this person came to Little Serene Town, he was dragging five coffins!”

The androgynous man jumped in fright. “Five coffins? Is he a corpse-refining mo? Coming out of the Cold Nether Bog”

He was truly given a fright. Wu Ge City was not far from Little Serene Town. No one knew better than they did what the Cold Nether Bog was like. Everyone knew that the Cold Nether Bog was filled with countless treasures, but no one ever dared to go in deep. Only some local hunters could exist on the outskirts of the Cold Nether Bog.

The core of the Cold Nether Bog was a forbidden land of death.

A person that came out dragging five coffins from the Cold Nether Bog, the Forbidden Land of Death, probably breathed poison!

From any angle, this person was one they could not provoke.

The middle-aged person's throat was slightly dry. When he learned of this news, he had been shocked as well. He suppressed his fear and said gravely, "I don't know where he came from. I'm afraid that his strength can match Gai Yuan of the Yin Tomb Guards."

"Gai Yuan!" The androgynous male exclaimed in shock. "How is it possible? Gai Yuan Daren is unfathomable in power. He was the one to built the reputation of the Yin Tomb Guards in the recent years! No matter how strong that white-haired guy is, he cannot be compared to Gai Yuan Daren."

"Let's reconsider our plans carefully." The middle-aged person did not argue and only reminded, "The water here is too deep. If we are not careful, our families will both drown."

The androgynous male became silent. He knew that the other was right. They had originally thought that Old Man Wu was finished this time. They hadn't expected someone powerful to disrupt the situation, and the situation to become confusing again.

“How about we watch a bit more?” The androgynous man could not decide and said with a hesitant expression.

The middle-aged man was silent. This matter was too important. It could decide the life and death of his family. He did not dare to rashly decide.

Zuo Mo had never thought that he would be pulled into an internal conflict in the Nether Realm.

Ever since the Nether King had united all of the Nether Realm, he had remained out of view. The last time he had appeared was five years ago. In the last five years, the Nether King never appeared in public again. Even the four Nether Lords had never seen the Nether King.

A recent while ago, the Nether king had appeared in public and suddenly mentioned the matter of selecting a successor.

It had to be stated that the Nether King did not have any children. Up until now, the background of the Nether King was a mystery. No one knew anything. The Nether King had appeared out of nowhere. Everywhere he passed, the factions submitted to him, the experts bowed their heads, and he created his kingdom.

If the Nether King had children, then there was nothing to say about the matter of succession. The Nether King was unparalleled in battle, and healthy. It didn't seem a problem for him to live a

century or more. No one would even dare to have thoughts.

But the Nether King did not have children. Mentioning this matter now seemed to imply that he wanted to decide this matter before his death neared.

After the Nether King made this declaration, the people below naturally became lively.

The most likely to succeed was the four Nether Lords. Each nether lord was a powerful expert. Each of them had been personally defeated by the Nether King in the past. Each of them were skilled in war and accomplished.

The four Nether Lords ruled over an area, and they had great warriors and skilled advisors in their service. Even more importantly, all four Nether Lords were in the prime of their lives. Any one of them would be a good successor to the throne.

The Nether Realm immediately became full of turbulence. The Nether Realm being closed off was a direct consequence of this matter.

Originally, a matter like this wouldn't have anything to do with the small Wu Ge City yet the ripples of the conflict still touched this jie. Ripples on higher levels meant that those below started to clash between themselves, especially in matters like this where they had to take sides.

Wu Ge City was not large but it had an unique product called black nether metal. Black nether metal was one of the materials used to make nether armor. While it was not used in great amounts, it was important.

For the little Wu Ge City, this caused their situation to become terrible.

The Yin Tomb Guards were the closest to Wu Ge City so they were the first to come and request for Wu Ge City to hand over this mine. Of course Wu Ge City refused, and the two sides did not part amiably. Then a few more factions came to talk with Wu Ge City which displeased the Yin Tomb Guards. The friction between the two sides quickly rose.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled. “The Yin Tomb Guards do not have any restraints?”

The city master of Wu Ge City had a grimace. “Elder may not know. The Yin Tomb Guards are not as powerful as the four great Nether Lords, but they are special. The Yin Tomb Guards were one of King’s earliest battalions, deeply trusted by King and were stationed to guard the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld.”

“Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld?” It was the first time Zuo Mo heard this name.

The master of Wu Ge City explained, “The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld is a land of bones that is endless. Tombs are packed in there, and innumerable. It is where the nether energy is

greatest in all of the Nether Realm. While the Yin Tomb Guards are not large, their status is high.”

Zuo Mo finally understood most of it. It was most likely that the Yin Tomb Guards wanted to obtain the black nether mine of Wu Ge City. It would add some chips for the Yin Tomb Guard to deal with the upcoming storm.

A man’s wealth is his own ruin by causing the greed of others. Wu Ge City had such a tempting mine, but no ability to protect it. It was natural for calamity to come.

“Will this not end if you give up the black nether mine?” Zuo Mo asked.

Wu Ge City Master grimaced again. “But Nether Lord Hai Xin Bing has already ordered for us to deliver thirty thousand catties of black nether ore in three months, otherwise”

“Otherwise?” Zuo Mo asked interestedly.

“Otherwise my entire clan will be executed!” City Master of Wu Ge City cried. “Junior wants to give up the mine. However, Hai Xin Bing Daren always abides by his declarations. If we do not deliver thirty thousand catties of black nether metal in time, and the Yin Tomb Guard is only willing to accept the mine”

Zuo Mo had an expression of sympathy as he thought inside. It was clear that Hai Xin Bing also wanted this mine. The Yin Tomb

Guards were no willing to help the city master of Wu Ge City against Hai Xin Bing. The pitiful city master was stuck in the middle, and would naturally be the worst off.

The Yin Tomb Guards and Hai Xing Bing's battle was clearly at a stage where both sides were probing each other. The tragedy was that Wu Ge City was the target both sides chose to use as the test. The two sides were using Wu Ge City to test the confidence and bottom line of the other side.

“How do you want me to help you?” Zuo Mo asked the city master of Wu Ge City.

The city master knelt on the ground. “Junior is willing to gift the mine to elder, only hoping that Elder can protect the safety of Junior's family.”

“What do I need your mine for!” Zuo Mo laughed. His mind suddenly moved and he sank into thought.

At this time, the leader of the Yin Tomb Guard woke up. Hearing this, he was furious and he said angrily, “Old Man Wu, you dare! You collude with those outside the race”

Zuo Mo waved his hand. Snap, the leader flew out as though he had been whipped. He smashed to the ground and was unconscious again.

“Alright, I will accept the mine.” Zuo Mo raised his head and said

to the city master. “As to the safety to your family, you have two choices. One is to follow me, the other is that I will negotiate with them and have them not make trouble for you.”

“Our entire family is willing to follow Daren!” The city master said unhesitatingly.

He could see clearly that he was like a fleshy bone that had been tossed out to the dogs. In the end, someone would eat him. He did not care about the mine any longer, he only hoped to protect his clansmen. He was angry at the Yin Tomb Guards for wanting the mine but not being willing to protect his clansmen.

Rather than that, it was better to give the mine to Elder to trade for the safety of his family.

It was easy to choose between the two options. With his understanding of the Yin Tomb Guards, once Elder left, they would definitely extract revenge.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised at this old man’s decisiveness. A hint of admiration flashed through his eyes.

“Good.” Zuo Mo nodded. “Have Qing Xiao go to your clan to pick ten young people. They will learn from Qing Xiao in the future.”

The city master of Wu Ge City was overjoyed. “Many thanks, Daren!”

He rejoiced that he had not judged wrong. Daren was not a cruel person. With Qing Xiao Daren's guidance, these ten clansmen would have bright futures. He had seen Qing Xiao Daren's great strength with his own eyes.

Zuo Mo then said coolly, "Send someone to tell the Yin Tomb Guards and Hai Xin Bing that I have the mine. Have them come talk to me."

Hearing Zuo Mo's cool and calm words, for some reason, Old Man Wu's terror was swept away. He bowed and said, "Yes!"

Chapter 857 – Guidance

“What do you know about his origins?” Gu Yan had a grave face. He was one of Hai Xin Bing’s great generals and responsible for the matter of Wu Ge City. Gu Yan was about forty years old, dressed like a scholar, and his eyes would occasionally flash with cold light.

Each nether lord had the right to build their own mansion. Hai Xin Bing’s Northern Plains Ice Mansion was full of dragons and tigers. Gu Yan was deeply trusted by Hai Xin Bing Daren but he did not dare to slack off. The infighting inside the mansion far surpassed people’s imaginations.

A mere black nether metal mine was not enough to personally disturb Hai Xin Bing.

“Origins unknown, but he walked out of the Cold Nether Bog, just outside Little Serene Town. When he appeared he was dragging five coffins. Then he travelled using an extraordinary chariot. Everywhere it passed, wind and thunder roared.” The intelligence network of Northern Plain Ice Mansion was extensive, they had investigated thoroughly in a short time. “This person has completely white-hair, but his face is young. His true age is hard to estimate. He has a youth with him, about twenty or so, who is extremely powerful. Supposedly, Tuoba Min of the Yin Tomb Guards lost in one exchange. The two hundred guards with Tuoba Min were defeated in a short amount of time.”

“Tuoba Min?” Gu Yan frowned. The name sounded familiar, but he could not recall the individual.

The subordinate hurriedly said, “He is Tuoba Yu’s younger brother but he is not as strong as his older brother. He is a colonel in the Yin Tomb Guards.”

Gu Yan nodded. “Ah, he’s the younger brother of Tuoba Yu.”

He knew Tuoba Yu. This person was a famed expert among the Yin Tomb Guards. The [Three Serene Shen Sword] the other had created was unique. In the Nether Realm, there were only a few that cultivated sword scriptures. This person was outstanding in talent and only in love with sword scriptures. After he created the [Three Serene Shen Sword], his fame rose. He was recruited by the Yin Tomb Guards and he had had great accomplishments in these years.

Thinking about the rumors about Tuoba Yu, Gu Yan laughed, “Tuoba Yu will not let this rest. We will just watch. As for the Wu Ge City envoy, tell him I wish to consider our response and have him wait a few days.”

“Yes!” the subordinate acknowledged.

In the inky black pool, the medicinal fluid moved as though it was alive. A strange field of power covered the entire pool and did not let any presence of the pool escape.

Silly Bird’s eyes were narrowed as she laid by the side of the pool as though she was napping. Lil’ Pagoda, Lil’ Black, and Lil’ Fire

played happily by the side.

The three had greatly changed in appearance. Lil' Pagoda's Yinyang fish eyes had disappeared. Right now, its body was snowy white with black eaves. It was still round and fleshy. There was a clear pearl at the top that was the size of a thumb and there seemed to be a black mist that roiled inside the bead.

Lil' Fire had consumed an unknown amount of Void Sky Li Fire in the endless void. Chun Yu Cheng had Lil' Fire cultivate the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art]. Having consumed countless Void Sky Li Fire, Lil' Fire had cultivated the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art] to a deep level. However, this didn't seem to be of any use except making Lil' Fire even rounder and bouncier.

But this did not ruin Lil' Fire's mood to play. It bounced like a rubber ball. Its best play partner was Lil' Pagoda. The game the two liked to play the most was juggling. Lil' Pagoda would jump up, and then Lil' Fire would keep bouncing off Lil' Pagoda from all angles so that Lil' Pagoda would not fall back to the ground.

Lil' Black was much larger than in the past. It was now about half a palm large. The two antennae moved constantly. It moved quickly like a wisp of black smoke.

Tenth Grade, Sunshine, the Black Gold Seal Soldier, and the Ghost Mist Child were all in deep slumber.

In the endless void, the little ones had taken turns to protect Zuo Mo. The materials in the endless void were too high in grade for

them. They needed a lot of time to absorb each one.

Suddenly, Silly Bird opened her eyes.

The black medicinal pool roiled and a figure slowly floated out of the surface.

The sun shen glyph slid back into Zuo Mo's body. He slowly exhaled and opened his eyes to show a satisfied expression. Using the medicinal pool to repair his body was much better than just absorbing shen power and other powers. He had used almost all of the high level materials in Wu Ge City's stores.

For his present level, only those high level materials were useful. The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood that Old Man Wu had presented had been crucial. It was not of ordinary quality, and was full of nether energy but it also had the ability to create vitality an unexpected property.

Nether energy was death energy. However, this meant that any thread of vitality formed in such thick death energy was pure.

This extremely pure thread of vitality was a great aid to Zuo Mo's damaged body. In order to completely use the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood to its fullest effect, Zuo Mo had created this medicinal pool.

This thread of vitality could match one month's effect of the shen glyphs. It astounded Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo rose from the medicinal pool and had a small smile.

The little ones that were playing immediately floated over when they saw Zuo Mo come out. They brushed against Zuo Mo and played with him for a while before leaving the room.

Outside the mansion, Qing Xiao was teaching the ten Wu Clan youths.

“Daren!” Old Man Wu hurriedly came over to welcome him.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and motioned that he wished to watch on his own.

The youths looked at Qing Xiao with gazes full of respect and awe. News of Qing Xiao’s powerful display had spread through Wu Ge City. Everyone knew.

Qing Xiao’s teaching method was simple. He would teach them the shen methodology and then use real combat to explain. A short time later, the youths all had dusty faces. But these Wu Clan youths were not dispirited. They could clearly feel that the shen methodology that Qing Xiao Daren had taught them was much stronger than the shen methodology that they cultivated.

The ten servants that had been selected were staying far away.

In the Nether Realm, eavesdropping and attempting to secretly learn the skills of others was a taboo.

Qing Xiao had never taught before, but he was serious when he did. If he could not explain it clearly, he would just demonstrate. Yet after Zuo Mo watched for a while, he found that even though Qing Xiao taught seriously, and the Wu Clan disciples were concentrating, the effect was not very good.

After some thought, Zuo Mo understood. Qing Xiao was strong, but he did not have a great understanding of nether shen power. These youths were not old, but they had a base in cultivating nether shen power. Being forced to cultivate another shen methodology greatly diminished any effect.

He clapped his hand. “Stop for a second.”

Qing Xiao and the Wu Clan members stopped. Zuo Mo pointed randomly at one of the Wu Clan members. “Demonstrate what you usually cultivate for me.”

When this Wu Family disciple heard this, he started to demonstrate the Wu Clan’s [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. It could be seen that this disciple worked hard on his cultivation, and he was practiced in his demonstration.

Zuo Mo watched for a while before indicating for the demonstration to stop.

Then he started to move, each action extremely slow and without shen power. However, each move and action was filled with terrifying power. The Wu Clan disciples mouths gaped and eyes wide. They hadn't thought that the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] would have such power!

As Zuo Mo demonstrated, he explained.

Every Wu Clan disciple focused with the utmost concentration in fear of missing a word. They found that the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] that Daren spoke on was not the same as what they were cultivating

Had Daren cultivated [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] in the past?

Old Man Wu was completely stunned where he stood. He had cultivated [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] the longest. The Wu Clan leader who had created this shen methodology had passed away, and Old Man Wu was the person with the greatest skill at [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] in the clan.

The explanations by Daren seemed to clear his mind. Many places he had been puzzled by were cleared up. He was overjoyed, but he did not dare to be careless. He opened his ears and listened carefully.

Zuo Mo spoke for about two hours on the entire [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. He spoke from beginning to end and changed many places.

The new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] was completely transformed, their cultivation efficiency and power greatly increasing. Old Man Wu had been immersed in it for many years and knew that this new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] would be able to make it into the top class of shen methodologies in the Nether Realm!

With this completely new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology], the Wu Family would definitely prosper!

Old Man Wu's face was covered in tears. He couldn't help but cry at having his dream of many years come true.

When Zuo Mo finished his lecture, Old Man Wu prostrated himself on the ground and kowtowed. He sobbed, "The Wu Family will follow Daren for your grace of recreating us!"

Zuo Mo jumped in fright and helped the other back up. "Just a minor matter, there is no need for this."

The creator of the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] had been limited by their own cultivation. The fundamentals of this shen methodology were very weak. Zuo Mo had changed many places, but the core of the shen methodology had not changed.

If even the core was changed, then this shen methodology would not be the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. It would then be better to give them a new methodology.

Zuo Mo had just leveled up the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] to use it to its full potential. Something like this was not a matter that Zuo Mo thought too much of.

Zuo Mo did not conceal this and honestly told all of this to Old Man Wu.

Old Man Wu shook his head and said, “The Wu Clan is not a large clan. If we have an extremely good shen methodology, it will not bring prosperity to the Wu Family but calamity. The [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] that Daren has remade is the best shen methodology for the Wu Family.”

Zuo Mo had a new opinion of Old Man Wu. Old Man Wu was not strong, but his foresight was great, he was perceptive. This was a talented person.

Zuo Mo always desired talent.

“It is good that you can think like this,” Zuo Mo said with a smile. He then thought of another question. “Where can I buy materials like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood?”

If he could have more of those materials, Zuo Mo’s problem of repairing his body would drastically shorten in time.

Old Man Wu shook his head. “This subordinate accidentally obtained that Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. It is hard to buy a material like that on the market. If someone has it, they would

carefully keep it hidden away.”

“Is there not a market for high level materials?” Zuo Mo asked.

He had a lot of things that were valuable, but these things were not valuable to repairing his body so he did not urgently need them. If he could trade them for things like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, it would be good for Zuo Mo.

Old Man Wu had a thoughtful expression. “This jie does not have one, but this subordinate heard that in Nether Insect Jie, there is a place called the Peerless Market which only does high level material business. Maybe Daren could go there to see.”

Zuo Mo had a jie map of the Nether Realm. The Nether Insect Jie was not far from Wu Ge City. He noted it down.

Just at this time, the ground under his feet trembled minutely. Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head, a cold smirk at the corner of his mouth.

Chapter 858 – Qing Xiao

“This is Wu Ge City?” Tuoba Yu raised his head to look at the nearby city and asked expressionlessly. He carried a black broadsword on his back. The three-eyed metal spiked beast under him growled. Its three red eyes flashed with a vicious light, the armor that covered it shimmered with a metallic sheen. Its short and strong legs meant it was extremely steady even when it was sprinting.

“Yes!” The subordinate hurriedly said.

Tuoba Yu’s guards were all strong and brave. They had aloof expressions as they sat on moving on the mo steeds. With a glance, it could be seen that they were battle-hardened elites.

Tuoba Yu had personally chosen these five hundred guards. His personality was fiery, bloodthirsty and battle-hungry. These five hundred guards were the same as him. They never feared battle. Whenever the offensive forces encountered a setback, it would be their turn to arrive onto the stage.

“Do not leave even one of the Wu Clan alive,” Tuoba Yu said coldly.

No one spoke but the eyes of the guards immediately flashed a bloodthirsty red. Once Tuoba Daren gave the order for a massacre, it meant that they could start to kill in large numbers.

Tuoba Yu lightly urged on the three-eyed spiked beast under

him. The three-eyed spiked beast suddenly bent down low and then sprinted out.

Almost at the same time, five hundred mo steeds advanced.

The three-eyed spike beast was enormous and heavy like a small mountain. The noise it made when it sprinted was astounding. The five hundred mo steeds were all Nightmare Fire Nether Horses. They had strong legs, metal hooves. Their gallop was fast, and when their hooves hit the ground, it was like the rumbling of a thunderstorm.

The earth trembled.

The booming rumble seemed to come from the ground, deep and with a heart-shaking power.

The sharp alarms of Wu Ge City tore through the sky.

The five hundred mo steeds were like an unstoppable iron flood. They were extremely fast and the packed rattle of the hooves seemed to be striking at people's hearts and minds. It was suffocating!

The battle general at the front suddenly raised the black broadsword.

Great murderousness gathered on that upraised black broadsword. A layer of grey suddenly shrouded the black broadsword. The murderousness suddenly disappeared but the strange feeling of emptiness was the calm before the storm.

The black sword swung down!

Hiss!

A grey sword energy charged in front of the city guards at a speed hard for the naked eye to catch. It reflected on the shocked expressions of the guards.

Boom!

The city gates and walls of Wu Ge City shattered under the sword energy!

An enormous gap the width of twenty zhang suddenly appeared.

The mo steed flood charged in with an unstoppable momentum.

The mo steeds did not slow down when they entered the city. They were like a sharp sword that penetrated directly. The three-eyed spiked beast and the Nightmare Fire Nether Beasts were astoundingly powerful. The hard and regular stone brick paths shattered like a crisp biscuit under their hooves. Rubble flew everywhere.

The ground was ploughed up wherever they passed. All of Wu Ge City trembled.

The killing intent that Tuoba Yu felt reached a peak after continuously accumulating all this time. He suddenly shouted, "Kill!"

"Kill!" The five hundred guards shouted angrily. The tangible killing intent swept outwards like a storm that lost control. In front of such savage killing intent, the residents of Wu Ge City were miniscule. They were pale and trembled as their minds turned blank.

The city master's mansion entered their view.

That was their goal!

The guards' presence continued to rise. They hunched over on their mounts, their speed increasing again. They needed to use this unstoppable charge to smash this mansion into dust!

At this time, Tuoba Yu's pupils suddenly contracted.

A youth stood in front of the gates of the mansion. The youth was surrounded by empty space. He was alone.

For some reason, Tuoba Yu suddenly had a strong feeling of

danger. His instincts that had formed through numerous life-and-death battle caused him to instinctively raise the black broadsword.

“Kill!”

His voice like thunder, the sword fell down!

“Kill!”

The guards shouted together, their shen power vibrating at the same time. Countless energies gathered towards Tuoba Yu's falling black broadsword at a speed impossible to catch with the naked eye!

A strange grey energy appeared on the black broadsword.

Tuoba Yu's unique [Three Nether Shen Sword]!

The grey sword energy howled as it charged towards the youth standing in front of the gates. A layer of red appeared on the outside of the grey sword-energy as though there were countless wraiths screaming and wailing inside the sword energy.

The people who were watching this battle from the distance paled. This grey sword energy seemed to have an eerie attraction. When one looked, they felt as though their mind was about to be pulled into this sword energy.

Most of them had heard of Tuoba Yu's name in the past. When they saw him today, their feeling was multiple times as strong!

The middle-aged man and the androgynous male were ashen. The two of them represented the two prominent families of Wu Ge City. They had their plans, but when they saw such an astounding sword strike, they found that their thoughts were so laughable in front of such absolute power!

The Yin Tomb Guards were too strong!

Tuoba Yu with his five hundred soldiers were enough to flatten Wu Ge City.

During their shock, a green light suddenly lit up in their view.

Qing Xiao's eyes flashed with excitement. He didn't feel any fear as he stared down the raging flood in front of him. It caused his blood to boil, and his fighting spirit to rise!

Qing Xiao had witnessed the battle between Chief Elder against Big Brother and the others.

That battle could be considered the greatest battle in ten thousand years. Its effect on Qing Xiao would last through his entire life. When he struggled alongside Zuo Mo in the endless void

Qing Xiao had progressed astounding fast. Zuo Mo's unreserved teaching in addition to the harsh conditions of the endless void made for optimal training conditions.

However, in the endless void, Qing Xiao did not have anyone else to spar with or compete with. Qing Xiao was at a spirited age. Adding on that Black Gold, the Ghost Mist Child and the others frequently regaled him of Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng's accomplishments in their younger days, Qing Xiao yearned to experience something like it.

A newborn calf did not fear the tiger. Qing Xiao was undoubtedly the newborn calf. He didn't feel any fear at all.

Old Man Wu said Tuoba Yu was a famed expert.

Qing Xiao wanted to be like Big Brother and Teacher Wei, his idols.

Qing Xiao's thought was simple and modest.

Defeat Tuoba Yu!

The Green Pulse String stretched comfortably in the air. Qing Xiao's expression was solemn and attentive. He stared closely at the mo steed flood that was racing towards him. His expression was unmoving like granite.

When Tuoba Yu swung his sword with the momentum of five

hundred mo steeds, Qing Xiao's eyes suddenly lit up.

His left leg moved forward, his legs moving into an arch as he sank down, his hands pushing forward slightly.

“Green green thin vine, tens of thousands of hearts united together, protect my clansmen.”

In a light murmur, the song of the Greenvine Clan seemed to revive, stepping out of that ancient era.

The Green Pulse String in the sky seemed to hear a summons and flew rapidly towards Qing Xiao's hand. The hair-thin Green String Vine immediately wove into a wall of vines.

Green light flowed from Qing Xiao's hands and quickly shrouded the vine wall. The flowing green light did not stop after completely covering the wall of vines. The wall seemed to be nourished, sprouting new buds. The buds grew and spread.

In a blink, a verdant green wall of vines formed.

Inside the mansion of the city master.

Zuo Mo fell into a slight daze after hearing Qing Xiao's murmur.

He couldn't help but think of Big Brother Qing Lin. If Big Brother Qing Lin was still alive, he would be comforted if he saw Qing Xiao today.

The clan of the Greenvine would continue in Qing Xiao.

The sword energy filled with destruction smashed into the wall of vines.

The sword energy suddenly split apart.

Boom!

A burning ball of light rose and covered the wall of vines.

How could a blow that carried the power of five hundred people be stopped so easily?

The blinding light penetrated through the cracks in the wall of vines. Qing Xiao felt his hands grow heavy. The verdant green wall seemed to be in danger of collapsing.

He took a deep breath, green light growing in his eyes as the shen power in his body flooded into the wall of vines!

In the endless void, every battle was extremely difficult. With

Qin Xiao's cultivation he would not have survived in the endless void, if not for Zuo Mo and Silly Bird's protection. Ten years had passed. While he was still unable to survive in the endless void alone, he could hold his own and participate in the cruel and hard battles.

All of the monsters they encountered in the endless void were stronger than he was. This meant that in every one of his battles, the enemy had the upper hand. He was not the only one that was always at a disadvantage. All of the little ones with the exception of Silly Bird occasionally were at a disadvantage. In these disadvantageous fights, he and the little ones continued to struggle to win. Fighting so hard for so long meant that his ability to resist and endure was astounding.

While he felt enormous pressure, this kind of pressure wasn't on the same level as the fights he encountered in the endless void.

The green energy lighting his eyes aglow, Qing Xiao did not reserve any of his shen power.

The sword energy that had exploded had been furiously cutting at the wall of vines. Countless branches flew around. Just as the wall of vines appeared as though it was about to be penetrated by the sword energy, countless new buds suddenly sprouted where the wall had been cut. The new buds grew furiously.

The sword energy constantly cut at these newborn leaves but the new buds grew so quickly. When the light of the sword energy had

grown dim, the heavily damaged wall of vines was still growing and repairing. The marks grew fainter and fainter. The furious growth was not just to stop the sword energy. The wall of vines was spreading into the surroundings.

When the sword energy dissipated, a large wall of vines about fifty zhang wide and one hundred zhang high stood in front of them.

It cast an enormous shadow over a large part of Wu Ge City, and also covered Tuoba Yu and his five hundred guards that were charging over!

Tuoba Yu only felt the light dimming of the light. The enormous shadow completely covered them.

His expression suddenly changed!

They had kicked a wall this time!

He had never encountered someone that could stop his sword strike which gathered the power of five hundred with just their own power!

He had never encountered such a terrifying wall of vines!

How could an expert of this level appear at the little Wu Ge City?

The enormous shadow covered the sun. He suddenly felt the shadow from above was like a bottomless enormous maw that was about to swallow them.

Almost instinctively, he realized the danger.

At this time, a shout came from ahead, "Go!"

That terrifyingly large and tall wall started to press on them. The shadow covered them. Suddenly, they were unable to move as though they were being restrained by countless vines. They could only watch as the wall of vines pressed closer to them.

Trap!

This definitely was a trap!

This was the only thought in Tuoba Yu's mind before he was consumed by darkness.

Chapter 859 – Lan Bing

In these tense times, any political shifts would be quickly magnified. The secret struggle between the Yin Tomb Guards and the Northern Plains Ice Mansion seemed motionless but there were countless eyes observing from the shadows.

Tuoba Yu could not be considered a top expert in the Nether Realm, he might not even be called a top-tier expert. However, he was a strong fighter, and one of the best of the Yin Tomb Guards. Many people had heard of his name.

But such a famed fighter, leading five hundred riders, was defeated in one move by an unknown youth.

Qing Xiao quickly became famous.

Anyone with some knowledge understood just how powerful this youth was to have defeated Tuoba Yu and his five hundred head on!

The mo were the most skilled at using other people's power as their own. With the shen power of five hundred people gathered on Tuoba Yu, Tuoba Yu was comparable to a true first class expert.

But Tuoba Yu was still defeated.

What level was someone that could defeat a first class expert? With one move?

This youth that had suddenly appeared was young but had such great power. How could people not be astonished?

The white-haired youth dragging the coffins, the grand gold chariot, a powerful youth with a strange green vine

This pair seemed to give off a mysterious aura no matter what aspect you looked at.

Both Zuo Mo and Qing Xiao did not think much of this battle.

For them, an enemy of Tuoba Yu's level was not enough to disturb them.

Zuo Mo focused his time on repairing his body. That Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was extremely effective and Zuo Mo began to search for similar materials. Old Man Wu had abilities in this area. If it was something Zuo Mo ordered, he would always complete the order in outstanding fashion. According to the information he gathered, the borders of the Nether Realm had all been locked down. This was an order that all four Nether Lords had sent down together.

Before the successor to the king was chosen, the lockdown would not be lifted.

Zuo Mo could be patient. Since he was unable to communicate with Mo Cloud Sea in the near future, he would first think of ways to recover his shen power. If his shen power recovered, the lockdown would not be a big problem to him.

The effects of Qing Xiao defeating Tuoba Yu were slightly unexpected to Zuo Mo.

Nothing further had to be said of the Wu Clan. Old Man Wu knew very well that if it wasn't for Daren, the Wu Clan would have been killed off. He was even more faithful now. This battle also intimidated the other factions of Wu Ge City. Qing Xiao's great fighting ability caused them to become even more wary.

When they heard that Zuo Mo needed high level materials, all of the families sent some materials.

Soon, the materials that were sent were piled into a small mountain.

However, there was only one of these materials that was of use to Zuo Mo. It was also not high in quality. But even the smallest mosquito was still meat. Zuo Mo used it.

It equalled five days of recovery.

Zuo Mo knew how to conduct business. He would give back shen equipment to those that sent him materials. For him, forging shen equipment did not waste any of his energy. All of the shen

equipment were suited to channeling nether shen power and were not of low level.

Clever people were everywhere.

Ge Peng had gone along with the crowd and sent some materials. The Ge Family was only a small faction here, and only had some small properties. Ge Peng had not wanted to send anything but seeing everyone else do it, he thought he should send something as well. He had seen that battle with his own eyes. Qing Xiao's great power struck him with fear.

Ge Peng received a gift in return. This surprised him. It seemed that the elder was an amiable person.

Ge Peng did not care. Usually, gifts sent in return were to represent the other's friendliness and of little value. The gift itself would not be worth much. Ge Peng's heart came to rest. Having given out gifts today, at least, it meant that the city master and others would not make trouble for them.

Only after he returned home, finishing dinner, he was bored. Only then did he remember the gift he had received earlier in the day.

He casually opened the box and was stunned.

A grand shen equipment was lying silently in the box.

Ge Peng dazedly picked up the shen equipment.

When it entered his hand a cold feeling came from the shen equipment. Ge Peng was in the business, and his eyes were experienced. Icy Blue Nether Stone that had exquisitely carved flower patterns. These were blue nether glyphs that would only appear when Blue Nether Stone was perfectly forged. The pulped gold that was woven through were hair-thin. Everyone knew how hard it was to forge pulped gold. How great was the skill was needed to forge such thin strands?

There were three nether glyphs on the shen equipment.

Good thing!

This skill was a great deal higher than the present mainstream shen equipment. It was a rare masterwork.

Almost at first glance, Ge Peng judged that the value of this shen equipment far surpassed the materials he had given out today. If the shen equipment wasn't being held in his hands, Ge Peng would not believe his own eyes.

His business was not large and it was extremely rare to encounter something as fine as this.

They would use such valuable shen equipment as a reciprocal gift?

Ge Peng suspected that the servant had given him the wrong box.

During the night, he tossed and turned as he thought if he should return the shen equipment or not. He did not sleep the entire night. The next morning, he decided to travel towards the mansion of the city master with red eyes.

Yet on the way there, the news he received stunned him. Everyone had received a shen equipment!

How was it possible? This was Ge Peng's first reaction.

How much money was this!? This was Ge Peng's second reaction.

Soon, the clever Ge Peng reacted. A daring idea rose in his mind. The white-haired elder was a forger!

He suddenly realized that this might be a chance.

He turned and sprinted towards his home with excitement. He had a high level nether material like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood in his home!

He was not the only one that realized this.

Zuo Mo's fishing method was effective.

After throwing out the shen equipment, the amount of materials that were sent to him increased drastically and there was a clear rise in grade of the gifts he received. Zuo Mo was not frugal with the shen equipment. The higher the grade of material, the higher the grade of shen equipment he gave back.

However, not every nether material fulfilled Zuo Mo's requirements. Other people did not know what Zuo Mo really needed. There was only a rare few among the majority of materials similar to the Nether Ghost Yin Heavey Wood that had a thread of vitality.

Zuo Mo searched through the haystack to finally find two that could be used.

One of them was a bone, the other a rotten piece of wood. Both of them contained a thread of vitality. Zuo Mo put them into the medicinal pool. They equalled fifteen days of effort. He had stayed in Wu Ge City for ten days, and didn't waste even one day. He used them all to cultivate. He could get fifty days of effort by using nether materials with the medicinal pool. In other words, in these ten days, he had obtained two months of recovery.

His body needed about three years to recover. That was thirty six months. He had completed one-eighteenth. He could clearly feel the recovery of his body.

Zuo Mo immediately realized the best way to recover as fast as

possible was to get materials like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

He used all of the other materials to forge shen equipment. His forging skill was great, and he almost didn't spend anything in forging shen equipment. He also used a very small amount of materials.

But there were also problems. Zuo Mo found that the concentration of nether energy near Wu Ge City had decreased drastically. He had created this problem by himself. The shen formations on the chariot constantly took in the nether energy and ling power from the air to turn into shen power.

This was just the shen formations. If Zuo Mo's body recovered, he could suck all of the ling power and nether energy, including all vitality, in a breath.

That was god-level!

The amount of power near Wu Ge City greatly decreasing meant that Zuo Mo's recovery speed would slow down. There was no earth fire near Wu Ge City. Otherwise, Zuo Mo could absorb fire essence to turn into shen power.

Did he have to change locations already?

Zuo Mo frowned. He had been planning to use the Black Nether Ore to trade for a batch of materials from the Yin Tomb Guards.

Suddenly, Old Man Wu hurriedly came in with an excited face.
“Daren!”

“What is it?” Zuo Mo asked without raising his head.

“An envoy from Hai Xin Bing Daren asks for an audience!” Old Man Wu hurriedly said.

“Oh.” Zuo Mo had coincidentally finished forging the shen equipment in his hand. He raised his head and said, “Then have him come in.”

Hai Xin Bing’s envoy was a female. The female’s appearance was normal but her figure beautiful, and her presence was clear and ethereal. She bowed towards Zuo Mo. “This lowly female Lan Bing greets Daren!”

She had a smile on her face that had a strange approachability. “The Nether Lord heard that our mansion had been disrespectful to Elder regarding the matter of the Black Nether Mine. We are greatly apologetic. These three Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood are part of the Nether Lord’s collection. She heard that Elder needs them and ordered this attendant to deliver them as fast as possible to express our intentions.”

She opened the metal box next to her.

Three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood were in there.

Zuo Mo's eyes immediately lit up. He could clearly feel that each piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had an extremely pure strand of vitality!

One piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood equalled one month of effort!

Three pieces were equivalent to three months!

Good things!

Hai Xin Bing... as expected of a Nether Lord, was so grand with her opening move. For other people, even one piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was so hard to obtain. She easily took out three pieces! One had to know that not every Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood could form a thread of vitality. Vitality formed from nether energy was an extremely rare event to start with.

Yet, all three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had formed a thread of vitality. They were of great use to Zuo Mo.

Bing Lan noticed the change in Zuo Mo's expression and gave a small smile.

As expected

Zuo Mo nodded. "Thank Nether Lord Hai Xin Bing for me." He

waved his hand and the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood flew into his embrace.

“If the Nether Lord knows that Elder likes these items, she would be overjoyed,” Bing Lan said with a smile and then changed the topic, “I heard that Elder is skilled in forging shen equipment. Could Elder broaden Junior’s vision?”

Zuo Mo knew the real reason for Lan Bing’s visit had come.

Chapter 860 – Transaction

“Yes.” Zuo Mo had an open expression as he said honestly.

Zuo Mo was immediately filled with desire towards the Northern Plains Ice Mansion’s treasures after seeing the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. He even questioned whether or not to rob them if negotiations failed.

But if the request was forging shen equipment, it would be even better. While his shen power was almost non-existent, his god-level was still present, his control of fire was unrivaled. His access to sun shen fire, Silly Bird’s phoenix flames, Lil’ Fire’s Void Sky Li Fire, meant he had three kinds of shen fire to work with. Such a great setup, with so many types of shen fire, if this was made public, it would frighten people to death.

So Zuo Mo was very calm. With his present condition, he might not succeed in robbing them, but no one would be able to surpass him in forging.

“Could Elder forge shen devices for us?” Lan Bing’s gaze was bright.

As Zuo Mo had expected, the Northern Plains Ice Mansion had given the generous gift in an attempt to obtain shen devices.

“It depends on what materials you have.” Zuo Mo didn’t even move from his sitting position as he glanced at Lan Bing. “Without good materials, no shen device can be forged.”

Lan Bing laughed softly. “Elder, you do not have to worry about materials. The Northern Plains Ice Mansion is not the richest of the Nether Realm, but does have the materials to forge a shen device.”

“Oh,” Zuo Mo suddenly said, “if I remember correctly, the Nether Realm doesn’t have a shen device.”

“Elder really is not from the Nether Realm.” Lan Bing said pointedly.

Zuo Mo did not dodge Lan Bing’s gaze and said with a snicker, “I’m not, but what does that have to do with anything?”

Lan Bing realized her rashness and hurriedly bowed in apology. “This lowly female was impolite!”

The other was right. If he could forge shen devices, it didn’t matter if he was from the Nether Realm or not. No one would make trouble for him. Even if he couldn’t forge shen devices, just his skill at forging shen equipment meant that no one would make a fuss of his background.

The Nether Realm was remote and even their communication with the jie of the Hundred Savage Realm was limited. Their communication with the yao and xiuzhe realms were even more rare. The mo were not skilled in forging, and the Nether Realm was the same.

The shen equipment of the xiuzhe world could greatly increase offensive strength. They continued to flow to the yaomo. The two races quickly found that the shen equipment was effective for them as well.

The yaomo started to study the forging methods of the xiuzhe but the xiuzhe had accumulated expertise over many millennia. How could it be so easy to learn? The yaomo had found large numbers of forgers with skill to teach them forging, but the shen equipment that they forged was lacking compared to the xiuzhe.

Zuo Mo hadn't put much thought into forging shen equipment he gave out as gifts. He had only forged casually based on his habits.

The abilities of these shen equipment was a great deal better than the Nether Realm shen equipment on the market.

Zuo Mo didn't know that the shen equipment that he had given out rose in price every day.

The Northern Plains Ice Mansion was the fastest to act!

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said carelessly, "No matter. Just for these three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, I will give you some articles of shen equipment if you want. A few dozen is also alright. If you want a shen device, then you need to prepare the materials and pay the price first."

Lan Bing liked this kind of straightforward style and immediately asked, “How much payment does Elder want?”

“Fifty pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood of this quality.” Zuo Mo had a honest expression.

Lan Bing was slightly surprised. She had heard before that the white-haired elder had been searching for the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood so she had picked three of good quality. She hadn't thought that this elder would need so much Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was rare. Even the Northern Plains Ice Mansion didn't have fifty pieces, much less fifty of such quality.

But honestly, it was not expensive if they traded fifty pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood for the other to forge a shen device. It was only slightly troublesome.

“May other materials be used as substitutes?” Lan Bing asked cautiously.

Zuo Mo heard this. This was plausible. He was joyed but he did not change expression. “Tomb Ghost Bone Crystal, Rotten Life Wood, Yellow Spring Lotus, they all work, but have to also be of high quality.”

Lan Bing calculated inside. With three more types of materials to

choose from, it was much easier to gather fifty items.

“Alright! But it will take time to gather these materials. Elder, please wait for a while.” Lan Bing unhesitatingly agreed.

Zuo Mo knew as well that it would not be an easy matter to gather so many materials but Little Mo Ge was a clever person. He said, “That’s fine, bring as much as you can. The forging of a shen device is not so easy, it also requires time.”

Lan Bing did not doubt him. She had never seen a shen device forged and naturally didn’t know the process. But shen devices were rare, and it definitely would be the product of more than a day’s work.

With this assumption, Lan Bing nodded and said, “No problem.”

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. If he could really get these materials, his recovery would be complete in no time.

Lan Bing suddenly said, “It is embarrassing to speak of, but our mansion does not have a forging department. We have more than thirty thousand forgers, but their skill is about the same. The reason is that they always have lacked a master to learn from. If Elder is willing to be the head of the forging department, the payment can be negotiated.”

Lan Bing looked as though she was willing to pay a great price.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Thirty thousand forgers. This was not a small number. Ten years ago, Mo Cloud Sea's forgers would not have much more than this number.

Zuo Mo knew that the expenses in training forger was high. If Mo Cloud Sea hadn't just managed catch the market at that time, when Mo Cloud Sea Shen equipment did not lack demand, it would not have been so simple to train so many forgers.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion was willing to train forgers and set up a special department. Hai Xin Bing had foresight.

Zuo Mo suddenly realized that maybe Northern Plains Ice Mansion could possibly become Mo Cloud Sea's enemy.

His mind moved, and an expression of interest rose on his face. "Oh, a forging department, then let's go see."

Seeing Zuo Mo interested, Lan Bing became joyous. Forging a shen device was far from being as profitable as recruiting a forging grandmaster.

Lan Bing decided that no matter what, she had to keep this forging grandmaster at the Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

"That's great! If the lord knows that Elder is about to come to our mansion, she would be overjoyed," Lan Bing said happily.

Zuo Mo glanced at Old Man Wu at the side and suddenly asked,

“Old Wu, how many people are in the Wu Family?”

“Daren, two hundred and seventy,” Old Man hurriedly answered.

“Then have them pack up and accompany me,” Zuo Mo said.

“Yes!” Old Man Wu became alert. He had been worried that if the clan stayed in Wu Ge City, the Yin Tomb Guard would come find them for revenge.

Zuo Mo then said to Lan Bing. “I will not dance around the matter of the black nether mine. I want to sell it to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion.”

“No problem.” Lan Bing did not hesitate before accepting. “We are willing to purchase it at thirty percent above market price. Elder, what do you think?”

“Alright.” Zuo Mo nodded.

“Elder, do you want nether cash or materials?” Lan Bing then asked.

“Materials,” Zuo Mo said.

Lan Bing was not surprised by this answer. The obsession forgers had with materials was something hard for others to understand.

“Daren, what about Tuoba Yu and the others?” Old Man Wu asked respectfully.

Zuo Mo sank into thought. That group of people was a bother.

Lan Bing saw this and said, “If Elder feels that it is not easy to take care of, how about handing them over to our forces?”

Zuo Mo felt that this suggestion was good and agreed.

After hearing that Zuo Mo was willing to travel to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, the Northern Plains Ice Mansion immediately sent experts travelling day and night to come and escort Zuo Mo’s group. The number of guards accompanying them increased greatly. The troop was an enormous one with the Wu Clan and the captured Yin Tomb Guards.

With the old and infirm of the Wu Clan, the troop did not move quickly. Zuo Mo was not in a hurry. He stayed in the chariot every day, and absorbed all kinds of powers along the way to repair his body.

Zuo Mo had almost absorbed all the powers near Wu Ge City. If he continued to take from them, the shen formations would start to absorb the vitality of those living near Wu Ge City. At that time, Wu Ge City would become a city of death.

On the way, as he continued to absorb power from the

surroundings and the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo's body recovered significantly.

He had absorbed two of the three Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. That could make up for two months of effort.

Thirty six months, that was thirty six levels.

Zuo Mo had repaired four levels and he had one pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood left. Adding on what he absorbed on the trip, when he arrived at the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, he would be able to reach level six.

Zuo Mo was satisfied with this progress.

In the remaining time on the road, he taught the Wu Clan youths how to cultivate and battle formations. The Wu Clan did not have any experts. If they wanted to protect themselves at this time, they could only rely on battle formations.

However, what Zuo Mo taught them were not the battle formations that battalions used but what guards would frequently use.

Other than this, he also forged shen equipment for them. Each Wu Clan youth had a shen equipment. They were completely attired and the Northern Plains Ice Manion guards accompanying them were extremely jealous.

“Take a look.” Lan Bing said in a low voice to an armored female next to her and then handed over a piece of shen equipment.

This female dressed in blue ice armor had a beautiful appearance but her expression was icy and unapproachable. She sat on the snowy-white Northern Plains Snow Horse, her body upright and unmoving. She held a large blade that was twice the height of a person in her hand. The blade curved in a crescent and the long handle was covered in blue swirling patterns.

She was one of the six generals of Northern Plains Ice Palace, Zhu Nan Yue.

She had just returned from the front lines and was immediately sent by Hai Xin Bing to protect Zuo Mo’s group. Her guards were all females, each of them with solemn expressions. They didn’t make any sounds as they marched.

Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing had a close relationship. She carefully looked at the shen equipment in her hand and her expression became serious. She looked closely, turning it over and over. She looked for a long time before lifting her head.

“How is it?” Lan Bing hurriedly asked.

“If I had such shen equipment, my strength will increase by two-tenths.” Zhu Nan Yue’s tone was certain.

Lan Bing knew that Zhu Nan Yue was a reliable and conservative person. She would not exaggerate. If she said it could increase her strength by two-tenths, it would not be less than two-tenths and was likely more effective.

“Look at this.” Lan Bing handed over another piece of shen equipment. It was the shen equipment of the Wu Clan.

She had used many methods in order to get this shen equipment.

Chapter 861 - Yin Tomb Ghost Lord

This shen equipment was a faded grey and nondescript.

Yet when she held it, Zhu Nan Yue could not keep her calm. Her eyes widened and she said in disbelief, “This shen equipment is another system!”

The two shen equipment were of completely different styles and systems.

Any forger who was able to forge in two completely different styles of shen equipment would have great skill.

“Not just so. I saw those Wu Clan members cultivating. This shen equipment was designed for them.” Lan Bing’s expression was excited. “If a forger like this will work for the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, who can stop us?”

Zhu Nan Yue’s beautiful pupils suddenly lit up like an layer of icy flame. Lan Bing’s words struck at her heart. The difference between the four Nether Lords was very slim. If they could get such a grandmaster forger, than Northern Plains Ice Mansion would immediately leap ahead of the others.

Suddenly, faint rumbling sounded in the sky as though thunder was roiling in the thick clouds.

“Daren! Elder’s chariot charged into the clouds!” the subordinate

urgently said.

The two paused and couldn't resist but raise their heads to look at the thick clouds.

“Not good!” Zhu Nan Yue's expression changed slightly. The thick clouds were a good spot for an ambush. Hai Xin Bing had sent her just to guard against the retribution of the Yin Tomb Guards.

At this time, the sound of the thunder suddenly rose abruptly.

Zhu Nan Yue, Lan Bing and the others saw a soul-shaking sight.

The thick and endless clouds seemed to suddenly boil. Silver lightning of various sizes streaked through the clouds. The tiny bolts of lightning gathered and formed into thick bolts of lightning, and the thick bolts of lightning formed into even brighter lightning.

The wild presence of the lightning and thunder could be clearly felt even from the ground.

That was a power that was able to tear and destroy everything!

Suddenly, the lightning in the cloud suddenly started to contract back towards the center of the clouds. There seemed to be something within the clouds that was absorbing this lightning.

In reality, when Zuo Mo saw such thick clouds, he was unable to stop himself. The thicker the clouds, the more lightning energy it held.

Even Zuo Mo felt such thick clouds were rare. This was a good chance to replenish his body and Zuo Mo naturally would not pass it by. He did not hesitate to drive the sun chariot into the cloud layer.

The shen formations on the chariot suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo seemed to have thrown a spark into dry tinder, and the abundant lightning energy was ignited.

Lightning of astounding numbers were created in the clouds.

Boom boom boom!

The sound of the thunder echoed in the clouds.

Zuo Mo only saw countless silver snakes fly towards him from all directions to crash onto the chariot. The abundant lightning energy was turned by the shen formations into shen power, and the shen power flowed into his body and the five coffins.

Zuo Mo immediately sat down with his legs crossed. He focused on guiding the shen power into his body. Once the shen power

entered Zuo Mo's body, it was like water draining into dry sand. The shen power sank into his parched flesh and blood.

As Zuo Mo breathed, the brimming shen power in the shen formations was almost immediately sucked dry. The absorption force of the shen formation increased greatly. Even lightning in the distance was attracted.

The thick lightning bolts hit the chariot like sharp and blinding silver swords.

The chariot was surrounded by an astounding amount of lightning and appeared like a silver hedgehog.

With the chariot as the center, the black clouds were collapsing at an astounding rate.

Plat plat!

Bean-sized droplets of rain smashed down from the sky. The world was immediately filled with moisture and mist. Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing gaped as they watched the clouds recede like an avalanche from the sky.

And that chariot that flashed with lightning like a hedgehog!

Zuo Mo hadn't expected to make such a big disturbance this time.

The shen power that came from the shen formations were more than usual. Soon, all of the clouds turned into rain. When the last bit of lightning energy was sucked into the chariot, the sky was as clear and the sunlight was bright.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly shifted. He turned and looked into the distance. There was someone peeking in from far away! This person was very far away. Zuo Mo could not see their figure but could feel their existence.

He moved his gaze away and controlled the chariot to fly towards the ground.

When the chariot that was shrouded in lightning landed on the ground, the lightning was completely absorbed and the illusion on the chariot broke showing its original appearance.

Hiss!

Inhaled sounded.

Lan Bing gaped at this grand chariot. She was Hai Xin Bing's right and left hand. She had seen luxury in food and dress from childhood but never seen such a grand chariot before!

Oh, grandness was not enough to describe this chariot. The layers of scripts, like seal scripts and mo matrices. She didn't recognize any of them. But that was not important. These complex patterns were filled with beauty. She didn't know what the chariot

was made from. There wasn't any mark of the crafting process on the chariot. The golden flames were domineering and masculine as they flew with the wheels.

Lan Bing did not recognize seal formations or did not know forging methods, but she recognized the gems.

The chariot was inlaid all over with jewels. Those clear and flawless gems flashed with enchanting ripples. If she took these gems, they were enough to buy a jie!

Zhu Nan Yue was also shocked. However, it was not due to the grandness of the chariot, but the strong vibrations it gave off. The lightning had shattered Zuo Mo's disguise on the chariot and showed its true appearance.

A domineering and heated presence like that of fire which one could not look directly at.

Lan Bing and Zhu Nan Yue were silent.

Lan Bing found that the situation was not as simple as she had imagined. In her transaction with Zuo Mo, she had this feeling that Zuo Mo was very poor. If she gave a good price, it was almost certain to succeed. Yet when this chariot showed its true appearance, she found that she was wrong, and terribly wrong.

The other was not poor. It was the opposite. He was overflowing with wealth!

The value of this chariot alone was hard to estimate.

She suddenly had no confidence in recruiting this white-haired elder.

Zhu Nan Yue's expression was slightly ugly. She said in a low voice, "We did not bring enough people."

"Ah!" Lan Bing stilled but then she understood Zhu Nan Yue's meaning. Her expression changed dramatically, "You mean"

"He can forge shen devices!" Zhu Nan Yue's tone was certain.

Lan Bing's expression changed again and again. She had been doubting all this time if the white-haired elder could forge a shen device or not. She had decided that their previous welcome had been enough to show the importance they placed on this. Yet when she found that the white-haired elder had the ability to forge shen devices, their escort was too small.

"Then what to do now?" Lan Bing hurriedly asked.

"Ask for help!" Zhu Nan Yue said.

Far away from Zuo Mo's group, several figures appeared. The one

at the front was dressed in black robes. His face was stiff like that of a zombie.

“Such profit. We did not waste our effort,” a person covered in yin energy spoke. His voice was dark and malicious which caused people to feel a cold wave up their backs.

“As expected, this person can forge shen devices.” A completely white skeleton suddenly spoke, the two balls of ghost fire flickering in the two empty eye-sockets.

The black-robed zombie said woodenly, “Let’s go!”

The six figures disappeared in the air like smoke.

“En.” Inside the chariot, Zuo Mo felt something and raised his head.

Almost at the same time, Zhu Nan Yue’s shout came from outside. “Enemy attack! Formations!”

They came so quickly!

Zuo Mo was startled. He had just felt someone observing from far away and hadn’t expected them to come so quickly and so openly. This meant that the arrivals had absolute confidence in their strength.

He stepped out of the chariot and coincidentally saw six figures slowly appear out of mist.

Qing Xiao stood with a wary expression next to Zuo Mo. His expression was solemn. He could feel the incomers were of great power. People like Tuoba Yu could not compare to this.

When Zhu Nan Yue saw these six figures, her pupils suddenly contracted, “Yin Tomb Ghost Lords!”

Hearing these four words, Lan Bing’s face turned white and the guards in their formation shifted.

“Little Child has good eyes,” the black-robed zombie slowly spoke. His voice was dry and dissonant like two plants of wood rubbing together.

Zhu Nan Yue’s gaze moved around and her heart continued to sink.

That completely snowy-white skeleton was [Gu Wu Shuang](#), one of the most famed experts of the Yin Tomb Guards. That figure completely covered in black smoke was called Hei Wu and of unfathomable power. That person covered completely in cloth and gave off great death energy which caused Zhu Nan Yue to feel waves of nausea should be Bu Ru Mian.

The one completely green was Si Du. The one dressed in red and

wore a cloak and silk veil was Mo Ru.

All five Yin Tomb Ghosts were present!

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were the five strongest members of the Yin Tomb Guards. Each of them could rival Zhu Nan Yue. The Northern Plains Ice Mansion had had friction with the Yin Tomb Guards frequently in the past but they had never had a conflict of this level.

Zuo Mo was also surprised as well. The Yin Tomb Guards were much stronger than he had expected. These six people were stronger than even his group back in the day.

Each of these six were not weaker than Qing Xiao. Zuo Mo could feel that black-robed zombie was not far from reaching god-level.

Zuo Mo did not worry about his own safety but only worried about the five coffins on the chariot being disturbed.

Zhu Nan Yue was shocked but she forced herself to remain calm on the surface. She said gravely, “Ghost Lord, why are you blocking my path? This one, under the orders of the mansion lord, is protecting an honored guest of the Northern Plains Ice Mansion”

The black-robed zombie ignored her. His gaze swept across the group and then landed on Zuo Mo. He bowed slightly, “I apologize to Grandmaster on behalf of Tuoba Yu and the others.”

Zuo Mo glanced at the other and said, “Just a minor matter, you are too polite!”

“I head that Sir has been searching for the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.” The black-robed zombie’s voice was still as dissonant and displeasing to hear. “These five pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood represent our sincere apology. Also, I want to request Grandmaster to forge shen devices for us. Our offer will not be any lower than the Northern Plains Ice Mansion.”

Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing’s faces were bloodless.

“I hear that Grandmaster is also interested in corpse-forging. The death energy pools of our Yin Tomb Guards are the best.” When Hei Wu opened his mouth, the temperature of the surroundings dropped greatly and became filled with yin energy.

“Death energy pool!” Zuo Mo’s heart jumped.

Gu (古) is also a homonym for bone (骨) So Gu Wu Shuang古无双 may mean “peerless bones.” Wu(雾) is a homonym for the wu in Hei Wu黑吾. Hei Wu can also mean “black fog/mist.” Bu (布) means cloth but is also a homonym for bu(不) meaning no. Bu Ru Mian could mean “wouldn’t it be better to sleep.” Si Du 司独 is also a homonym for 死毒 or death poison. Mo Ru 墨如 is also a homonym for 没入 which can mean to sink into something (ie. Death).

Chapter 862 – Base Shen Power

“In terms of accumulated wealth, the Yin Tomb Guards could not compete with the other factions, but when it came to death energy and nether materials none were greater than the Yin Tomb Guards.” Hei Wu’s dark voice was filled with temptation.

“Elder” Lan Bing couldn’t help but call. At this time, an extremely dark and cold presence rolled over her and she found to her shock that she was unable to speak.

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to Lan Bing. He did not care who he did business with. What he cared about was healing his body as quickly as possible and awakening everyone.

The death energy pools were very attractive to Zuo Mo.

“Fifty high quality pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood,” Zuo Mo did not hesitate and said directly, “Tomb Ghost Bone Crystal, Rotten Life Wood, Yellow Springs Lotus, they all work but they have to be of similarly high level.”

The black-robed zombie said, “Alright!”

Lan Bing had an expression of anger. Her eyes were wide and her face flushed red as she stared at Zuo Mo but she could not make a sound.

Zuo Mo did not spare her any attention. He had no relationship

to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, the two were just doing business. Zuo Mo did not care who he did business with. What he cared about was repairing his body. In comparison, Zhu Nan Yue was much calmer. Her dispiritedness had been swept away and she recovered her calm.

This girl was pretty good!

A bit like Tang Fei!

Tang Fei was also a person that did not admit defeat like this!

When he thought of this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but wander into his thoughts. He wondered how Mo Cloud Sea was. The Nether Realm was closed down tightly and there was not much information on the outside world.

Suddenly, Gu Wu Shuang asked, "Is Grandmaster willing to sell this chariot?"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "Apologies, not for sale."

It did not take much effort to forge this chariot, but he did not want any of the shen formations on the chariot to leak out.

Gu Wu Shuang laughed. It was the first time Zuo Mo saw a skeleton laughing eerily in front of him.

Zuo Mo did not want to waste time. “Since the negotiation has concluded, let’s go.”

He then said to Old Man Wu. “Have everyone prepare.”

Old Man Wu seemed to wake up from a dream and hurriedly nodded. “Yes!” He went to organize the group as he lamented inside, the world changed too quickly! Just now, they had been fighting to the death to the Yin Tomb Guards and now they were working together.

Lan Bing opened her mouth and was about to speak when Zhu Nan Yue pulled her and indicated for her not to. In front of absolute power, speech was never as effective as fists. Unless the Nether Lord arrived with a group of experts at this time, anything said was meaningless.

The black-robed zombie admired Zuo Mo’s briskness. He said expressionlessly, “Good.”

“Boss, should we kill them?” Bu Ru Mia’s voice came from behind the thick cloth wrappings in an unusually muffled manner.

Zhu Nan Yue’s eyes widened. She did not fall back. She gripped the large black in her hand like a panther about to pounce. Lan Bing also displayed great fighting spirit.

The black-robed zombie said woodenly, “Let’s go!”

Then the group was covered in smoke.

When the smoke cleared, the Yin Tomb Guards and Zuo Mo's group had disappeared.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He finally had absorbed all of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood he had. His body had been repaired to the eleventh level, and was almost one-third recovered. Zuo Mo was content with this level of progress.

Rising, he looked at the dark sky outside.

The sun would never appear in the sky above the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld. This place was filled with death energy and there was not one hint of green to be seen. There were bleached bones everywhere, the rivers were as black as ink. There were countless tombs which covered every visible mountain.

Qing Xiao did not like this place. He liked places that were sunny and bright. The Wu Clan members did not like this place. The nether energy here was filled with the flavor of death.

Zuo Mo liked this place a lot because he found that the death energy here was very useful to Wei Sheng and the others.

He walked out of the room.

Qing Xiao was teaching the Wu Clan members how to cultivate. The Yin Tomb Guards were very polite towards them and fulfilled all their needs. The Yin Tomb Guards, on average, had better temperments than Tuoba Yu and this made everyone feel much better.

Zuo Mo did not disturb Qing Xiao. He walked towards the neighbouring yard along the corridor. In the yard, five little pools roiled with grey mist. These were the death energy pools.

The five coffins were laid out in the death energy pool. It was possible to see grey mist burrow into the coffins at a visible rate.

These five coffins were not ordinary. Zuo Mo had made them of a wondrous tree that grew in the eye of shen spring he had stumbled upon in the endless void. Zuo Mo had never seen something with so much vitality. When he saw it, he immediately decided to turn it into coffins. The benefits of everyone being nourished by such strong vitality did not need to be stated.

But in the process of making the coffins, Zuo Mo encountered great difficulties. This tree was unusually hard and it was also difficult to cut. Another unexpected quality was that its regeneration ability was unimaginable. All the wounds on the tree trunk would heal in almost an instant. While cutting the tree and before he managed to withdraw his blade, a flying sword forged from flowing gold sand had been sucked in by the tree.

Zuo Mo tried all kinds of methods. In the end, he used flame knives formed from sun shen fire to slowly carve away. The process had been as slow as a snail.

To make these five coffins, Zuo Mo had spent a whole year.

With Zuo Mo's present skill, he wouldn't need one year to even forge a shen device. The strength of the wood could be seen from this. The shen tree had vitality so thick it almost crystallized. Through the shen formations, it constantly nourished the bodies of Eldest Shixiong, A Gui and the others.

Everyone's recovery relied on the shen wood coffins.

When Zuo Mo heard the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord speak of the death energy pools, his attention was attracted. The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had given him inspiration. The vitality formed from thick death energy was pure.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and the others knew Zuo Mo's thoughts so they specifically arranged for a yard with death energy pools.

There were tens of thousands of years of tombs accumulated under the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The legends said that this place had been an enormous mass grave in the ancient era. The layers of tombs caused the death energy in the ground to be so abundant.

Some of the death energy would erupt from the ground and formed earth energy pools.

For mo like those that forged corpses, the death energy pools were the best places. They could endlessly absorb death energy and turn it into shen power.

The shen power that the Yin Tomb Guards cultivated were unlike the others factions. Their shen power was filled with great amounts of nether shen power and was astoundingly destructive.

Zuo Mo had originally wanted to see if he could create vitality out of death energy. The Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus that Zuo Mo had used on A Gui had been like that. Yet what he hadn't expected was that the shen wood coffins could directly absorb death energy.

This astonished Zuo Mo.

The shen wood coffins constantly absorbed death energy. After the death energy was absorbed, it would merge with the vitality of the shen wood and form a strange new power.

The merging of life and death naturally matched yet was so unpredictable.

Zuo Mo continued to study and quickly found that the power that had formed was slightly like shen power but it did not have clear leanings of any attribute. Zuo Mo called it base shen power.

It was the first time Zuo Mo encountered shen power that did not have a type. Usually, shen power that was cultivated would have a

type. For example, the sun shen power he cultivated was the classic fire type shen power.

The base shen power did not have any type but it was easily absorbed. Even though Eldest Shixiong and the others had almost no ability left in their bodies, the base shen power could easily meld into their bodies.

When the base shen power melded into the bodies of Eldest Shixiong and the others, it was of great help to their recovery.

Zuo Mo was joyfully surprised by this accidental discovery.

Even the dark and cloudy Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld became much better in his eyes. His body was gradually recovering. As long as there were enough Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, he could quickly repair his body. Once recovered, restoring his shen power was just a matter of time.

But Zuo Mo could not resolve the problem afflicting Eldest Shixiong and the others from the root.

He only saw hope when he saw the perfect merging of the death energy pool and the shen wood coffin which lead to the wondrous effects of the base shen power.

After persisting for ten years, Zuo Mo's excitement could be imagined when he saw the light of hope.

Everyone, wake up as soon as possible!

Zuo Mo silently thought as he carefully inspected every person and then the surrounding jinzhi before he left.

He could not delay the issue of shen devices any longer.

Even Zuo Mo felt that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had been very good to them. At least, he had enough patience. From this, it could be seen that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had unusual breadth of mind.

Unlike the harmony inside the yard, the outside of the yard was heavily guarded. There was a station every five paces and a scout every ten. There were troops patrolling everywhere. Someone who was ignorant would think that this was a military base.

When Zuo Mo walked out of the yard, the guard outside immediately came over. “Grandmaster!”

Zuo Mo said politely, “Take me to see the Ghost Lord.”

The guard hurriedly said, “Yes!”

Soon, a carriage pulled by four Nightmare Fire Bone Horses appeared in front of Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo did not refuse and made his way onto the carriage.

In the yard.

Old Man Wu said urgently to Qing Xiao, “It is okay for Daren to go out alone?”

Qing Xiao glanced at Old Man Wu and smiled. “What is wrong?”

“Safety!” Old Man Wu had an expression of urgency.

Qing Xiao patted Old Man Wu. “Do you think that Big Brother doesn’t have the ability to protect himself?”

Old Man Wu stilled.

Qing Xiao waved his hand. “Do not worry for Big Brother. Someone that can defeat Big Brother, ha! Hasn’t been born yet!” His confidence was clear from his tone.

Old Man Wu still had a doubtful expression but he accepted this. If Qing Xiao was not usually reliable, he would have cursed back in response.

Qing Xiao scratched his head and said to himself, “Big Brother says that my teaching is not effective, where is it not effective?”

Old Man Wu was drawn out of his thoughts, attacked by Qing Xiao’s words. “Daren says that A Xiao’s teachings are not effective?”

No! The clan members have improved so much, it is all A Xiao's work!"

Old Man Wu's words were not flattery. Even the Wu Clan members and the servants nodded in agreement. They knew just how great their improvement in this span of time had been.

"You do not understand," Qing Xiao said without even raising his head. "If Big Brother says that it is not effective, then it is not effective."

"It probably is that these people do not have enough comprehension abilities, and Daren is not satisfied." Old Man Wu said.

Qing Xiao's eyes lit up. "Comprehension! Yes! Since I don't know how to teach, then you can comprehend on your own! Haha! Just like me!"

Old Man Wu thought that Qing Xiao was going give up on them and was going to speak to stop him.

Qing Xiao turned around with a humorous expression. "Starting from today, anyone that escapes from my hands is qualified! Come, all of you together!"

Everyone gaped.

Chapter 863 – Preparations

This really was a land of death!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but lament as he looked at the scenery outside. The grey mountain peaks in the distance appeared endless. Many of the peaks were shrouded in grey mist. Here the world was grey, black, and white. There were no other colors.

Seeing Zuo Mo's interest in the distant mountains, the guard spoke up to introduce, "That is Billion Bone Peaks."

"Billion Bone Peaks?" Zuo Mo was frightened by this name.

"Yes, that mountain is made entirely of bone, bones everywhere, innumerable. Sometimes, when it rains, the bones will flow down like water. Many of the bones here were washed over from there." The guard was like a tour guide.

"Where did so many bones come from?" Zuo Mo was extremely interested.

"No one knows!" The guard shook his head. "Before, many people were interested in Billion Bone Peak, but after searching for a long time, they did not find anything. Some people dug into Billion Bone Peak to seek the source but they never came out alive. There are many bones there. Some people are interested in bone materials so they like to go there to harvest and gather. Gu Wu Shuang Daren lives there."

Gu Wu Shuang, that skeleton that could talk.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly shifted. "Where are the best death energy pools?"

"The best death energy pools" the guard thought about it. "I'm not clear about that. But there is the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. If Grandmaster is interested, you should take a look."

"Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools!" Zuo Mo noted that down.

This guard was skilled at talking and discussed many unique locations of the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld. It really broadened Zuo Mo's view. The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld were unique even in the Nether Realm. There was a reason why the Yin Tomb Guards were the only ones here. Normal mo could not tolerate such thick death energy.

If one did not cultivate the Yin Tomb Guards' unique scripture, they would be corroded by the death energy here and die.

Zuo Mo could hear from his tone that this guard was reverent of and faithfully loyal to the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. Zuo Mo felt that the way the outside world saw the Yin Tomb Guards were not like what he saw.

Soon, they reached the residence of the Ghost Lord.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord's residence was simple. If he had not been told, he would not know that one of the top people in the Nether realm was living in a very ordinary building.

There were no guards outside the residence.

The guard came to the door and said respectfully. "Ghost Lord, Grandmaster is here!"

"Come in." The Ghost Lord's dissonant voice came from behind the door.

The door opened on its own.

Zuo Mo walked in. The yard was also ordinary and did not have any decorations. The Ghost Lord was sitting at the center of the yard. He slowly stood up and nodded to Zuo Mo. That could be considered a greeting.

"Grandmaster has come, do you have any thoughts about the shen device?" The Ghost Lord was expressionless.

Two chairs and a table of bone rose from the ground. The Ghost Lord sat in one of the bone chairs and gestured to invite Zuo Mo to sit down. After Zuo Mo sat down, two cups of bone appeared on the table. The cups were filled with a bloody red liquid.

“Please.” The Ghost Lord picked up a cup and drained it.

Zuo Mo curiously picked up the bone cup. He smelled it. There was no strong bloody tang he had expected, but an unique fragrance.

The Ghost Lord saw Zuo Mo’s action and gave off dissonant chuckles. “This is one of the products of the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, Vermillion Red Marrow. It looks like blood, but it is actually the milk of a stone.”

Zuo Mo drained it. When it entered his throat, he felt extremely refreshed all the way to his heart.

Good stuff!

Zuo Mo became alert!

A presence slowly revolved around his flesh and blood in a comfortable manner.

The Ghost Lord seemed to be in a good mood. He laughed and said, “Grandmaster likes this. I have a batch here, and will give it to Grandmaster.”

“Many thanks!” Zuo Mo did not refuse. After savoring the taste, he spoke, “I have come this time for the matter of the shen device.”

“Please speak,” the Ghost Lord said.

“The forging of a shen device is both easy and hard. If the materials are good and the effort is there, that’s about all you need. Good materials are top materials. Those that can tolerate shen power, especially strong shen power, they will not be low in grade. Effort, that is the engraving of shen glyphs and seals formations have to be paired appropriately so that they can express the attributes of the materials and benefit the user,” Zuo Mo said casually.

“Good explanation.” The Ghost Lord nodded. “Then what kind of materials does Grandmaster need?”

“I’m not familiar with nether materials.” Zuo Mo said after a moment. “What kind of materials can Ghost Lord not destroy with your shen power?”

The Ghost Lord stilled. He tilted his head to think and said, “Grandmaster, please wait.”

Then he disappeared.

Zuo Mo was not in a panic when the other did not appear for a long time.

The Ghost Master appeared an hour later. Clack clack clack, some materials fell to the ground. The Ghost Lord said, “My shen power cannot destroy these materials.”

Zuo Mo first picked up a bone. This looked to be the femur of a human, but it was an unique dark gold as though it was carved from metal.

When it entered his hand, Zuo Mo suddenly felt a feeling of familiarity. Faint warmth came from the bone.

“Could you give this bone to me, I can trade for this with other things,” Zuo Mo lifted his head and said.

The Ghost Lord was slightly surprised when he heard this. But he shook his head and said, “There is no need to trade, I will give it to Grandmaster.”

Zuo Mo changed expression. He didn’t believe the Ghost Master could not see the extraordinary nature of this bone. He hadn’t expected the other to be so generous to give it to him. Zuo Mo smiled. “Then I will accept it.”

He had no more intentions of skimping. He decided to forge a good shen device for the Ghost Lord. Zuo Mo had a lot of materials to work with as he had the assets.

He put the dark gold bone into his ring. Zuo Mo started to inspect the other materials.

A pale skull. The empty eye sockets seemed bottomless. When Zuo Mo looked, he felt his body being pulled in. He was alarmed

and he immediately woke up. He stood motionlessly where he was.

This skull was slightly strange!

The two balls of mist in the empty eye sockets were deep and serene.

Without even looking, Zuo Mo knew that this was a top-tier material. Even with his god-level cultivation, he had been pulled in. The illusory ability of the skull was incomprehensible.

Zuo Mo put down the skull and reached his hand to another material.

This was a black stone. It looked ordinary but when Zuo Mo held it, he was not able to move it.

He tried again. The stone still remained motionless.

“This rock is thirty thousand catties heavy. I accidentally obtained it,” the Ghost Lord said woodenly.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. This stone the size of his hand was thirty thousand catties heavy! No wonder he could not pick it up! While Zuo Mo’s cultivation was god-level, his body had not recovered and he could not lift such a heavy stone.

The third material was a grey piece of wood. The wood was

covered in burnt marks.

The wood was extremely light and seemed like nothing when held in his hands. What surprised Zuo Mo the most was that this stone had a clear wasteland presence.

Zuo Mo had ancient records and he guessed that this was the Grey Feather Wood, one of the shen woods of the world. The Ghost Lord's shen power naturally would not be able to destroy it.

Zuo Mo passed the Grey Feather Wood to the Ghost Lord and said, "Ghost Lord, please channel shen power."

The Ghost Lord did not waste words. He picked up the Grey Feather Wood and channeled shen power.

A dark, cold and vicious presence immediately covered the yard. Zuo Mo's expression was calm and unaffected as he quickly analyzed in his mind. Moments later, he nodded and said, "That's good."

The Ghost Lord would never think that in such a short span of time, Zuo Mo had completely analyzed his shen power.

Zuo Mo's god-level cultivation caused his ability to analyze to reach a terrifying level. While the Ghost Lord had just demonstrated his shen power, it was more than enough for Zuo Mo.

“This stone is not suited for you. The Grey Feather Wood and this skull can be used. But other materials are also needed.” Zuo Mo said in a professional tone of voice.

He was not tricking the other. In terms of forging shen devices, there was no one more professional than him.

“Grey Feather Wood?” The Ghost Lord raised the grey piece of wood in his hand.

“Yes,” Zuo Mo introduced, “this is a very rare kind of shen wood. It is as light as a feather. The ancient tribes frequently used them to make shen arrows. It is rare to see such a big piece of Grey Feather Wood.”

“Grandmaster is knowledgeable.” The Ghost Lord continued to speak in his dissonant voice. “What other materials are needed? Grandmaster can make a list.”

Zuo Mo shook his head. “I’m not familiar with nether materials. It would be better if you have someone take me to the storehouses. After I examine them, I will know if they can be used or not.”

“Alright.” The Ghost Master treasured words like gold.

The guard that had guided Zuo Mo here was summoned and he stood solemnly next to the Ghost Lord.

“Take Grandmaster to the material storehouses. Do whatever he

tells you,” the ghost lord said.

“Yes!” the guard acknowledged.

Zuo Mo suddenly said, “I want to go see the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, and pick some good death energy pools.”

The Ghost Lord nodded. “Alright.”

Turning his face, he said to the guard, “You will be in charge of this as well.”

“Yes!” the guard hurriedly responded.

“This is the storehouse.” The guards looked tiny as he stood in front of the mountains of materials. “What is in this storehouse are materials that are pretty good.”

The manager of the storehouse stood respectfully by the side.

The guard mimicked the tone of the Ghost Lord as he ordered the manager, “Grandmaster is picking materials here. Do whatever he tells you!”

“Yes!” the manager hurriedly said, “This lowly one will do whatever Grandmaster says!”

Zuo Mo saw this and couldn't help but grin.

There were tens of thousands of materials in the storehouse, piled up in mountains one after another.

Zuo Mo seemed to only stroll passed these little mountains. Occasionally, one or two materials would float out of the little mountains and float behind Zuo Mo.

In about two hours, Zuo Mo had walked through the entire storehouse.

There were hundreds of kinds of materials floating behind him. He stopped and called the storehouse manager. "Come over here and identify these materials."

The storehouse manager was extremely familiar with the materials. He quickly identified all the materials that Zuo Mo had picked. Zuo Mo then made a list noting down the materials he wanted.

When Zuo Mo identified one, the storehouse manager would nod.

Yet when Zuo Mo came to the final material, the storehouse manager's expression became conflicted.

Noticing the other's expression, Zuo Mo asked, "Not enough?"

"This one does not dare to lie to Daren, there is not enough in stock. This is very valuable, and we only one one-tenth of the amount," the storehouse manager sobbed.

The guard's face darkened. He went over to look. When he saw the words "crystal bone," he didn't speak. When he saw the number behind it, he continued to be silent.

Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled. He beckoned with his hand and a bone flew in front of him. "If you forge this a bit, isn't this crystal bone?"

The guard and the storehouse manager seemed to be struck by lightning as they were stunned where they stood.

Chapter 864 – Refining the Shen Bone

The storehouse manager stammered out, “This ... this ... can be forged into crystal bone?”

“Yes.” Zuo Mo saw the expressions of the two and knew that they definitely did not know of this. He asked, “What is this called?”

“White bone,” the storehouse manager hurriedly replied. His eyes were locked onto Zuo Mo.

“Alright, white bone,” Zuo Mo responded and then patiently explained, “this white bone is not very different from crystal bone. If one refines it, white bone can be refined into crystal bone.”

“How do you refine it?” When the storehouse manager said this, he recognized it was appropriate. He said uncertainty, “This lowly one had overstepped.”

Zuo Mo did not care. For him, concealing something like this was of no meaning. The Ghost Lord was good to him and Zuo Mo was willing to teach to pay him back.

“First use fire to refine the impurities, and then put it into the death energy pools for about three days, that should do it,” Zuo Mo said.

“So simple?” the storehouse manager unconsciously asked.

The guard's eyes glared. "You dare to doubt Grandmaster!"

The storehouse manager's head shrank back in fright.

Zuo Mo smiled, unconcerned. "Simple? Not so simple, just refining away the impurities is not easy. The more the impurities are forged away, the better the quality of the crystal bones."

Then Zuo Mo said to the storehouse manager, "Alright, I've told you how to forge the crystal bone, go prepare these materials."

"Yes yes yes!" The storehouse manager decided to believe it for now. He decided to immediately get people to test this out.

In the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, the white bones were one of the most worthless materials as they were everywhere. The great majority of what washed down Billion Bone Peak was white bone. The crystal bones were at least three levels above white bone, and their production was rare.

The difference in value between the two was in the thousands.

If Grandmaster was right, then this definitely was a path to getting rich! If the storehouses were filled with crystal bones, the Ghost Lord Daren would reward him!

The storehouse manager was filled with motivation.

The guard suppressed his shock and asked Zuo Mo respectfully, “Grandmaster, where do we go next? Should we go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools?”

Zuo Mo thought for a moment. “Let’s return first. It is not early and we will find another time to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.”

“Yes!” The guard hurriedly said.

All of Zuo Mo’s attention was focused on the bone in his ring.

Having returned to his residence, Zuo Mo caressed the dark gold bone in his hand. This bone was of a fine quality and heavy as though it was made from metal. Patterns were packed onto the surface of the one and it seemed to have some beauty.

If other people touched this bone, they would only feel coldness. Only when Zuo Mo touched it would a feeling of warmth come.

Zuo Mo was sure now that this was a leg bone that a totem warrior of the Sun Tribe had left.

The totem warriors of that era were some of the strongest existences. The bones that they left behind were also one of the top materials. In the time where totem warriors had been strongest, almost every totem warrior had been god-level. Their bodies were at the peak of what could be reached, their blood, bones, and sinew

all reaching a shocking level.

Zuo Mo thought of Lan's black jade bones that were refined to an almost perfect level.

The packed patterns on the bone was the sun shen glyph. It could be seen from how the other had refined the sun shen glyph onto the bone how powerful this Sun Tribe totem warrior had been!

Even if Zuo Mo recovered to his strongest state, he could not reach such a level.

That era was one that people yearned for!

Zuo Mo lamented. After tens of thousands of years, they finally returned to the era of shen power but there was still a great distance between them and the peak of the ancient era.

Shaking his head, Zuo Mo threw his stray thoughts to the back of his mind and put all of his attention on this dark gold bone. For other people, this might just be a top-tier material but him, it wasn't just that.

A thread of sun shen fire wrapped around the dark gold femur.

Zuo Mo's expression was serious.

The shen glyph on the surface of the dark gold femur gradually

became brighter. The bone was like a heated metal that flashed with a scorching red light. Zuo Mo's hands moved and the sun shen fire moved as well.

The sun shen glyph on the surface of the bone dimmed, but because the femur was bright, the shen glyph contrasted even more.

Zuo Mo's right hand rose slightly.

Hiss!

The sun shen glyph that covered the bone was lifted like it was a net that covered the bone.

Zuo Mo's eyes became bright. His presence became even stronger. The shen glyphs on the ground and walls released gentle light that hid Zuo Mo's presence and stopped it from spreading outside.

The presence of a god-level would be too astounding. If it leaked, it would attract other people.

The sun shen fire climbed onto the shen glyph on the bone. Under Zuo Mo's control, the shen glyph slowly was pulled away from the bone.

Soon, Zuo Mo's forehead was covered in a fine layer of sweat. The bone covered in the fire trembled as though it was fighting to

break free. It had experienced tens of thousands of years, and it had some intelligence. Yet it also had absorbed all kinds of power through these tens of thousands of years. The heterogenous power was not of benefit to Zuo Mo, and was damaging like a toxin.

Zuo Mo tried to use the sun shen fire to refine away these impurities but the sun shen glyph layer on top of the bone blocked the sun shen fire.

If he could not break through the sun shen glyph, he could not purify the bone.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo's body shook. Several small drops of blood shook and gathered into a bigger drop that flowed down Zuo Mo's body. Soon, Zuo Mo's body was soaked in sweat that ran down in streams. Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it, his expression unusually focused.

The sun shen glyph that covered the bone was slowly being lifted.

Released of the restraints of the shen glyph, the bone was even brighter. It started to melt.

When the last bit of shen glyph was pulled away from the bone, the bone immediately turned into a puddle of gold liquid. The sun shen glyph strangely did not disappear, but floated in front of Zuo Mo like a spiderweb.

Zuo Mo's sweat flowed down his back. He had no attention to spare for wiping his sweat. The sun shen fire refined the puddle of gold liquid.

Fortunately, his cultivation was steady. Zuo Mo rejoiced.

While his shen power was lacking, there were benefits to his stable cultivation. For example, his control of the sun shen fire was much higher than those not in god-level. The sun shen fire was like a part of his body, and could be used like his arm. It was even more nimble than his hands.

The golden liquid grew smaller as he forged and refined the impurities were out.

Its presence quickly changed, from pressuring to gentle. Its presence started to weaken but the feeling of purity increased.

Zuo Mo did not stop.

The sun shen fire continued to burn.

This refinement continued for three whole days.

Only a drop of that ball of gold liquid was left. This droplet of golden liquid was clear and a faint gold without any impurity.

Zuo Mo finally had a satisfied expression. He opened his mouth

and that clear golden drop of liquid flew into his mouth.

When the golden liquid entered his mouth, his body couldn't help but shake.

An indescribable pleasure filled his body. All of his exhaustion disappeared. The countless golden burning flows in Zuo Mo's body were like sharks that smelt blood and furiously flew towards that droplet of golden liquid from all over Zuo Mo's body.

These tiny red burning flows were the after-effects from the battle with the chief elder of Tian Huan.

When Zuo Mo had broken the sun crystal seed without any regard for the consequences, he had obtained great power, but the destructive ability of the burning sun flows were too strong. Pu Yao and Wei shattered Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness and the majority of the burning sun flows formed the sun shen tree. But Zuo Mo's attempt to save the others used up almost all of the sun shen tree's power.

The sun shen tree lost the ability to absorb and digest the burning sun flows. The remaining burning sun flows rampaged through Zuo Mo's body and continued to destroy it.

They were the true culprit for Zuo Mo's terrible condition. There were not much of the burning sun flows left in Zuo Mo's body now as the majority had been used up, but because so much of his body had been used up, he had no ability to digest this.

That unknown Sun Tribe totem warrior had been extremely powerful before death. Zuo Mo refined this droplet of golden liquid from the femur. Pure essence and the unique sun presence it had was magnetically attractive to the burning sun flows.

The streams of burning sun flow gathered from all directions and continued to flow into the golden liquid.

The faint golden liquid quickly became covered in red threads. Soon, those red threads dissolved in the golden liquid. The faint gold liquid became a solid gold with a tinge of red.

Having relieved himself of the continuous damage caused by burning sun flows, Zuo Mo's entire body felt light. Relieved of a burden and relaxed.

This red-tinged golden drop of liquid spun rapidly. A ball of flame rose from its surface and it was about to burrow into Zuo Mo's flesh. Zuo Mo's eyes lit up, and he opened his mouth to suck in. The sun shen glyph that floated in front of him entered his mouth.

The sun shen glyph that entered his body flew towards the burning golden liquid.

The flames on the surface of the golden liquid did not affect the shen glyph at all. The sun shen glyph wrapped around the golden liquid. The flames on the surface of the golden liquid dimmed. A red-tinged golden bead floated inside Zuo Mo's body.

The golden bead was covered in complex patterns.

Only at this time did Zuo Mo completely relax. He had an expression of joy.

Just as he had thought!

Zuo Mo was full of respect towards that unknown Sun Tribe totem warrior. So powerful! While Zuo Mo didn't have a large amount of burning sun flows left in his body, but the shen glyph from the femur bone was able to seal these burning sun flows. The power of this Sun totem warrior before death was terrifying!

Zuo Mo stood up. He felt as light as a feather!

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

A feeling of lightness that had been gone for a long time made him feel so joyous he wanted to howl into the sky.

Without the damage done by the burning sun flows and with the nourishment from the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo could repair his body and recover his shen power in an even shorter amount of time.

There was nothing that could make him even more excited and

happy.

If his power was recovered, he would be able to return to Mo Cloud Sea, he would be able to awaken everyone, he would be able to save Pu Yao and Wei!

He would succeed!

Zuo Mo balled his fists.

Chapter 865 – Ghost Fire Forging

When Zuo Mo walked out of the room, Qing Xiao's eyes lit up. In a flash he appeared in front of Zuo Mo and asked concernedly in a low voice, "Big Brother, your wounds are healed?"

Zuo Mo smiled. "No, but the situation is slightly better."

"Great!" Qing Xiao was happy. "This place is slightly depressing, but if it can make Big Brother's body better, it is a good place."

Zuo Mo patted Qing Xiao's back. "It will be good soon."

After talking with Qing Xiao, Zuo Mo came to the death energy pool. He inspected the changes of the shen wood coffin. The five were in a slightly better state. However, Zuo Mo's brow quickly furrowed. The death energy in the death energy pool was much fainter.

It seemed that he really did have to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and pick five high quality death energy pools.

He stood and walked towards the outside.

"Grandmaster!" The guard hurriedly bowed towards Zuo Mo.

"We are going to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

“Yes!” The guard summoned the bone carriage.

On the carriage, Zuo Mo asked casually, “How has the forging of the crystal bones been? Have you finished preparing?”

The guard hesitated and then said, “It has not gone very well.”

“Oh, what problems occurred?” Zuo Mo was slightly surprised.

“This lowly one is not quite clear,” the guard shook his head.

Zuo Mo thought and said, “Then let’s first go to where they are forging the crystal bones.” Zuo Mo needed large amounts of crystal bones. If there were not enough crystal bones, it would be difficult to proceed with the following forging. Since he had agreed and had benefited so much from the Ghost Lord, Zuo Mo did not want to skimp.

“Yes!” A thread of respect came into the guard’s voice. He had followed the ghost lord for many years and had seen those so-called grandmasters. Regardless of their skill level, almost all of them had their noses in the sky and had proud expressions. Only this grandmaster had a good temper and was easygoing.

The bone carriage turned and flew into another direction.

The bone carriage moved quickly, the bone mountains flashed

by. The smell of sulphur in the air increased. It was possible to see bright red lava slipping out through the valleys. Sparks flew and thick smoke rose into the air.

Bright red flows of lava could be seen everywhere. It was possible to see white bones that bobbed and moved in the lava in a terrifying picture.

Zuo Mo marveled inwardly. It had to be said that the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld was an unique place.

The guard saw Zuo Mo seemed to be very interested and introduced the area, "If we go forward, we will arrive at the Fire Cemetery. That is where we forge. The fire cemetery is abundant in earth fire and there are many that come here to forge. In the past, this place was sparsely populated, then shen equipment came into style on the market. More and more people started to learn to forge shen equipment and more and more people came to the fire cemetery."

"Oh, how is the skill level of the Yin Tomb Guards in forging shen equipment?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

"Not very good." The guard twisted his mouth. He clearly was not satisfied with the skill level of his group. "It is terrible. Lacking compared to the four nether lords. The Nether lords are worse than the xiuzhe realm. In the past, someone purchased a batch of Mo Cloud shen equipment. That level of skill is amazing. It is a pity that the Mo Cloud shen equipment does not match our shen power. The effects are not good. Otherwise, we will definitely will just buy directly from them."

Zuo Mo was very happy when he heard praise for Mo Cloud Sea from other people. His mind shifted. “Are you not able to communicate with Mo Cloud Sea? Why would they not sell shen equipment?”

“We had been planning to buy from them, but then something happened.” The guard seemed to be wary of this question and did not discuss any further.

Zuo Mo was perceptive. It seemed as though the Nether Realm was not very calm either.

“Daren, the Fire Cemetery is up ahead,” the guard pointed forward and said.

The bone carriage rounded between two hills and the scenery opened in front of them, an extremely large basin surrounded by mountains. Countless flows of lava flowed down from the mountain peaks as they gave off thick plumes of smoke.

Hundreds of streams of lava gathered at the base of the basin.

Thick pillars of fire occasionally erupted out of the center of the basin. Watching from far away, countless pillars rose and fell in a spectacular scene.

“This is the Fire Cemetery?” Even Zuo Mo couldn’t help but be stunned by such a great scene.

“Yes! Grandmaster, this is the Fire Cemetery! One of the best fire regions in the Nether World!” The guard’s voice was filled with pride.

The bone carriage flew swiftly downwards.

There were people waiting on the ground already and they moved over when the bone carriage landed. They bowed and called Grandmaster.

“This is the steward of the Fire Cemetery, Lu Zhuang,” the guard introduced.

Zuo Mo greeted Lu Zhuang who was overwhelmed. Lu Zhuang was of a simple appearance and he was very embarrassed. “Grandmaster, please forgive us. Everyone tried to forge the white bones, but the best is only at this level.”

Lu Zhuang handed over a piece of bone. There were many ugly white marks on the transparent bone.

Zuo Mo frowned. This was caused by leaving too many impurities.

Zuo Mo identified the problem. He had based his predictions using the skill level of Golden Crow Camp. The forging skill level of these people were far below Golden Crow Camp. From this bone, it could be seen the so-called best were about the same skill

level as the fringe apprentices of Golden Crow Camp.

He needed a great amount of crystal bone. He could forge them, but he did not want to waste his time on the simple preparation work. He had thought that work like this could be done by other people.

Forging like this that was simple and was needed in great amounts was best for less-skilled forgers to forge.

“Who forged this piece?” Zuo Mo asked.

Lu Zhuang hurriedly summoned the forger. It was a youth in his twenties. Lu Zhuang hurriedly said, “Ming Hong is the best forger here, he is the most skilled.”

“Give him a piece of white bone, I’ll watch as he forges it,” Zuo Mo said.

Ming Hong became alert. He had heard that a great grandmaster had come to the Ying Tomb Guards this time. He hadn’t expected the grandmaster to personally come to the Fire Cemetery and would personally teach him. He could not waste a chance like this.

Ming Hong became as alert as possible as he started to forge the white bone.

Zuo Mo’s mouth gaped at the following actions. Ming Hong was using the fire that erupted from the Fire Cemetery to forge!

Zuo Mo pointed at the focused Ming Hong and asked Lu Zhuang, “You all forge like this?”

“Yes!” Lu Zhuang had an expression of punishment. “Shouldn’t it be so?”

Zuo Mo was completely speechless. He had been mentally prepared before that the Yin Tomb Guards were not skilled, but he had not expected for their skill to be so low.

“Don’t you know that there are many impurities in these pillars of fire? If the flame itself is not pure, how can you forge?” Zuo Mo shouted in a rarely stern tone. “Don’t you have the xiuzhe’s scrolls? How can you not even know this basic knowledge?”

Lu Zhuang had a grimace. “Grandmaster, please do not be angry! It is not that this lowly one does not know that forging needs flames, because we cultivate nether shen power we cannot absorb earth fire.”

Without knowing it, there were more and more mo gathered in the surroundings. They had heard that a grandmaster had arrived and had all ran over.

Zuo Mo stilled. He finally realized. The forging arts of the xiuzhe had gone through tens of thousands of years of development. What flames could be used, which ones were not good, that must have been learned through the contributions of countless people. For the mo, ten years ago, they didn’t need to know how to forge. They

had refined their bodies as weapons, and only began forging as they entered the era of shen power. Shen equipment was something unfamiliar to everyone, but to them even forging was unfamiliar.

This fundamental knowledge needed to be accumulated through countless people. There were no shortcuts.

The faces were bitter and dispirited. They had studied for so many years, but they still did not understand.

The mysteries of the forging world were unreachable to them.

Zuo Mo sighed inside. He looked at these faces, and suddenly thought of himself back at Wu Kong Mountain.

“Nether shen power is not suited for absorbing earth fire. You have death energy within your shen power and that is even more unsuited for earth fire. However, other than earth fire, there are other types of fire. The reason that xiuzhe mostly use earth fire is because, for them, earth fire is easy to absorb and control.”

Everyone listened carefully in fear of missing a word.

“But you are suited for yin type fires, like ghost fire,” Zuo Mo continued.

“How can ghost fire be used to forge?” someone shouted from among the crowd.

They were familiar with ghost fire. The shen power that many people cultivated carried small amounts of ghost fire. This as the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, ghost fire and similar fires could be seen everywhere.

Zuo Mo smiled slightly. “For the xiuzhe, ghost fire is not a good fire to forge with. But for you, it is most fitting. Does anyone have ghost fire?”

A weak voice said, “Grandmaster, I do.”

Zuo Mo followed the noise. It was Ming Hong who had just demonstrated for him. Zuo Mo said gently, “Let me see.”

Ming Hong moved his hand, and a pale green ghost fire floated in his hand.

“Other powers are usually mixed in with ghost fire when used in attacks. However, in forging, you have to remember the most important quality about any flame is purity. The purer the flame, the more suited it is for forging.” Zuo Mo’s voice was not loud, but it could be heard all over.

“This ghost fire’s quality is not bad, but it has not been refined enough. It is easy to refine fire. Channel your shen power.” Zuo Mo then said to Ming Hong. “Try.”

Ming Hong hesitated. Hiss, the ghost fire was absorbed into his

body. As the ghost fire circulated around his body, Ming Hong's face became a pale green.

About an hour later, the green tinge on Ming Hong's face gradually faded. He summoned the flame. The ghost fire was slightly more green than previously.

“Alright, when you refine ghost fire it will be pure when it is colorless.” Zuo Mo suddenly threw a white bone to Ming Hong. “Try forging this with the ghost fire.”

Ming Hong looked helplessly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo patiently taught, “Control the ghost fire to wrap around the white bone.”

Following the words, Ming Hong used the ghost fire to surround the white bone. Soon, the white bone was covered in a terrifying layer of green and a layer of sweat appeared on Ming Hong's forehead.

“Do not stop.” Zuo Mo shouted in a low voice, “Focus your mind, pay attention to controlling the fire to permeate into the interior of the bone.”

Ming Hong gritted his teeth and persisted. He forced himself to control the ghost fire. Moments later, he was soaked in sweat.

But he persisted without a sound.

The pale green bone started to change. It gradually became transparent.

Zuo Mo taught Ming Hong and everyone listening how to connect ghost fire and seal scripts, how to control the ghost fire more effectively.

“It’s good!”

Ming Hong sat down on his behind on the ground, unable to move, but had an expression of undisguised joy on his face. A transparent and faintly green bone was in Zuo Mo’s hand.

“The green color is because the ghost fire is not pure enough,” Zuo Mo evaluated.

The people who had been watching this scene became excited. So forging was actually like this.

Zuo Mo saw this and waved his hand. “Those with ghost fire, start refining your ghost fire. Those that don’t, go find ghost fire.”

Then he did not pay any more attention to the crowd. He said to the guard, “Let’s go, to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.”

The guard bowed respectfully. “Yes!”

Chapter 866 – Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools

“Daren, this is the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.”

The guard said respectfully. He had been following Zuo Mo for these past days and observed all of Zuo Mo’s speech and conduct.

Grandmaster treated the Ghost Lord as an equal without any wariness or restraint. Facing those mo of low status, Grandmaster still treated them equally.

There was no pride, no disdain, he was willing to explain and help.

Humbleness when one did not have power was self-protection. Humbleness after possessing power was due to having a noble character and strong self-control.

Of all the people he had seen, only Grandmaster behaved like this.

This was really a person worthy of respect!

Zuo Mo did not know what the guard was thinking. His attention was completely attracted to the scene in front of him.

Death energy pools of various sizes were spread out into the

distance, there was no end. The grey death energy that sprouted out of the pools roiled and spread. From far away, it looked like a grey sea. The grey mists roiled as though they were boiling. This was the cause for the name of Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

“Spectacular!” Zuo Mo murmured.

The thick and boiling death energy was endless, vast and unfathomable. Zuo Mo stood at the border of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and suddenly felt he was so small in front of such a vast existence. But Zuo Mo was god-level and his mind was strong. This feeling only lasted for a moment before disappearing.

The feeling of confidence that everything was in his control came back to him.

Zuo Mo was very curious what it was like under this spectacular Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Where did such a great and vast amount of death energy come from, and why had it formed. Zuo Mo could not imagine it.

Was the legendary Yellow Springs really under here?

When this thought appeared, Zuo Mo shook his head and laughed. He was thinking too much.

Things like the Yellow Springs did not exist. Those were myths invented by other people.

People could be seen all over the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. The shen methodology of the Yin Tomb Guards could absorb death energy and turn it to shen power. The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools with its vast amount of death energy was undoubtedly one of the best cultivation locations.

“Let’s go in to look around,” Zuo Mo said.

“Yes!” The guard followed beside Zuo Mo with a wary expression and looked around occasionally.

“Is it not safe here?” Zuo Mo saw the guard acting like this and couldn’t resist asking.

The guard’s wariness did not waver. As he maintained his cautiousness, he explained, “The death energy here is abundant, and it is of great help to cultivation. Everyone likes to cultivate here. With more people coming here, small conflicts cannot be avoided. Someone suggested that the Ghost Lord should take over all of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools so people would have to pay fees. However, the Ghost Lord did not agree. There are no guards here, and it is slightly chaotic. However, Daren, do not worry, the great majority of people cultivating here are people of the Yin Tomb Guards, there will not be any problems.”

The guard was right. Before the two had walked far, they encountered people along the way that bowed to the guard.

“I really didn’t see it, you have good standing with these people,”

Zuo Mo said with a smile.

The guard was slightly embarrassed, “I have served the Ghost Lord for a long time, and my face is familiar.” His rank was not low. In a short amount of time, he had gathered many people. The wariness on his face eased.

He said to Zuo Mo with a smile, “Grandmaster, if you find a place, pick it out and I will have people stand guard.”

Zuo Mo smiled but did not speak as he moved through the death energy.

This was the death energy that was sprouted out of the pools. Because there were too many death energy pools packed closely together, this scene was created. It was possible to see faint figures among many death energy pools. The dense death energy was of great help to the cultivation of these mo. Zuo Mo had to sigh at the unpredictability of the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord’s style. Any other power would definitely take control of such a valuable piece of land.

But this Yin Tomb Ghost Lord did not do anything with it.

He really couldn’t understand. Zuo Mo shook his head and suddenly through of a question he asked the guard, “Aren’t the guards here afraid of being disturbed while cultivating here?”

“They will not be disturbed,” the guards said with a smile,

“Grandmaster may not know that once you enter the state of cultivation, these death energy pools will gather large amounts of death energy around you, forming a shield. This death energy shield is very strong, and it will repel all other powers.”

Zuo Mo was surprised when he heard this. These death energy pools did have some wonders.

“Grandmaster? Is this the forging grandmaster?” someone next to the guard asked curiously.

The guard’s expression turned cold and he shouted in displeasure, “Old Wang, do not overstep!”

Old Wang shrank back. He feared the guard.

Zuo Mo waved his hand. “That’s fine. Yes, I’m that forging grandmaster.”

Most people would not call themselves a “forging grandmaster” but Zuo Mo said it so easily as though it was an ordinary matter. However, Zuo Mo’s cool expression made the surrounding people believe his claim immediately.

These people were experienced and seeing Zuo Mo was easy to talk too, they pressed further. Old Wang said respectfully, “Grandmaster, will you forge shen equipment for me? No matter the conditions as long as I can accomplish them...”

The guard glared harshly at Old Wang and was about to start scolding.

Old Wang knew he was about to be scolded but a chance like this was too rare. If he passed it by, it would definitely not come back. He shrank back but he still looked with anticipation at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo said with a smile, “Shen equipment, I have a lot of. Let me ask you something. If you can answer, I will give you one.”

Old Wang’s eyes lit up and he asked impatiently, “What does Grandmaster wish to know? Ask!”

“In the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, which place has the highest concentration of death energy? I will give a piece of shen equipment.” Zuo Mo still had a smile.

“I know.” Old Wang was clever and said rapidly, “The place with the highest concentration of death energy in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools is of course the death eye.”

Everyone else had expressions of vexation. They were a step late. They hadn’t expected the grandmaster to ask such a simple question.

Zuo Mo saw the expressions of everyone else and knew what this person said was the truth. He said briskly, “I’m giving you a piece of shen equipment, wait for a moment.”

His hand flipped and a piece of shen equipment appeared on his hand.

He had kept this Mo Cloud shen equipment from the past but it was not suited for nether shen power. Zuo Mo beckoned, hiss, a large wave of death energy flowed suddenly towards the shen equipment in his hand.

Grey spread quickly along the shen equipment.

Where the grey color passed through, complex mo matrices took form at a visible rate. The shen equipment seemed to be alive as it twisted and changed shape. Many long spikes appeared.

No one had seen such a fantastical method of forging. They gaped in speechlessness. Even the guard's eyes were wide as he stared at the shen equipment in Zuo Mo's hands.

About fifteen minutes later, Zuo Mo finished modifying the shen equipment. The shen equipment that had been refined with death energy looked completely different than before. It had a cruder appearance, and many spikes. It looked slightly ugly.

Zuo Mo threw the shen equipment to Old Wang. "For you."

Old Wang could not bear to keep his hands away. He quickly put it on. The ugly grey shen equipment seemed vicious and savage when it was worn. The dense spikes were fearsome.

Old Wang was overjoyed. He channeled shen power and the spikes on the surface of the shen equipment seemed to come alive.

The grey spikes formed into little grey snakes the size of fingers. These grey snakes were nimble and lifelike as they hissed.

“[Nether Snake Shen Methodology]!”

“Weren’t Old Wang’s nether snakes always unable to take form? The shen equipment is so powerful!”

The crowd started to discuss. Their gazes when they stared at Zuo Mo became heated.

Zuo Mo did not plan on wasting time here. He turned and asked the guard, “Do you know where the death eye is?”

The guard had a hesitant expression. “Grandmaster, the death eye is where the death energy is greatest in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools but there is so much death energy there that we cannot get in easily.”

“Oh, take me for a look, just a look from a distance is fine.” Zuo Mo saw the hesitation of the guard and said.

“Alright.” The guard did not hesitate and turned to everyone else. He shouted, “You can all leave, stop watching!” He then said to Old Wang. “Old Wang, you got a bargain this time, lead the way.”

“Alright!” Old Wang said joyfully and lead the way at the front.

The guard turned to explain to Zuo Mo. “Grandmaster, the death energy in the region leading up to the death eye is too dense. We cannot fly and have to travel on foot.”

“Alright,” Zuo Mo nodded and said.

The Nether Realm was composed of mo. While the Yin Nether Guards were slightly strange, the mo here still had strong bodies. They could not learn the shen glyphs of the xiuzhe but it was not difficult for them to use shen power to refine their bodies.

Zuo Mo had found a long time before that the bodies of the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and the others had strong bodies, ones even stronger than him. Zuo Mo was even sure that if a flying sword cut at the skeleton Gu Wu Shuang, not even a spark would fly.

The shen methodology of the Yin Tomb Guards contained a great amount of death energy. The deeper they cultivated, the stranger their bodies would become, just like the Ghost Lord, Gu Wu Shuang, and the others.

Fortunately, Zuo Mo had eliminated the rampaging burning flows in his body. His body was at its most unburdened state and he was not pressured trying to keep up.

“Grandmaster is Grandmaster, I hadn’t expected your body to be

so strong as well!” Old Wang couldn’t help but say.

Everyone else was also surprised. From Zuo Mo’s skill at forging, almost everyone felt that Zuo Mo was a xiuzhe. The Nether Realm did not have anyone that could forge at such a level.

Everyone felt that Grandmaster was mysterious. He was not affected by the death energy, his body did not appear strong yet was filled with strength like a mo, and nothing more had to be said of his forging skill.

Zuo Mo smiled and did not explain. Suddenly, he felt something and his pupils suddenly contracted.

He stopped walking and said coolly, “The friend up front, come out!”

The guard and the others were experienced fighters. Hearing this, their expressions changed slightly and they quickly surrounded Zuo Mo in the middle and turned to face the enemy!

Old Wang had been timidly shrinking back and earlier, now, stood at the front of the group bravely.

A blurry figure appeared out of the grey death energy ahead.

Chapter 867 - Person In The Cloak

Old Wang shouted and to charge at the other, his form turning into a grey shadow.

The other did not dodge as though they had not detected anything worthy of notice.

Old Wang became slightly angry. He snorted, “You want to die!”

The [Nether Snake Shen Methodology] that he cultivated was unlike other people. Other people used it to be unpredictable, but he was on a path of brute force. Threads of grey energy gathered on his right arm. Hiss hiss hiss, the little snakes on his grey shen equipment made from the spikes quickly moved towards his arm.

A grey shadow of a snake appeared behind Old Wang. It coiled with its head upright as it hissed.

Old Wang’s presence reached a peak. Pushing off the ground, he jumped into the air. His body was twisted up strangely like that of an enormous constrictor.

“Kill!”

The shout was like thunder.

Old Wang’s right fist was like a whip!

Boom!

A heart-shaking tremble spread in ripples.

Old Wang's figure disappeared in the air.

Pia!

A clear sound of collision. A snowy white hand grabbed Old Wang's fist. The other's figure did not move a sliver.

A hint of grey appeared on Old Wang's face. He snickered, his twisted body suddenly producing a powerful force. His fist that was captured by the other suddenly broke free, and he attacked again.

The other had not expected Old Wang to break free of his hold. But the enemy reacted quickly, the grab turning into a slap that headed for Old Wang's fist.

Old Wang's expression became even more savage.

In the span of a blink, he punched out twelve times!

The twelve punches were like lightning. Those that were weak were only able to see a blurry figure of a fist.

The other's attack matched Old Wang.

Snap!

The twelve punches sounded just like one. The sound of the collision was deep and muffled.

The other moved three steps back!

Old Wang's figure shook. His face was grey and pale. This [Twelve Echos] was his strongest move. Each of the lightning fast twelve punches was stronger than the previous one. He had never failed to injure his opponent with this move. This was able to easily destroy a mountain. Right now, he was wearing shen equipment, and was in the death energy pool, he was at his optimal condition. This [Twelve Echos] was the strongest attack he ever produced!

Such a strong [Twelve Echos] was only able to force the other back three paces!

Old Wang's expression changed. He was an experienced fighter. Almost instantaneously, he judged that the other was much more powerful than he was!

An expert!

The other's gaze landed on Old Wang and he praised, "This shen equipment isn't bad."

Everyone finally saw the appearance of the intruder. This person was thin and tall. He wore a cloak and his entire body seemed to be enveloped in darkness. This person's face was almost completely covered by the shadow of the cloak.

The guard's heart sank.

He knew Old Wang well, and he had experienced Old Wang's killing move for himself before. He had a hard time withstanding Old Wang's [Twelve Echos] even at a usual time. That [Twelve Echos] just now was almost three-tenths stronger than what Old Wang could usually produce. He would not be able to withstand it himself.

But this person had done so unharmed and was only forced three steps back.

This kind of power was not one that they could match!

The guard did not panic. This was the territory of the Yin Tomb Guards. The other's plan would not succeed so easily. The other didn't have any death energy on him and clearly had not been in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld for long.

This person definitely did not know why the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools did not forbid battle but no big fight had

ever occurred here.

The guard smile coldly inside.

“This one admires Grandmaster’s skill.” An ethereal voice came out of the cloak. “This one sincerely invites Grandmaster to be a guest at our mansion for a few days. Grandmaster, please do us the honor.”

Zuo Mo said coolly, “I do not like interacting with people that do not show their face.”

“Keke, Grandmaster should not just look at the appearance.” The other laughed softly. “Grandmaster, do not worry. As long as Grandmaster is willing to cooperate, anything can be given to you. Beauties, treasure, Grandmaster can have whatever you want. When you come to our place, Grandmaster will know what is heaven. It is much better than this stupid place.”

His tone was enticing.

Zuo Mo looked sarcastically at the other. “Why don’t you ask the opinion of the owner here?”

The other said with the smile, “This one will accomplish this today.”

“Your tone is so great.” A dissonant and muffled voice suddenly sounded.

A figure completely covered in cloth floated slowly out of the death energy. It was one of the Yin Tomb Fire Ghosts, Bu Ru Mian.

The other's figure suddenly froze.

When Bu Ru Mian appeared, the surrounding death energy seemed to come alive.

Seeing Bu Ru Mian appear, the guard sighed in relief. Gu Wu Shuang Daren lived along at Billion Bone Peak, while Bu Ru Mian Daren usually stayed in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Anyone that frequented these two places knew that the reason there were never big fights in the enormous Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was because of Bu Ru Mian Daren.

Bu Ru Mian Daren had a savage temper, he was cruel and emotionless. Angering him was a fate worse than death.

“Bu Daren!” The guard hurriedly bowed.

“Little Huo, take Grandmaster to see some other places, doesn't have to be long. It has been so long since I encountered a fresh body. So exciting!” Bu Ru Mian's voice was still displeasing to hear but his tone could be considered polite. The guard was one of the ghost lord's attendants after all.

“Yes!” Little Huo hurriedly retreated with Zuo Mo and disappeared into the death energy.

“Yin Tomb Ghost, Bu Ru Mian?” the cloaked person suddenly spoke.

“Want to ask for mercy? Heh heh, too late!” Bu Ru Mian’s dissonant voice echoed in the air.

“Ask for mercy?” A bloody red curve lit up in the shadow covering the face that was filled with amusement.

“En.” Bu Ru Mian stilled. The other’s reaction wasn’t quite right.

“Daren, just wait for a while, Bu Daren will quickly finished the battle,” Little Huo said to Zuo Mo. He was filled with confidence in Bu Ru Mian.

“No worries, I’m not in a hurry.” Zuo Mo smiled. However, he did not think this inside. His shen power had not recovered but his cultivation was stronger than all those here. In his view, the person in the cloak was at the same power level as Bu Ru Mian.

Also, his perception was more sensitive than everyone else. He noticed that the cloaked person had appeared panicked when Bu Ru Mian appeared but his presence hadn’t been affected at all.

This showed that the other had been pretending to panic.

That meant that there were other plans, Zuo Mo thought amusedly.

Little Huo turned his face and asked Old Wang in concern. “Old Wang, are you alright?”

Old Wang forced a smile and said, “Fine, I just haven’t recovered. That guy is really strong. I am wearing shen equipment and used my ultimate move, but I only forced him back three paces, so embarrassing!”

“Haha, it must be that Old Wang worked too hard last night and your legs are soft today!”

Someone shouted and caused a wave of laughter. The pressure the cloaked person had given them was too strong, and having relaxing now, everyone felt a wave of weakness.

No one noticed a ball of grey mist silently spreading beneath their feet.

“Hm?” Zuo Mo was the first to detect it.

The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was grey throughout, and it was extremely difficult to detect the grey mist in the death energy. If Zuo Mo was not already on his guard, he probably would have fallen for it as well.

The grey mist came extremely quickly. Almost in the blink of an

eye, it surrounded everyone.

Little Huo seemed to detect something but before he could make a sound, he fell down like a plank of wood.

Bam bam!

The other people fell over on their faces like planks of wood. Their faces were ashen, their bodies as rigid as metal and tense.

Such a strong Bewitching Fragrance!

Even though Zuo Mo had sealed his nose and mouth, his body still felt slightly numb. The grey mist was trying to permeate into his skin. At this time, the golden bead that he had formed detected the invasion of an outside. The sun shen glyph on the surface of the golden bead lit up and a thread of burning sun flow shot through Zuo Mo's body.

Everywhere it passed, the grey mist was ignited and burned away.

Zuo Mo pretended to also be afflicted and fell down as well. Secretly, he woke up those guys in his ring. Zuo Mo's ring had been re-forged and many of the materials that they had found in the endless voice had been added. The space inside was now enormous. Also, Zuo Mo had put the scraps of the wood used to make the shen wood coffins in as well. The vitality inside the ring was abundant and suitable for resting and recovery.

Everyone liked to rest inside.

Black Gold dazedly woke up from his sleep. He opened his loose eyes and muttered blearily. “Eeg Burh, ‘m ‘wake. ‘stime to eat?”

Of all the words, the only one that Black Gold said clearly was ‘eat’.

The Ghost Mist Child floated out of the Mist Eye Tablet. He yawned and produced a white mist bubble. He rubbed his eyes as he said, “Master!”

Tenth Grade and Sunshine also flew out. Tenth Grade forever looked murderous and Sunshine always looked bashful and embarrassed.

“Prepare to fight!” Zuo Mo told them mentally.

Tenth Grade immediately became excited. His little eyes were wide as he caressed his blade and was yearning to go.

The Ghost Mist Child also woke up. Sunshine started to prepare.

Only Black Gold didn’t even open his eyes as he muttered, “So sleepy you go first”

Zuo Mo said coldly, “Then only you three will share the spoils.”

The Black Gold Seal Soldier who had been unable to open his eyes just now immediately jumped up. There was no drowsiness on his face as he beat his chest. He said righteously, “Big Brother, what are you saying! Born to battle! Battle, that is the meaning of my existence! Big Brother, just you watch, watch as I beat them like dogs!”

His face twisted and became savage as he said hatefully, “Disturbing the sleep of the great Black Gold Daren, their outcome will be to be burned to ashes by the fire of Black Gold”

The people inside the ring immediately prepared for battle.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier beat his chest and stomped his feet as he howled upwards. The ring was filled with sound of metallic clanging.

The crescent blade jumped back and forth between Tenth Grade’s hands as it gleamed with cold light. It reflected the murderousness of Tenth Grade’s face.

The Ghost Mist Child turned into the mist giant. Boom boom, the enormous body paced through the ring’s space.

A ball of light floated at every one of Sunshine’s fingers. Each ball was of a different color. Ten different colors. He licked his lips.

Their eyes were bloodshot as they waited for Zuo Mo’s orders.

It had been so long since they fought!

Our great axe is hungry!

Chapter 868 – Counterattack

The grey mist started to spread.

Two shadows silently approached the people lying on the ground with a chilling smugness on their faces. This plan had been carefully executed. They had targeted the death energy pools after discovering that the forging grandmaster was interested in the death energy pools. They thought of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and speculated that the forging grandmaster would definitely go into the Death Eye.

“So successful,” a male voice sounded near Zuo Mo.

“Ha, our luck is very good this time. This person’s expert guard is not with him today. Otherwise, we will have to put more effort.” This time, the one that spoke was a female.

“That will not take much effort,” the male said unconcernedly. “The rumors are always exaggerated. How powerful can a little child be?”

“Let’s carefully abduct this forging guy, careful, this person is very precious. Do not hurt him. Kill the others,” the female said easily.

“A Leng will probably take a while. That disgusting Bu Ru Mian is still strong. It will not be easy for A Leng to win. Pity that we cannot watch such a spectacular battle,” the male said with regret.

“Stop chatting and work!” the female said impatiently. She bent down and prepared to pick up Zuo Mo.

Just as her hand was about to touch Zuo Mo, she had a feeling of danger. Her expression changed dramatically and she moved back!

A bloody sword light suddenly lit up from under Zuo Mo’s arm!

A bloodthirsty and savage sword essence shot out like a hiding vicious beast. The blood light charged straight at her face.

The female felt as though her head was compressed by the pressure. There seemed to be a sea of blood in front of her. Bloody shadows flew out of the bloody sea. These bloody shadows started to twist, viciously and savagely.

Not good!

The female knew the danger. She suddenly spewed out grey mist. The grey mist looked soft but it managed to stop this bloody sword energy!

The female felt regret as she retreated.

She had been too careless! How could a forging grandmaster not have a treasure up his sleeve!

The dying throes of a forging grandmaster was as powerful as expected!

That grey mist was the Ten Thousand Sand Mist that she had expended great effort to gather and forge. They looked soft and weak, but it was actually made from hundreds of specks of Thousand Nether Sand that looked miniscule but were extremely heavy.

This was her life-saving treasure. She never used this unless it was a matter of life and death.

One hundred and eight beads of Thousand Nether Sand. It had taken her countless amounts of shen power and repeated refining to form this [Nether Sand Breath Mist].

To stop this vicious sword blow at this dangerous moment.

Suddenly, a ray of white light shot through the grey mist.

The grey mist immediately rippled and changed. Shen glyphs flickered in and out of view of the grey mist. The female was almost stunned by the following scene. The lights flashed with grey, red, purple, blue light and other colors like a rainbows as they shot through the grey mist.

The shen glyph light in the grey mist fluctuated and rippled like something had passed through it. The shen glyph became extremely unstable. When the tenth ray of light shot through the

grey mist, the shen glyph within the grey mist was unable withstand it and shattered.

The female's body shook as though she was struck by lightning.

The [Nether Sand Breath Mist] was defeated!

But at this time, she did not have time to grieve. Now free of the grey mist, the blood colored sword essence headed towards her like a wave of blood!

The sound of wails and cries filled her eyes!

The female knew it was time to fight for her life. She gathered her shen power and prepared to counterattack before her death.

However, this sword light was stronger than she had imagined. Countless figures formed and dissipated in front of her. She found to her shock that she was unable to move.

She was experience in combat. All of her shen power exploded. The pressure eased and the bloody shadows immediately disappeared.

She straightened her arms and covered her face.

Hiss!

The sword light flashed through her wrists. Her wrists broke and her two hands flew into the sky.

The female showed a hint of pain, but viciousness flashed through her eyes. Her hands that were in the air suddenly scattered into a handful of sand

The black sand turned into sand arrows that shot towards Zuo Mo on the ground.

Shen glyphs could be seen within every sand arrow.

Her body quickly turned into a puddle of black flowing sand at a visible rate. Her eyes stared hatefully at Zuo Mo.

Snap snap snap!

A small and exquisite shield of light appeared in front of Zuo Mo. The transparent light shield was filled with exquisite and packed shen glyphs. The shield of light was unexpectedly hard. When the black sand arrows hit it, it was like rain hitting banana leaves. Ripples formed on the surface of the light shield.

Sunlight's body appeared by Zuo Mo's shoulder.

Tenth Grade howled, his body spinning, and the crescent blade drew out two spinning lights of blood.

The flowing sand on the ground was like water. It started to sink into the soil at a visible rate.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. Where was signs of his affliction?

Seeing the other intending to flee, Zuo Mo's expression was cold. He pressed his hand down. The surrounding death energy flowed faster into the ground and the ground became as hard as metal.

Zuo Mo did not have any shen power in his body. He could not fight against the other, but with his god-level cultivation, he could easily make escape difficult for the other.

Tenth Grade flew into the sky had reached his peak state.

His murderous little face became unusually dignified. His eyes suddenly glared as his arms came down towards the sand on the ground. He shouted, "Kill!"

The crescent blade that spun around him suddenly disappeared.

Ding!

A clear metallic ringing sound occurred in the air.

The flowing sand on the ground seemed to detect danger. It suddenly flew out of the ground and went to engulf Zuo Mo like a net!

The crescent blade struck into the flowing sand. The sand shield stilled in the air and was pinned to the ground.

The bloody shadow that trailed behind the crescent blade smashed onto the flowing sand without any finesse!

An extremely harsh scream!

The flowing sand suddenly lit aflame. The figure of the female appeared into the flames. She twisted her body in pain, screams coming out. Gradually, the screams gradually weakened. The body of the female gradually faded until it disappeared.

The female's figure disappeared. The black flowing sand was dim as they floated around Zuo Mo.

The Ghost Mist Child silently came out of Zuo Mo's ring. He turned into threads of mist. Hiding within the grey mist, he slowly flowed and crept towards the enemy.

While the two enemies spoke, he sneaked up behind the male.

After being together with Little Mo Ge for so long, even the ferocious and domineering mist giant showed signs of corruption.

The moment Tenth Grade moved, he also unhesitatingly struck.

The mist energy suddenly wrapped around the enemy like chains. At the same time, the mist giant shouted, “Mist!”

The mist suddenly tightened around the male. At the same time, mist erupted out of the Mist Eye Tablet like a dam that was opened. The mist swallowed the male.

The moment the mist tightened, the male detected danger. He shouted. A grey glyph lit up on his right hand. His body suddenly expanded, his skin visibly hardening and turning into grey scales. His body, muscles, and bones continued to move and change.

As his body continued to change, his presence increased in power.

The white mist around him was repelled by an unseen force.

Suddenly, the scream of a female sounded. His body shook but then his presence erupted.

His body was more than a zhang tall, his entire body covered in grey scales. There were packed shen glyphs on every scale. Sharp bone spikes grew out of his hands and feet. His eyes became yellow snake-like pupils, cold and emotionless.

His presence became five times stronger.

Zuo Mo was curious. It was the first time he saw a shen methodology like this. He was not surprised that mo would use shen power to refine their body. However, the transformation still caused Zuo Mo's eyes to light up.

Zuo Mo's eyes darted up and down as he studied the other's body like he was watching a beautiful female.

Such an unique cultivation method!

Such unique shen glyphs!

Under Zuo Mo's god-level gaze, everything was seen. However, Zuo Mo was still filled with surprise. This world never lacked for intelligent people.

Someone was able to create such an unique shen glyph and unique cultivation method.

The mist giant's fight with the other was intense.

The mist giant's roars boomed. Among the flooding mist, its enormous body was like a mountain. While the enemy was only one zhang tall, his presence was a match for the mist giant. He was wrapped in terrifying presence, and his cold eyes stared unyieldingly as he faced the attacks of the mist giant.

The two's fighting was completely physical, a contest of strength.

The enormous axe of the mist giant was ferocious as though it was cleaving the world open.

The male that had transformed was like a prehistoric mo beast. Its body was stronger than steel. The shen glyph on his scales occasionally flashed, and the power in his movements could upturn mountains.

Boom boom boom!

The sounds echoed in the mist sea. With every collision of savage power, countless ripples spread into the surroundings with every collision.

Zuo Mo quickly found that the mist giant was gradually losing.

The enemy was as fast as lightning, and his ability to dodge was great. Even Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. His body seemed to contain endless power as though he did not know exhaustion.

The mist giant's rain of mist balls was being suppressed by the other with their greater speed and power!

While Zuo Mo knew that as long as the mist sea was present, the mist giant would be fine, he was still surprised by the present situation.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's blood boiled at his battle and his eyes were bright. "Big Brother, let me go!"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "Let's wait and see."

Zuo Mo had never seen this new cultivation method. He was very curious. He wanted to see what the other would do. Bu Ru Miao was fighting intensely with the enemy and all of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was shaking. Everyone was attracted by that battle. On Zuo Mo's side, the mist giant's mist sea formed a barrier. All of the vibrations of the battle rippled in the mist sea but the noise outside was not large enough to attract attention.

The mist giant was being suppressed but he was not in danger. Also, the mist giant was used to suppressing enemies with brute force. Of all of Zuo Mo's "sidekicks", the mist giant was the one-track minded brute.

If it was the Black Gold Seal Soldier, he would have changed tactics a long time ago.

The mist giant watched as his mist balls would be smashed by the other just as it flew up. The rate that the mist balls that flew out could not match the enemy's rate at smashing them.

At this time, he had to admit the other was stronger than he was.

The suppressed mist giant could only change his style of

attacking.

The mist giant's attacking methods were actually very basic. However, he had some very depraved experts around him. Therefore, he had learned some moves from them.

He disdained using these moves but when he found that his power was being suppressed, he panicked.

When a honest person was forced to panic, they would be devious as well.

He could only use that move!

A thread of embarrassment flashed through the mist giant's mind, but his movements were not slowed.

Chapter 869 – Change

An unprecedentedly large mist ball formed on the mist giant's hand. This mist ball that was equal in size to the mist giant had a great visual effect.

The mist giant lifted the mountainous mist ball and threw it at the enemy.

A cold smile appeared on the other's icy face. He had fought against this move many times. The mist balls didn't have any other abilities than just power. In terms of power, he didn't believe that anyone could compare to him.

The mist ball that flew towards him looked astonishing, but in his eyes, the other was just panicking. The more condensed the mist ball, the greater the threat. Such a large mist ball was unlikely to be dense and was a bluff.

He charged towards the incoming giant mist ball.

One punch!

He only needed one punch to completely smash this giant mist ball!

This was the other's last bit of confidence. If he could smash this, the other would completely collapse.

Closer! Even closer!

Now was the time!

He took a deep breath. His shen power gathered rapidly at his right fist and he threw out a ferocious punch!

Pew!

Unlike the previous mist balls which shattered immediately on impact, this mist ball suddenly produced a strange suction force. His powerful punch seemed to hit empty air. It was so uncomfortable he almost spit out blood.

Hm?

It was strange!

When these words jumped into his mind, the mist ball in front of him suddenly started to look familiar.

An enormous mouth formed without any warning and swallowed him whole.

The mist ball grew out four limbs, and a head. It was the mist giant! The other would never have thought that the mist ball that was thrown over was the disguised mist giant.

He entered a place of darkness.

A trap?

The embarrassment on the mist giant's face grew. It was really embarrassing!

His thick legs were half bent, his body leaning forward, his brows furrowed into one line. He seemed to be pushing, his body quickly became smaller, and soon, his body reached half of his previous side and could not shrink anymore.

The pain on the mist giant's expression reached a peak. At this time, his behind suddenly perked up!

Pop pop pop!

Three clear crisp sounds.

A little condensed ball of mist shot out of the mist giant's behind like a cannonball. Where it passed, it created three mist rings.

The enemy was left sprawled out, unconscious.

“Ohhh!” The Black Gold Seal Soldier who was watching from afar covered his face with his hand. He could not bear to look as though he was feeling this move.

Zuo Mo gaped. He suddenly turned around and said, “Who taught him this?”

The Black Gold Seal Soldier immediately became smug. He patted his chest and said proudly, “Who else! Other than the great Black Gold, who could have thought of such a clever killing move! I said to that idiot a long time ago, no one can match this move”

The Black Gold Seal Soldier laughed proudly.

Zuo Mo looked at the guy and then pointed at the unconscious person on the ground. “The spoils on that guy belong to you.”

The laughter choked off. The Black Gold Seal Soldier’s expression froze on his face.

Tenth Grade and Sunshine pretended to not see it. They turned around to pick up the spoils from the female mo.

What occurred at the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools caused Zuo Mo’s trip into the sea to come to an abrupt stop. Zuo Mo handed the unconscious person to the Yin Tomb Guards for them to interrogate him about his origins.

Zuo Mo continued to repair his body. Without the constant damage done by the burning sun flows, the repairing effect of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood increased. Without realizing it, Zuo Mo’s body had been repaired to the eighteenth level.

The Guard, Little Huo, came to visit. This was the first time that Little Huo had come since the attack in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

“Grandmaster!” Little Huo’s expression was ashamed, “Last time, this lowly one did not manage to protect you, it really was”

Zuo Mo smiled. “If I didn’t have some treasures up my sleeve, I would have been the same in an ambush like this. Have you discovered the origins of these people?”

The captive had been given to the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and Zuo Mo did not pay any more attention to this matter. The Nether Realm was just a temporary residence for him. Once he repaired his body, he would leave. He had no interest in the factions and battles here.

When the matter was mentioned, Little Huo’s expression immediately darkened, “It is Jia Man’s people.”

“Jia Man?”

“Yes, one of the four Nether Lords.” Little Huo realized and said embarrassedly, “I almost forgot. The Ghost Lord invites Grandmaster for a visit.”

Zuo Mo nodded. “Then let’s go.”

Riding the bone carriage, they quickly reached the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord's residence. When Zuo Mo saw the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord, he was shocked. "Ghost Lord is wounded?"

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was expressionless but his tone was slightly surprised. "Grandmaster has keen eyes. I fought a few rounds with Jia Man. He did not leave well either. It is my shame for the inconsiderate care we took of you during the ambush in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

As he spoke, he opened a jade box. There was a head with angry eyes.

"This is one of Jia Man's right hand. He is called Yuwen Hong. He planned the ambush and abduction. I have taken his head to apologize to Grandmaster," the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord said gravely.

When he heard that Zuo Mo had been ambushed, he had been extremely angry. He led the Yin Tomb's Five Ghost Lords to sneak into Jia Man's lands to take Yuwen Hong's head. However, they also paid a heavy price. Including the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord, three of them were wounded.

"There is no need to be so." Zuo Mo increasingly felt that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was a good person. He was quick to repay favors and slights, had honor, and was decisive in his actions.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord said in a grave voice, "Jia Man is a person of great cunning and endurance. He is an insurgent. King is not in a good state recently. Jia Man is restless. This conflict

between Yin Tomb Guards and Eastern Nether Mansion could not be avoided. Fighting is about to start.”

Zuo Mo listened silently.

“The Eastern Nether Mansion has desired the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld for a long time. However, the King was worried and had me guard this place.”

Zuo Mo asked curiously. “Why does he want the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld?”

“This is the homeland of the King!” the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord explained, “King is of mysterious origins and has always searched for his homeland. Then he found the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The rumors say that the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld hides the King’s cultivation inheritance.”

Zuo Mo’s interest in this Nether King immediately grew. The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld was very mysterious. No matter if it was the Billion Bone Peak, or the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, they were all mysteries.

“Jia Man is so daring?” Zuo Mo couldn’t resist asking. The Nether King was not in a good state recently, but the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld was the homeland of the Nether King. It was still a taboo to attack the Nether King’s homeland.

“Jia Man is very smart. He will not take it all for himself,” the Ghost Lord shook his head. “An Mo is loyal to King, but a problem occurred during cultivation. The West Jail Mansion cannot protect itself. You Zhe of South Abyss Mansion sways whatever direction the wind blows. Hai Xin Bing of Northern Plains Ice Mansion has always been at odds with the Yin Tomb Guards. Even if she wanted to clean up the situation, she will only act after we fight with Jia Man.”

“Which of you is stronger?” Zuo Mo asked directly.

“Jia Man is stronger,” the Ghost Lord said honestly. “Jia Man’s Eastern Nether Mansion is the strongest of the four Nether Lords. The Yin Tomb Guards are weaker than the four mansions, and we are much weaker than Eastern Nether Mansion. However, Jia Man did not think that I would take precautions against him more than a decade ago.”

“Is there anything I can help with?” Zuo Mo did not want to interfere in the inner conflict of the Nether Realm. However, the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood he needed was still reliant on the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. He did not want the Yin Tomb Guards to be defeated.

“Many thanks, Grandmaster! If possible, I want to ask Grandmaster to first forge a batch of suitable shen equipment. The matter of the shen device can be put to the side for now.” The Ghost Lord did not mask his intentions regarding this meeting and immediately made his request.

“Alright!” Zuo Mo briskly agreed.

Leaving the Ghost Lord's residence, Zuo Mo said to Little Huo, "To the Fire Cemetery."

Ever since Zuo Mo taught the forgers to cultivate ghost fire, the activity in the Fire Cemetery cooled down. There were not many people to be seen and only those pillars of fire were left.

Since Zuo Mo had promised the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord to forge a batch of shen equipment, he decided to complete it as soon as possible.

All kinds of materials flowed towards the Fire Cemetery.

The news that Grandmaster was about to forge quickly spread in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. Those forgers that were searching for ghost fire or refining ghost fire stopped what they were doing and hurried over.

The surrounding mountains were filled with people. They looked curiously at the Fire Cemetery at the bottom of the valley. It was a rare opportunity to see a grandmaster forge.

Bone carriage after bone carriage filled with materials transported all kinds of materials in a stream. It had not stopped for days.

"Ming Hong, how many carriages?" someone asked.

“One hundred and twelve.” Ming Hing immediately gave an accurate number.

“What does Grandmaster want to do with so much materials? How could he use up so much materials?”

“Shut up! Just keep watching!”

The discussion and speculation did not stop in the crowd. No one understood. What did Grandmaster want to do? Ming Hong did not participate in the discussion. His gaze was locked onto the grandmaster.

Grandmaster’s figure continued to pass through the pillars of fire.

The materials were piled up like a mountain nearby.

When Zuo Mo examined the cemetery, he couldn’t help but sigh. It really was a good place to forge. The earth fire here was a good grade and the earth fire was almost unimaginably abundant. There was an ocean of earth fire under the Fire Cemetery. The only detrimental aspect was that there were too many impurities in it.

However, this was nothing for Zuo Mo.

In his eyes, the Fire Cemetery was a great cauldron that the heavens had created. The abundant earth fire, the numerous fire openings, this could become a great forging place.

However, before that, he needed to set up.

Zuo Mo had a plan. He did not hesitate. With a wave of his hand, many materials floated out of the materials pile.

The materials that flew out formed a line in the air and entered the flame in Zuo Mo's hand like birds returning to the nest.

It almost didn't take any effort for the sun shen fire to forge these materials. The forging was completed in a blink.

The materials passed rapidly through the sun shen fire. When they did, their appearances changed completely. They were like phoenixes that went through their rebirth. They went from dull to glowing, and flashed with eye-catching light. They drew out bright and grand streaks of light in the air and landed in every corner of the Fire Cemetery.

The flame in Zuo Mo's hand seemed able to turn something rotten into a wonder.

The rays rained out from his hand.

Trees of fire with silvery flowers stole the gazes!

The people on the mountains in the surrounded were speechless in shock.

Chapter 870 – Fire Cemetery

As the beautiful streaks of light entered every corner, the Fire Cemetery started to change.

“Quick, look at that fire pillar!” someone shouted.

Everyone reacted and they moved their gaze to the fire pillars of the Fire Cemetery.

One of the bright red fire pillars that erupted from the vent was rapidly becoming transparent and deep blue. The surging fire pillar was like a tamed beast. It was much calmer, the pillar was thinner than before, but the flames were clearly more concentrated.

Even from a long ways off, people could clearly feel that the temperature of the deep blue fire pillar had increased greatly.

Soon, another pillar of fire turned deep blue.

One after another, the fire pillars in Fire Cemetery became deep blue and clear. The temperature of the air increased greatly and those that were weaker started to feel sweat flowing down their backs.

However, no one left. They did not dare to move their eyes away. At this time, almost everyone knew Zuo Mo's intentions.

Grandmaster was purifying the fire pillars of Fire Cemetery!

Materials flowed like water through the flames in Grandmaster's hand and became bright rays of various colors lit up on Grandmaster's right hand, as the hand made all kinds of profound movements. His movements flowed easily, were pleasing to see, and so beautiful that people were unconsciously entranced.

The entire process continued for about two hours.

The Fire Cemetery was now completely transformed. Pillars of blue flame burned silently. The hissing of the flames, the snap and pop, the roar of the lava, all of those sounds disappeared completely.

The ground of the Fire Cemetery was covered in a spiderweb of beautiful glowing lines. The pillars of fire were erupting from the holes in the web.

Zuo Mo looked with satisfaction at the modified Fire Cemetery.

Fire Cemetery was the best fire forging venue he had ever seen. This place was filled with abundant and high level earth fire. It was a pity that this was the Nether Realm. If this was Mo Cloud Sea, Gold Crow Camp would have started to use it a long time ago.

It was really a waste to have this be used by these unskilled people to forge!

A large fire forging venue like the Fire Cemetery was actually best suited for large scale forging. It only needed one expert to be in charge and numerous capable assistants. The efficiency would be high.

Zuo Mo suddenly shook his head and laughed. Why was he worrying for other people? He turned back to look at the Fire Cemetery. He had reforged all of Fire Cemetery. The Fire Cemetery was good, but there were shortcomings. The earth fire here was of high grade but had too many impurities. If he wanted to use it, he first had to purify the earth fire.

Zuo Mo was experienced in this. He had designed a fire element seal formation so that before the earth fire erupted out of the ground, the impurities would be filtered out. He based this seal formation on some shen glyphs and the effects were outstanding.

There were three hundred fire pillars in Fire Cemetery.

Three hundred deep blue pillars of fire stood in rows. While they were not as astoundingly loud as before, they caused people to feel an indescribable power.

The forgers that were watching from the mountains were overcome with excitement. Where had they ever seen such incomprehensible forging before?

Low level forging like this was almost effortless for Zuo Mo.

While he had forged for two hours, he was not tired at all. He did not pause. He waved his hand, and the mountain of materials behind him floated into the air as though they were held by an invisible hand.

Zuo Mo shouted, “Go!”

Woosh!

The materials that had floated up turned into three hundred slender flows, each of which entered a pillar of fire.

Zuo Mo did not stop or hesitate. He waved his hand again. Another pile of materials flew into the air, split into three hundred portions and then entered the three hundred pillars of fire.

When the materials entered the pillar of fire, they would quickly melt and turn into liquid.

Mountain after mountain of materials disappeared into the pillars of fire at astounding speeds.

In a flash, half of the materials around Zuo Mo had disappeared.

The pillars of fire were clear and blue. People could clearly see the liquid floating inside the pillars. Inside every pillar of fire was a ball of liquid that was about the size of a basket. The ones that floated in three hundred pillars were exactly the same.

If people had been entranced before, now they had stopped breathing. Everyone had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

Did Grandmaster want to forge three hundred articles at once

While they still didn't know what Grandmaster wanted to forge, but the balls of liquid in each pillar were the same. It was clear that Grandmaster wanted to forge en masse.

This was not possible!

Many people unconsciously stopped breathing. They had never heard of someone that could forge three hundred of the exact same thing in one go. Not even the most powerful forging masters could do it.

They looked at the white-haired figure beside the Fire Cemetery.

What was Grandmaster's true identity?

Zuo Mo's attention was focused. While these pillars of fire had been purified, they were not his sun shen fire and was not as easy to control. He did not need great effort to use sun shen fire. He could only use these pillars of fire as cauldrons. Zuo Mo had only used cauldrons a long time ago back on Wu Kong Mountain when

he used them to forge dan.

But for Zuo Mo at present, the one method was applicable to all. This was not the problem.

However, he currently had no shen power in his body and was forced to use other methods.

He sat down, coiled his legs and closed his eyes to rest.

Not long after, a figure flew from afar and landed next to Zuo Mo. It was Guard Huo. Little Huo said respectfully, “Grandmaster, I have completed it!”

He held a jade bottle in his hand

Zuo Mo opened his eyes and took the jade bottle. He said with a smile, “Thank you, Guard Huo.”

“This is my duty! Grandmaster is too polite!” Little Guard Huo said respectfully.

Zuo Mo did not waste words. He held the jade bottle and walked to the side of Fire Cemetery. With a shout, a wave of grey energy flew out of the jade bottle.

“Death energy!”

“It really is death energy!”

There were people with keen eyes on the mountains. They immediately recognized this. People in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools were familiar with the grey death energy. Of course they recognized it. However, they were slightly puzzled. Did Grandmaster want to use death energy?

People had tried to forge using death energy in the past, but they found that when death energy was added into earth fire, if there was too little of it, it would quickly disappear, and if there was too much, it would cause an explosion.

Zuo Mo's expression was grave as he beckoned with his right hand.

What flew out this time was a batch of bones. Ming Hong recognized them. These ashen white bones were Shrieking Bones. The Shrieking Bones were an unique product of the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The bones were very unique. If one stepped on them, they would give off dissonant shrieks.

The reason that the shrieking bones made sounds was because they held a remnant of a fiend soul. Over time, it would form something like a bone spirit. However, the bone spirit that was produced was so weak there almost wasn't any use to them. Due to this, the bones were not worth any money. If one wanted to train it to become a little ghost, the cost would be more than just buying a little ghost.

If this was any other place, people might still buy shrieking bones. But in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, bones were the most worthless thing. Shrieking bones were also the same.

Daren was using shrieking bones

Everyone was astounded and their eyes went wide. Did the shrieking bones contain some secret?

No one knew that on the mountain peak, there were also a few pairs of eyes watching all of this.

“Shrieking bones? This person’s method is very strange.” Si Du who was completely green all over had an expression of puzzlement. Shrieking bones were so common. They could be seen all over the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld.

Si Du’s green complexion was slightly fainter. He was one of the three that had been wounded among the six that had went to Eastern Nether Mansion.

“Interesting.” Gu Wu shuang’s eyes flashed with ghost fire. He was extremely curious.

“Death Poison, Sand Woman’s nether sand is in his possession,” Bu Ru Mian rumbled, “But be prepared to trade for it with your best treasures. Boss said that no one can touch Grandmaster.”

Bu Ru Mian and Si Du were good friends, so he called the other “Death Poison.”

“Sand Woman’s nether sand!” Si Du’s eyes lit up. The sand would be of great help to his recovery. If he could get the nether sand, his wounds wouldn’t just heal, he might grow even stronger.

Suddenly, Mo Ru said, “How did he kill Sand Woman?”

Everyone’s attention was attracted by this question. Everyone had been astounded by that battle. If it was an ambush from Sand Woman and Traveller, any one of them would not have been able to survive it. It was not the first time they fought Eastern Nether Mansion. Sand Woman and Traveller were equal in strength to them.

But the ambush by the two didn’t just fail, one of them died in the battle while one was captured alive. They were in disbelief over the result. In other words, if two of them went to sneak attack Grandmaster, it was likely the same outcome.

Everyone gaze gathered on Bu Ru Mian. He had been the closest to the ambush.

Bu Ru Mian’s muffled voice came through the cloth. “Don’t ask me, I don’t know. I was fighting with Leng Wei at the time. However, I did not feel any vibrations from their fight. Grandmaster might have used an underhanded move.”

The group could accept this explanation. They did not have any doubts that Grandmaster was a great craftsman. It was be strange if a forging grandmaster did not have some treasures up his sleeve.

“Hmph, if you have energy, focus on recover. We cut off Yuwen Hong’s head, Sand Woman and Traveller are both dead, Leng Wei was heavily injured, Eastern Nether Mansion will not accept this. They will definitely gather their forces quickly and come here,” Hei Wu said coldly.

“Leng Wei’s wounds are not light. He dared to fight against me in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, he is really tired of living.” Bu Ru Mian’s eyes flashed with vicious light.

“Do you think that if we asked Grandmaster to forge shen equipment for us, he would agree?” Si Du suddenly said. His eyes were murderous. “Who among us doesn’t have some treasures. If we do not use them now, should we keep them to benefit Eastern Nether mansion after they kill us?”

This was what everyone was thinking about. This battle this time would only end with the fall of one side. There was no going back. They did not say it, but they all knew it. Eastern Nether Mansion was stronger than the Yin Tomb Guards. Their chances of victory were not high.

“Let’s do this!” Bu Ru Mian said briskly.

“Alright!” Hei Wu said.

“Yes!” Gu Wu Shuang agreed.

Mo Ru suddenly said, “Look.”

Chapter 871 – Three Hundred Pieces of Shen Equipment

When the shrieking bones were enveloped by the death energies, terrifying shrieks sounded. There seemed to be countless ghouls moving inside. If this scene appeared anywhere else, it would frighten the spectators, but for the Yin Tomb Guards, they were immune to things like ghosts.

They widened their eyes and didn't dare to divide their attention. They wanted to see what Grandmaster could do with the shrieking bones.

The thick death energy roiled. Zuo Mo's jade bottle seemed to be bottomless. The death energy showed no signs of slowing.

The grey death energy was like a thick grey mist that wrapped around the shrieking bone and twisted in the air.

The death energy continued to permeate the shrieking bones. The shrieking bones trembled slightly. The shrieks became even higher pitched and dissonant to hear. Mo Ru and the others were astonished. They could clearly feel the evil power contained in the shrieks. Compared to before, the shrieking bones were at least three grades higher. Those in the surroundings that were weaker would easily become irritated by the sound. They would feel nausea, and might even feel as though they would faint.

Everyone was surprised that the death energy's effect on the shrieking bones was so evident, especially Gu Wu Shuang. The

balls of flame flickered wildly in his eye sockets. He was clearly very interested. Such a common material like the shrieking bones had such potential! If they could use it, it would be a great matter to the Yin Tomb Guards.

Zuo Mo did not know what other people were thinking. His expression was focused.

Right now, he had no shen power in his body. The only things he could rely on were his god-level cultivation and his practiced forging skill. Without shen power, he could not use many of the normal methods. He could only think of other ways. Fortunately, he had learn many things. He knew some of the xiuzhe forging, the mo weapons of the mo and even the creation of the yao cores. He even knew some things about the ancient sacrificial altar arts of the ancients which had disappeared long ago.

At this time, countless patterns quickly appeared under the death energy ball and formed a round formation.

No one observing could understand this seal formation.

Even in the xiuzhe world, not many people would understand it.

The round formation was actually a sacrificial altar.

When the the round formation lit up, the death energy also lit up, the death energy suddenly turned black and the wails increased in volume. Evil sound vibrations that could not be seen spread

outwards.

The three hundred pieces of shrieking bones had changed appearance dramatically. There were eerie grey marking on the surface of the bones. The markings on each shrieking bone were different. The evil sound vibrations had been released by these grey marks.

Three hundred evil sound vibrations compounded together, the resulting power was terrifying.

“Careful! Evil Sound Ghost Thought!” someone shouted in alarm.

The expressions on every person’s face changed as they retreated.

The entire Fire Cemetery was influenced by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. Those that were slower to react felt as though someone had hit their heads with a hammer. Their minds were stunned, and were completely blank. Their expressions were dazed as they stood motionlessly where they were.

Zuo Mo had not expected the sound vibrations would be so strong. The area that they covered surpassed his expectations.

But then he became more energized. He had just thought of this method to forge. He hadn’t expected the effects to be better than he had imagined. The Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts would cause people’s thoughts to be disrupted, and they would sink into a daze. However, they did not have any offensive power. The mo that

were affected by the Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts would not be in direct danger, but in battle, this would be a great supporting move.

“Such a pure Evil Sound Ghost Thought!” Mo Ru’s voice came from behind the veil as she couldn’t resist but give praise.

The shrieks before had contained evil power, but the power was tens of times greater now that it became Evil Soul Ghost Thoughts!

When the other people heard this, they became alert and their anticipation grew. Mo Ru was the one most skilled in evil sounds among them. Any Evil Sound Ghost Thought that she praised was really something. The purer the Evil Sound Ghost Thought, the better its effect.

Zuo Mo was god-level and immune to the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. His mind was unmoved by the waves of Evil Sound Ghost Thought.

The Evil Sound Ghost Thought was useful, but it was not much in Zuo Mo’s eyes. He paid attention to the three hundred shrieking bones wrapped in death energy. The death energy became blacker and was absorbed by the shrieking bones.

When the death energy was completely absorbed, there were only three hundred shrieking bones left floating in the air

The shrieking bones had become inky black with a faint grey mark on the surface. The marks on each bone was different.

Zuo Mo was filled with joy. His thinking had been correct.

Forge vitality from death energy!

This was the most important part of his forging today. These five words were his greatest gain. Both the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and the shen wood coffin absorbing death energy had provided him great inspiration.

Life and death were opposites, but they could turn into each other like the yin and yang of the world.

In the past, he had enough power he did not need to extract power from life and death. But right now, facing the problem of the five sealed coffins, he had spent a decade pondering life and death.

The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and the shen wood coffins nourished by death energy had given him great inspiration.

In ordinary situations, if one wanted to nourish vitality, they only needed to strengthen the vitality itself. But when vitality was weak and about to die, one could not absorb vitality. At that time, one could seek life from death. When the death energy reached a concentrated level, vitality could be forged out of it.

This was forging vitality from death energy!

The marks on these three hundred shrieking bones were the bits of vitality that Zuo Mo had forged out of death energy!

The bone spirits inside the shrieking bones absorbed the bits of pure vitality and immediately changed.

Success!

After searching for so many years, he finally found the way to awaken Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, and the others.

Zuo Mo forced down his joy. He took a deep breath. There was still a step that needed to be completed.

He pointed into thin air. The three hundred shrieking bones exploded and streamed into liquid in the pillars of fire.

When the shrieking bones entered the liquid, the pillars of fire and the liquid trembled violently. The surfaces of the balls undulated vigorously, there seemed to be countless worms crawling inside them. The Evil Sound Ghost Thought suddenly became excited and shot into the surroundings.

Clear ripples even appeared in the air. The Evil Sound Ghost Thought reached an extremely strong level!

Pain appeared on the face of Little Guard Huo beside Zuo Mo. He was the closest, and inside the range covered by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. However, he was not willing to retreat and could

only endure it.

Nearby, Zuo Mo was not affected by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought at all. His body was upright. Only his snowy-white hair flew in the wind.

The liquid within the pillars constantly moved and changed shape.

“Hm! It’s taking shape!” Si Du exclaimed.

“Seems so!” Bu Ru Mian’s eyes were bright. “It appears as though it’s becoming armor!”

The changing liquid inside the pillars of fire seemed to be pinched into shape by an invisible hand. The beginnings of armor could be seen from their shape.

While it was really rough, they were in the shape of shen equipment

This invisible hand was skillful, and like an expert workman it carved out the outline, the edges, hollowed places and carved patterns

The beginnings of the shen equipment inside the pillars of fire grew at a visible rate. From top to bottom, they completely transformed.

The tide of Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts gradually calmed. Those that were weaker finally felt that the world in front of them recover its original appearance.

Three hundred articles of shen equipment floated in the blue pillars of fire.

The people who had just refocused were stunned when they saw this scene.

And the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts who had seen how these three hundred pieces of shen equipment had formed from beginning to end were even more shocked. They didn't know what words to use to describe what they had seen, and to describe the unparalleled shock that they felt right now.

Three hundred articles of shen equipment had grown on their own in front of them. Starting from when the shrieking bones entered the pillars of fire, Zuo Mo did not move. He was like a cold observer that planted the seeds and waited for them to grow.

The three hundred articles of shen equipment were all different. Some were simple and crude, others refined and grand, some were covered in spikes, some were hollow and carved, some were as soft as leather, others as hard as steel

Incomprehensible, uncanny technique!

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts that were used to seeing amazing things sank into silence as they looked dazedly at the three hundred shen equipment.

Finally succeeded!

Zuo Mo showed a small smile. Forging at such a large scale had never occurred before. However, he was not excited that he had created a completely new method of forging, but that his hypothesis had been proven. If he continued, it would not be long before he would wake up Eldest Shixiong, A Gui and the others.

“Little Guard Huo,” Zuo Mo turned and said to Little Guard Huo.

Little Guard Huo was looking dazedly at the pillar of fire with a gaping mouth. He did not seem to hear Zuo Mo’s voice. Zuo Mo had to increase his volume.

Little Guard Huo shook and woke up. He stammered, “This this this ... too too too ...”

He stammered for a while but could not find the words to describe it. His face was flushed bright red.

Zuo Mo saw this and said with a smile, “The shen equipment are about done, but there is still one last step.”

Hearing that there was still one step left, Little Guard Huo immediately calmed down. “Grandmaster, please speak!”

“They need to be placed into the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools to be nourished for five days,” Zuo Mo said, “I will leave this matter to Little Guard Huo, is it acceptable?”

Little Guard Huo hurriedly said, “Yes! Is there anything to pay attention to?”

Zuo Mo said, “The greater the death energy the better. There is nothing else to pay attention to. In the five days, the guards need to be careful that the Evil Sound Ghost Thought does not permeate and harm them.”

“Yes!” Little Guard Huo hurriedly said.

Zuo Mo nodded and said, “I will not worry if Little Guard Huo is in charge. Right, these three hundred pieces of shen equipment are all ghosts with wills. They need to choose their owners. If the owners are not acceptable to them, their power would greatly decrease.”

Little Guard Huo’s eyes were bright when he listened to this. Something that was able to choose a master. This was a trait that only high grade treasures would have.

“Grandmaster, do not worry! I will not waste Grandmaster’s efforts!” Little Guard Huo said.

At this time, Gu Wu Shuang and the others flew off the peak and

landed next to Zuo Mo.

Chapter 872 – The King’s Horn

“Grandmaster is unparalleled in skill, and amazes us all!” Gu Wu Shuang flattered.

Zuo Mo smiled. “Just some simple moves, nothing to speak of.”

He was not being modest. From beginning to end, Zuo Mo only used some ordinary techniques. Other than the difficulty in controlling so many pillars of fire at once, there were many forgers that could do this.

“Grandmaster is too humble!” Mo Ru spoke up. “Forging three hundred pieces of shen equipment at once is unheard of. Even if we have seen it with our own eyes, we still find it inconceivable when we think of it.”

Zuo Mo realized now that these people were here for a reason. It was not fitting of their status to stand here and flatter him without leaving.

He said directly, “Do you have a matter to discuss?”

The group exchanged a look. Si Du went forward. “Would Grandmaster trade for the nether sand you have?”

“Nether sand?” A handful of black sand floated in Zuo Mo’s hand. “This thing?”

Si Du's eyes lit up as he nodded repeatedly. "Yes, exactly!"

Zuo Mo nodded. "This can be traded. However, what does Mister Si Du plan on trading for this?" Originally, Zuo Mo had planned to get the Black Gold Seal Soldier to eat this, but the Black Gold Seal Soldier was disgusted by it on that day. In a rare occurrence, his appetite was gone. The person that the Ghost Mist Child had "farted" unconscious was the spoils. When Black Gold thought of this, he didn't have any appetite at all. He felt great regret. Why had he thought of this move for the Ghost Mist Child?

He had sinned!

Since Black Gold didn't eat it, Zuo Mo had played with the nether sand for a while and then put it away. This thing was not of any use to him. Hearing that Si Du wanted to trade for this, he took it out.

Si Du scratched his head and took out a pile of things. "My assets are here. If Grandmaster has something you like, please take it."

Zuo Mo was not courteous. He swept a look and picked out a five-colored stone. "This marked poison stone."

Si Du agreed. He liked to collect poisonous things. This marked poison stone was one of his collection. However, it was extremely difficult to extract poison from the marked poison stone. Even with his power, he could only leave it as a paperweight. It was not as practical as the nether sand.

Zuo Mo then said, “The marked poison stone is rare. I will not let you have a loss. You can pick one of these things.”

Zuo Mo took out some of the things he forged out of his ring. Si Du was overjoyed. He picked out a round disk of good quality called the [Mist Disk].

Zuo Mo had copied the Mist Eye Tablet when he forged the Mist Disk. Because this was something he used to practice, the materials used in it were ordinary. However, Zuo Mo’s present skill was unordinary. While the materials were ordinary, the quality was still outstanding, and Si Du picked it at a glance.

With a good beginning to the trades, everyone else became confident.

Bu Ru Mian rumbled. “Could Grandmaster forge a piece of shen equipment for me?” Then he took out all of his wealth, and displayed all of them as though he wanted Zuo Mo to pick as he wished.

Zuo Mo suddenly understood. He did not refuse and he looked in interest at Bu Ru Mian’s collection.

Experts like the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were in the top tier of experts of Nether Realm. In Nether Realm, the Nether King was undoubtedly the strongest, followed by the four nether lord’s and the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. These five were of the same level. Then it was the Yin Tomb Five Ghost and the generals of the four mansions. They were at approximately the same skill level.

So the collections of people like the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were astounding since they were at a relatively high position on the food chain of Nether Realm.

Unlike Si Du who preferred to collect poisonous things, Bu Ru Mian's collection was comprised of nether items. Strange corpse cloth, ghost fires that flickered, a complete zombie. There were also various kinds of zombies, black furred, green furred, red furred and so on. There were dozens of those and Zuo Mo gaped at them.

The others exchanged a look and then took out their collections.

Gu Wu Shuang's collection could be called the complete collection of all kinds of skeletons and bones. Ten Thousand Fiend Bones, Snow Flower Bone, Black Marrow Skeleton, Jade Skeleton

Hei Wu's collection was one that could frighten people to faint. A dragon heart that was still bleeding and beating. A tendon that twisted and squirmed like a snake. Strange balls of blood that gave off a strong metallic tang

Zuo Mo almost thought that this person was a butcher.

In comparison, Mo Ru's collection was much more normal. A long horn that would produce low notes on its own, a spiraling stone, tree bark with burnt marks and could float

Si Du too a look. Ooh, everyone was serious! Then he hurriedly took out a few more things with pain on his face and put them in front of him. His actions immediately attracted the disdainful gazes of the others.

“Everyone is very wealthy!” Zuo Mo chuckled.

The five smiled as well but they were clearly feeling pained. It had taken them great effort for them to collect these treasures. However, when they thought of the hard battles that were about to occur, the pain faded. What was more important than their lives? If they weren’t alive, these things would naturally belong to other people.

“Grandmaster, please pick as you wish!” The five said in unison.

Zuo Mo laughed. However, he had to admit that this broadened his vision. The nether items that these people collected were the best of the nether items. The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was probably the only one that would have a better collection.

Naturally, Zuo Mo would not be polite.

His eyes were experienced. He did not know the names of some of these materials, but when it entered his hand, he would know their attributes and uses. The merging of his god-level cultivation and his experience of the top materials in the endless void caused him to be unrivalled in this area.

Zuo Mo chose that jade skeleton from Gu Wu Shuang's materials. When Zuo Mo picked the jade skeleton, he heard the sound of Gu Wu Shuang grinding his teeth in pain. It took many years for a skeleton to turn into jade, and the special environment that could form this was rare. This jade skeleton was the best of all the skeletons he collected.

Zuo Mo planned to give this jade skeleton to Lan after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. That guy's body was incomplete and this jade skeleton was suitable to replace the lost bones.

Zuo Mo unhesitatingly chose the dragon heart from Hei Wu's collection. Truthfully, he had picked out the dragon heart at first glance. The dragon heart was extremely strong in vitality, and this dragon heart was still beating. When Zuo Mo touched it, he immediately felt a great abundance of vitality.

Eldest Shixiong!

If he put this dragon heart into Eldest Shixiong's body, how powerful would Eldest Shixiong's body become? The dragon heart's ability to produce blood was unrivalled in the world and it could definitely pair with the God-killing Blood Sword.

Abundant vitality, unrivalled and powerful resolve, an imperishable fighting will, a sword essence that was at the peak!

A powerful warrior that would astound the world!

Zuo Mo was excited just thinking about it.

Eldest Shixiong, Lin Qian will be for you!

Zuo Mo turned to Bu Ru Mian's collection. His gaze landed on a seemingly ordinary wisp of ghost fire. This ghost fire looked as though there was nothing special about it but he said without hesitation, "I want this ghost fire!"

"Here!" Bu Ru Mian did not hesitate to hand it over. Then he asked curiously, "Could Grandmaster explain to for me what this is? I accidentally obtained this ghost fire and felt that there was something strange. But upon closer examination, I cannot find anything special. Grandmaster must have identified what was special to have picked it. Could you speak of it?"

The others also showed curious expressions. They had all looked at Bu Ru Mian's ghost fire. They felt the same as Bu Ru Mian. This ghost fire wasn't quite right. But they could not pinpoint what wasn't right.

The ghost fire held in his hand, Zuo Mo explained. "There is a soul hiding in this ghost fire. However, it is extremely skilled in hiding, and so you were not able to find it."

As he spoke, the blurry figure of a female appeared in the ghost fire. This female bowed elegantly to Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo had pointed her out and there was no use in hiding so she could only submit to Zuo Mo.

The five realized and tsked as they marvelled.

Zuo Mo picked the horn that was making sound on its own from Mo Ru's collection.

Mo Ru handed over the long horn and then asked, "This one has obtained this item for a long time and does not know its origins. Could Grandmaster tell me?"

Zuo Mo took the long horn and nodded. "This item has a great history!"

Everyone perked up their ears. Even Grandmaster said that this item had a great history. It immediately stirred their curiosity.

"The era of the totems ended and it gradually shifted into the era of the yao, mo, and xiu. The first king in history for the mo appeared. Everyone should know this."

"Is Grandmaster talking about the mo king of the Hundred Wasteland Oxen?" Gu Wu Shuang asked.

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. "King is a term unique to the mo. The yao and the xiuzhe do not have kings. As the era of shen power declined, the tribes gradually divided into three groups. One of the three was the ancestors of the mo. The term king came from them. However, the king of that era, strictly speaking, is not the same as the present."

Everyone listened carefully. They had a feeling that what Grandmaster was going to say to them was most likely an astounding matter.

“This mo king’s cultivation had reached a peak, and he was just a thread away from god-level. This was astounding for the time.”

Zuo Mo’s voice was low. He unconsciously thought of Pu Yao and Wei. It had been those two who had narrated these forgotten and ancient histories to him.

Reminiscing on memories was like a black cloud. Some people were covered by darkness, some could see sunlight through the cracks.

Zuo Mo raised his head, his expression having recovered. “In truth, he did become god-level later on, even if it was only for a short while. For those that have the blood of mo, when they enter god-level, the power in their bloodline is completely released. They could cause instinctive fear in other mo. This first mo king used his horn to forge a horn to lead the mo. That is the [King’s Horn].”

The five listened with wide eyes and open mouths.

Of course they had heard of the King’s Horn. This legendary treasure that had briefly appeared gloriously in history. It was the symbol of might and power. The rumor was that one who obtained the [King’s Horn] would unite the mo. However, just like the other treasures of legend, it had disappeared.

“Is this the King’s Horn?” Mo Ru almost shouted.

“No.” Zuo Mo shook his head.

For some unknown reason, the five sighed in relief. The pressure on them decreased. If it really was the King’s Horn, it would be too shocking.

“Good good! So scary! I had thought that this was the King’s Horn! Motherf***er, if a treasure is too good, one cannot endure the consequences!” Si Du still felt lingering fear.

Everyone else nodded.

Zuo Mo glanced at them and said with a calm expression, “This is the other horn of the first mo king.”

Chapter 873 – Forming Beads In The Death Eye

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were dumbstruck.

While it was not the King's Horn, it was still stunning. The first king of the mo. Just this name was enough to cause them to wet themselves.

“Is it really true?” Si Du stammered out.

The other four looked closely at Zuo Mo as though there was a flower growing off his face.

“Of course it's true.” Zuo Mo smiled. He looked at Mo Ru and held the horn in front of her. “If you regret it, I will pick something else.”

Mo Ru furiously waved her hand. “This thing is a hot potato, only Grandmaster can possess it!”

The other four nodded. Mo Ru's words were not flattery. The Yin Tomb Guards were about to start fighting with Eastern Nether Mansion. No matter which side won, none of them would dare to offend Grandmaster. In Nether Realm where forgers were rare and valuable, one's head would definitely be wrong if they went to offend a grandmaster that could forge shen devices. In their view, the four nether lords would not do something so stupid.

If Grandmaster wanted the horn, the four nether lords would not hesitate even if it was the true King's Horn, and not just the long horn of the first king.

And this long horn had an astounding history but it seemed as though only Grandmaster would have the ability to forge it into a true [King's Horn].

In these days, people believed in the power of battalions and experts. The Yin Tomb Five Ghost would not believe that one horn would be enough to conquer the world.

The Nether King didn't have the horn and he still united the Nether Realm!

In other words, it still depended on who had the stronger fist. But Mo Ru and the others did not want to be involved with something as troublesome as this. While they listened with great attention, they had no intentions of taking it for themselves.

If this was in the past, they might get a reward if they gave it as tribute to Nether King. But the king had not been seen for a long time. It was unknown whether he was dead or alive. Having it in their possessing would bring a calamity.

Zuo Mo put away the long horn. He had great interest in it. The [King's Horn] of legend seemed wondrous. This long horn most likely was extraordinary. He was god-level and he lacked treasures he could use. While the talismans and shen devices he forged before were not bad, they were still lacking for him at present.

The shen power of a god-level expert was not something that normal talismans could withstand.

Lin Qian had the Immemorial Shen Sword, Eldest Shixiong had the God-Killing Blood Sword but he did not have an appropriate shen device. While Zuo Mo had pit Eldest Shixiong against Lin Qian in his mind, he did not have any assurances of when Eldest Shixiong would wake up. If Lin Qian came out of seclusion and Eldest Shixiong had not woken up, he was the only one that was a match.

Zuo Mo noted down this matter and his gaze swept across Si Du's collection.

Si Du had pulled out a few more things after trading for the black sand. Things that this person kept to the end were good things. Zuo Mo's gaze swept across a stone figure, and his head jumped. This stone was about the size of his fist, and there were countless black and white rings moved around the surface of the stone. These rings were of various sizes that gathered and spread apart.

Yinyang Ring Stone!

Zuo Mo unhesitatingly chose it.

Si Du felt slight pain but he sighed in relief. The Yinyang Ring Stone was unique, but for Si Du that was primarily focused on poisons, it was not as useful as the other items.

Everyone took what they needed.

“How long will Grandmaster take to forge shen equipment?” Si Du couldn’t resist asking.

Zuo Mo thought. “You five are all different, and the time will be different, but it will be no later than a month.”

Hearing Zuo Mo give the deadline of a month, the five were satisfied. Eastern Nether Mansion would need time to gather the troops to attack the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The Yin Tomb Guards were on the defensive and these five did not need to worry about the initial clashes.

“Then we will bid you farewell.” Si Du bid farewell to Zuo Mo. He desperately needed to find a place to refine the nether sand he just obtained. Recovering from his wounds was the right choice at this time.

The others also bid farewell. With a great battle coming, they needed to prepare many things. They each lead a battalion and they were busy.

Zuo Mo did not keep them. He also had many matters to attend to.

He decided to forge pseudo-shen devices for the five that were like the Angel Device Raiment. With his present cultivation,

forging pseudo-shen devices were not difficult for him.

His success rate at the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship was astounding high. This was an advantage of his cultivation.

The three hundred items of shen equipment could not satisfy the Ghost Lord's need. The problem now was that the material supply could not keep up with Zuo Mo's forging speed. Almost all the warehouses were furiously transporting materials to the Fire Cemetery.

Zuo Mo planned to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

This time, he went alone without notifying anyone else.

The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools were astounding. Zuo Mo sneaked in and followed the direction from last time and walked towards the death eye.

He noticed the three hundred articles of shen equipment had been placed into the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools to be nourished. Each piece of shen equipment was absorbing death energy. Little whirlpools appeared over the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Each shen equipment was being heavily guarded.

Zuo Mo carefully avoided the crowds and moved silently in the grey death energy.

He soon was able to feel clearly that the death energy ahead was

much thicker. He became alert. He was about to reach the death eye soon. After moving forward for about fifteen minutes, Zuo Mo felt the surrounding death energy was eight times as dense as before.

The death energy here was astounding thick. Zuo Mo's heart trembled.

If he was not god-level, a normal expert would see all kinds of illusions in such thick death energy. The death energy would corrode their bodies. No wonder no one dared to come to the death eye. Even Zuo Mo felt that the death energy was bone-chillingly cold.

Zuo Mo's speed slowed. After moving about ten li further, the surrounding death energy was so thick it was tangible.

With every step, he felt his vision seemed to shake. Countless evil ghosts and thoughts came at him, and illusions sprouted out.

Zuo Mo's expression became stern. He felt a great pressure.

Woosh!

The sun shen fire erupted out of his body. The evil ghosts immediately wailed when they touched the sun shen fire. However, the sticky death energy seemed to be enraged by the sun shen fire. They roared and roiled as waves of death energy moved towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly. What kind of place was the death eye that it would have such a great concentration of death energy?

He had never heard of a place with such a great concentration of death energy.

Feeling the great power coming through the roiling death energy, Zuo Mo shook his head. This place was not one he could come to at present. Unless his body completely recovered, and his shen power was replenished, he would not be able to advance.

It seemed that he could only come back after recovering.

However, Zuo Mo did not plan on leaving empty handed. The thick sticky death energy here was a very good material by themselves.

Zuo Mo's hands grabbed at the air.

Moments later, more than fifty beads formed from death energy appeared in his hands. The beads were grey. If one looked at the surface, they would be unconsciously sucked in.

These death energy beads were of rare quality.

After forming fifty death energy beads in succession, a hint of

exhaustion flashed across Zuo Mo's face. He was startled. The death energy here was so thick it was incomprehensible! Forming the fifty death energy beads took more effort than forging three hundred articles of shen equipment!

It really was a strange place!

Zuo Mo noted it down and put the death energy beads back in his ring. Then he went back along the way he came. This time, he still gained something. The fifty high quality death energy beads were a considerable profit.

Coming out the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, Zuo Mo returned to his residence.

He sat for a whole day before recovering. Opening his eyes, he played with the death energy beads in his hands. He remembered the thought he had before and stood up to walk towards the back of the yard.

Arriving in front of the five shen wood coffins. As expected, the death energy in five death energy pools were halved.

Zuo Mo thought and then took out a death energy bead to throw into one of the death energy pools.

Boom!

Surging death energy erupted.

The shen wood coffins suddenly lit up and started to absorb the death energy that had come out. Zuo Mo touched a shen wood coffin and closed his eyes. The death energy was quickly permeating inside the coffin. Because the death energy was in high concentration, after it met the vitality of the shen wood coffin, the base shen power produced was three times stronger than before.

Zuo Mo became excited.

The conclusion he made after repeated consideration in these past days was that enough base shen power would allow everyone to wake up. The base shen power was unique. It could permeate all things and nourish people from the root.

Everything was developing in a good direction. The future was filled with hope.

Zuo Mo pulled out what he had gained today. The marked poison stone could only be given to the flower yao after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. The dragon heart was for Eldest Shixiong. The jade skeleton for Lan.

The ghost fire flickered in his hand. He was silent. When he obtained the ghost fire, he just had the beginnings of a thought, but the idea was still unclear.

At this time, the female within the ghost fire suddenly appeared. She bowed when she saw Zuo Mo. "Grandmaster!"

Zuo Mo stilled and then his thoughts were pulled back. “What is it?”

“Could Grandmaster bestow a death energy bead to this servant?” the female shadow said honestly. “If Grandmaster could bestow a death energy bead, this servant will be able to stabilize my body, and grow stronger. This servant is willing to be controlled by Grandmaster!”

“Oh!” A look flashed through Zuo Mo’s eyes. After a moment of silence, he threw over a death energy bead. “Here!”

The ghost fire female was overjoyed. The ghost fire flickered and wrapped around the death energy bead.

The green ghost fire immediately had a faint tinge of grey.

“This servant needs multiple days to absorb the death energy. Grandmaster, please forgive me.” The female figure wavered.

“Go,” Zuo Mo said.

The female figure bowed again and then disappeared.

Zuo Mo thought to himself and then put the ghost fire back in the ring. He took out something else. The Yinyang Ring Stone! When Zuo Mo saw this item, the first person he thought of was Luo Li.

Yin and yang coexisted on this stone. If this stone was forged into a flying sword, the best form would be two swords chained together, and would be most suitable for Luo Li and Wo Li.

As Zuo Mo's understanding of life and death increased, he saw the connection between Wo Li and Luo Li more clearly. If Wo Li did not die, then Luo Li would not perish. The two were truly a pair that would live and die together. If this stone could be forged into a Yinyang Paired Chain Swords, when the two woke up, their power would go up another level.

Carefully putting the Yinyang Ring Stone away, Zuo Mo picked up his biggest gain of the day. The long horn, the horn of the first mo king.

Zuo Mo's hand caressed the patterns on the surface of the first mo king's horn. He took a deep breath and his mind slowly sank into it.

Chapter 874 – Change

Just as Zuo Mo's mind came into contact with the horn of the first mo king, the horn shook. Zuo Mo felt as though his ears were filled with the sound of the horn.

This moaning horn seemed to have a magical power to reach people's minds. Zuo Mo's body uncontrollably trembled and the blood in his body suddenly turned hot.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright!

As expected from the horn of the first mo king. With his god-level cultivation, he was still unable to withstand its power.

At this time, the dark gold bead inside Zuo Mo's body suddenly lit up. Packed sun shen glyphs appeared on the surface of the ball. It was that drop of golden bone marrow that Zuo Mo had extracted from the dark gold femur of the ancient expert. Stimulated by the horn of the first king, it immediately activated! Its power that was mixed with burning sun shen flow quickly spread into Zuo Mo's limbs.

Zuo Mo's mind quickly calmed down.

However, the change just now still frightened Zuo Mo. He found that he was acting far too rash. His body had not recovered. If he encountered danger, there really would not be anyone that could save him.

He had been too rash!

Zuo Mo was still full of fear.

At this time, the light released by the dark golden ball was stopping the horn. Zuo Mo couldn't resist but examine it.

Zuo Mo had never seen these shen glyphs on the inside the horn. Zuo Mo believed some of the rumors now. The sound of the horn caused the blood inside his body to suddenly heat up. He had the blood of a mo. Did the horn of the first mo king truly possess the ability to use the power of mo blood?

Even though Zuo Mo was used to seeing all kinds of treasures, he still found it incomprehensible.

It was common knowledge that the bloodlines of the mo contained great power. This was something that every mo knew. But what really was the power that existed in their blood? No one understood. People only knew that the families that had ancient blood would have greater power in their blood than ordinary people. Also, the purer the blood, the greater the power of the bloodline.

If there was an item that could directly control or affect the power that existed in the blood, it would be terrifying!

Thinking back carefully, it seemed as though Pu Yao and Wei

didn't know the location of the King's Horn.

Zuo Mo suppressed his shock and broke his mind free of the King's Horn. Even though he now had god-level cultivation, there were still so many things to explore in the world.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He lowered his head to examine the horn of the first mo king, and he stilled.

The horn which had been blackened and dim before was completely changed. There were fine dark red patterns covering the long horn. It was an ancient and mysterious totem character that was as red as blood.

Zuo Mo recognized this character.

King!

Zuo Mo seemed to be struck by lightning as he looked dazedly at the completely transformed long horn in his hand.

What what was this?

Zuo Mo thought dazedly for a long time but still did not understand.

The warm feeling that came from the long horn in his hand and the ancient and desolate presence caused it to appear mysterious and

magnificent.

Was ... this the true King's Horn?

When this thought appeared in Zuo Mo's mind, he could not expel it. This grand and exquisite long horn, and that bloody red king mark inscribed matched the descriptions of the King's Horn in the legends.

There were faint vibrations that came from the dark red horn that seemed to be the sky that looked down on the world.

King's Horn!

This was the real King's Horn!

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. For Little Mo Ge, as long as it was a treasure, he liked it. The more valuable and rare a treasure was, the more he liked it. He could not move his hand away from caressing the King's Horn. This time, he had really profited!

The King's Horn. The legendary ultimate treasure that was said to dominate all mo. What was the saying? Oh oh, the symbol of power and might, haha, it was great!

Zuo Mo was overcome with joy.

The King's Horn of the legends was able to lead the mo and

conquer the world. Zuo Mo thought that it would not be as powerful as the legends said, but it probably was a treasure that could lead an army.

After some thought, Zuo Mo suppressed his restless heart. He decided to wait for his shen power to recover before he tried.

Alright, he would recover very soon, Zuo Mo comforted himself.

His days became peaceful again. On one hand, he used the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood to repair his body. On the other, he forged shen equipment and the pseudo-shen devices for the five ghosts.

Actually, with the wealth of the five ghosts, shen devices could be forged. However, it was too much for Zuo Mo to forge shen devices, given his injuries and the short time frame. Pseudo-shen devices were much easier.

Zuo Mo did not feel as though he had anything to do with the fighting between Eastern Nether mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards. Yet what he had not expected that he would be affected as well.

“There’s no more Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood?” Zuo Mo frowned. The importance of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy wood did not have to be said. Without it, the time needed to repair his body would increase greatly.

Little Guard Huo had a distressed expression. “Our business

relationships with the outside have been cut off. Eastern Nether Mansion learned that Grandmaster needs Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and they managed to buy it all first. We have used up all of our stores of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.”

This change immediately disrupted Zuo Mo’s plan. He asked gravely, “What about the substitute materials?”

“Eastern Nether Mansion got ahead of us as well,” Little Guard Huo said in a low voice. “Everyone is preparing for war right now. The number of people going out to harvest has been reduced.”

The Yin Tomb Guards were greatly lacking compared to Eastern Nether mansion in terms of doing business. While they had been searching to buy all this time, they did not manage to buy much, and Eastern Nether Mansion got ahead of them.

“I understand.” Zuo Mo nodded.

Little Guard Huo raised his head and opened his mouth to speak. However, he did not manage to say anything and left dispiritedly.

Zuo Mo’s plan was completely ruined. He had healed to the twenty second level of thirty six levels. There were still fourteen levels to go. In terms of progress, this was fast enough. However, Zuo Mo had thought that he would quickly recover, and hadn’t expected to encounter trouble here.

Little Guard Huo had not lied. Materials like the Nether ghost

Yin Heavy Wood grew in extreme environments. Only experts would be able to harvest them. But right now, with the battle upcoming, the Yin Tomb Guards could not send experts to harvest Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

As expected, the road to happiness was a bumpy one!

Zuo Mo did not feel restless. After wandering the endless void for a decade, he had learned patience.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord could not be relied on. But when he thought about it, the benefits that Zuo Mo had gotten from them surpassed what he had given.

So even if there was no Nether ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo still did his best to forge shen equipment and pseudo-shen devices for them.

When the war finally started, Zuo Mo had forged about three thousand sets of shen equipment. This number astounded everyone who learned of it. Three thousand sets of shen equipment. This used up most of the Yin Tomb Guard's materials. The materials could not keep up with the progress, something like this actually happened.

The pseudo-shen weapons of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were also successfully completed. Zuo Mo had forged five completely different pseudo-shen weapons according to their specialities.

While ten years had passed, and everyone's average shen power had risen a level, the number of shen device raiments had not changed greatly, even in the xiuzhe world.

The xiuzhe world was held back by a lack of materials, and the yaomo were held back by a lack of skilled forgers.

The yaomo were not stupid. While they did not have top forgers that could forge shen devices, they still did all they could to gather top level materials. They would never sell them. Therefore, materials that could be used to make shen device raiments would never appear on the market.

This formed a unique situation. The forgers of the xiuzhe world were hampered by a lack of top materials. The yaomo experts held onto their top materials. They were willing to let them rot rather than sell them.

Five pseudo-shen weapons. In the Nether Realm, they were definitely top level. The power of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts grew with them.

Including the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts, the higher ups of the Yin tomb Guard was filled with confidence in this war. They had three thousand sets of shen equipment that was akin to giving wings to a tiger, the Yin Tomb Guard. Also, the five pseudo-shen weapons increased their confidence.

They were filled with reverence and awe towards Zuo Mo. They had never heard of anyone that could forge three thousand shen

equipment of such quickly within one month on their own.

It was terrifying!

The existence of a person could change a war!

Armed to their teeth, the Yin Tomb Guards were filled with hope for the future. The only regret was the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. His plan to obtain a shen device was ruined due to a lack of materials. At this time, no one was willing to sell top level materials to the Yin Tomb Guards.

However, what comforted him was Zuo Mo still gifted him a pseudo-shen device in thanks for the dark gold femur.

After doing all this, Zuo Mo prepared to explore the death eye of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

There was not enough Nether ghost Yin Heavy Wood so Zuo Mo thought of another method. Since the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was useful because the death energy purified the strands of vitality, then he would try and do the same.

While the effect might be as good as the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, but sitting around and waiting was not Zuo Mo's style. Creating life from death was a problem that Zuo Mo had considered for a long time and he had learned some things.

He wanted to try and see if he could forge life out of death.

If he could succeed, no longer relying on the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Good was just one of the benefits. It also meant that his skill in life and death would reach an unprecedented height for him.

Creating life out of death. He needed to find a land of death. The first that Zuo Mo thought of was the death eye in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

There was no place where death energy was greater than there!

Zuo Mo was a decisive person. After thinking about it, he felt it was plausible and decided to try.

He arranged for Qing Xiao to keep teaching the Wu Clan Members and to wait for him to return. Qing Xiao was unhappy but accepted it. The pitiful Wu Clan members did not know what they were about to face was the ghastly training arranged by a Qing Xiao while he was in a terrible mood.

Zuo Mo informed the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord tried to persuade him otherwise, but seeing Zuo Mo's determination, he did not persist. He agreed to look after Qing Xiao and the Wu Clan.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had no attention to spare for Zuo Mo because the fighting at the front had become intense.

All of Zuo Mo's attention was focused on this trip to the death

eye. He made sufficient preparations.

Silly Bird and all the other assistants were present to guard against the danger that had appeared last time. He was pulling the five shen wood coffins himself. The death eye was the place that was best suited for the shen wood coffins to be nourished. He believed that with the density of death energy at the death eye, Eldest Shixiong and the others might wake up earlier.

Just like this, Zuo Mo dragged the five shen wood coffins and followed his previous path towards the depths of the death eye.

Chapter 875 – Reunion

Dragging the shen wood coffins with the little ones protecting him, Zuo Mo's little group travelled through the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

With the start of the war there were far fewer people in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. The enormous sea was quiet and Zuo Mo did not encounter any people on their way.

As they went deeper, the surrounding death energy became thicker.

The five shen wood coffins that Zuo Mo dragged released faint light. The surrounding death energy was being sucked into the shen wood coffins, turned into base shen power, and channeled into the five people in the coffins.

Zuo Mo was not shocked by the transformation of the shen wood coffins. What shocked Zuo Mo was the change in the King's Horns.

The King's Horn was tied to Zuo Mo's belt. It gave off an extremely low sound. Zuo Mo felt a wave of heat come out of his blood. His entire body seemed to turn warm, fighting off the energy in the air.

This time, the dark golden ball did not move. It seemed as though it knew the vibrations released by the King's Horn was not an attack.

Zuo Mo marveled inside. The King's Horn really could directly influence the power in mo blood. After his body warmed up, the illusions in front of him decreased greatly and the bone-chilling cold also lightened.

The King's Horn trembled slightly at his waist. Zuo Mo felt as though he was filled with power.

As expected of the King's Horn!

Zuo Mo's confidence increased. With the help of the King's Horn, he might be able to reach the death eye this time. He dragged the five shen wood coffins as he continued to advance. Compared to him, the little ones clearly adjusted better. Silly Bird had the body of a phoenix that was immune to all evil and yin forces, Lil' Black was sitting on Silly Bird's head as usual as it looked off into the distance. Lil' Fire had swallowed countless amounts of Void Sky Li Fire in the endless void. This kind of dark and evil energy was ineffective against it. Lil' Pagoda was next to Lil' Fire as its eyes blinked.

The Ghost Mist Child had started to refine the death energy into his body. He was made out of mist to start with. If he could incorporate death energy, he would have another attack. If he cultivated too many types, then it would be too heterogeneous. But inspired by the Black Gold Seal Soldier, he thought of a wonderful idea. He turned his body into two parts. His body was pure ghost mist, and his stomach was another space. There were all kinds of mist and poisons floating inside it.

If he encountered a strong enemy and swallowed the other into his stomach

The power of “that move” would become stronger over time. The Ghost Mist Child was full of joy. As expected, a scheme was more useful than brute force. Ah, If he was as smart and lowly as Black Gold

Black Gold could not understand Ghost Mist Child’s sorrow. He was a seal soldier, and the death energy did not influence on him. However, this death energy had a flavor he did not like and he could not eat it. This caused him to feel slightly hungry. He looked around and wanted a monster to jump out immediately so he could fill his stomach.

Sunshine flew next to Tenth Grade, occasionally sprinkling all kinds of light towards Tenth Grade to ward away the death energy. Tenth Grade still had a cool expression as usual as he stared forward and flew forward murderously. He cultivated sword essence and he wasn’t interested in death energy.

The sidekick troupe moved forward. However, they looked more like a gang that was wandering the streets and waiting to make trouble for someone and not like a well-trained elite military forces.

“Big Brother, we’ve walked for so long, why isn’t there anything?” the Black Gold Seal Soldier couldn’t resist but mutter.

Zuo Mo kept on walking as he said, “What do you want?”

“Something to eat.” The Black Gold Seal Soldier appeared as though he was ravenous.

No one paid attention to him.

Zuo Mo quickly moved past where he had stopped last time. The thick death energy finally became a pressure on everyone

Tenth Grade’s crescent blade came out of its sheath. The eyes in that cool little face flashed with coldness. Black Gold Seal Soldier cracked his fists. The sway of his head lessened greatly. His eyes narrowed lightly. The other little ones were on their guard.

If a monster jumped out now, they would be cut to death immediately.

Everyone had travelled the endless void for a long time and were very experienced. The death energy here was too thick. It would be abnormal if no monsters formed here.

Lil’ Black’s two antennae waved madly.

“Ha! Finally about to open for business! No one compete with me!” Black Gold Seal Soldier rubbed his fists together in excitement

Tenth Grade didn’t even lift his eyelids as the crescent blade

disappeared from his hand.

A bloody sword energy entered the death energy in front of him.

Hm?

Tenth Grade's eyes flashed as he suddenly pulled and twisted with his hands.

A grey shadow suddenly smashed to the ground in front of them with the crescent blade piercing its body. Tenth Grade's Hundred Sacrifice Soul Killing Sword had reached a masterful level. The transformation of this move was not complex but it was appropriate. The experience of the endless void caused the motivated Tenth Grade to reach an astounding level.

“Hey hey hey! Tenth Grade! You are terrible! When I was”
Black Gold Seal Soldier glared angrily at Tenth Grade.

Tenth Grade did not seem to hear it. He beckoned and the crescent blade returned to his hand.

Everyone else walked over and surrounded the grey shadow to examine it.

Its appearance was unique. It did not have limbs and it appeared like a grey ball of flesh. Long dark grey tentacles covered it. The tentacles were thin and floated in the death energy like seagrass.

“This is disgusting!” The Black Gold Seal Soldier had a disdainful expression. This thing could not rouse his appetite.

“Would something born of the death energy not be disgusting?” Zuo Mo said as he flipped the being over to examine it

The monster’s body disappeared at a visible rate. It could be seen that the great majority of its body was made from death energy. In the end, a dark bead was left. Zuo Mo picked it up.

“This bead isn’t bad. It is higher quality than the death energy beads I made.” Zuo Mo was slightly surprised.

His thoughts suddenly moved and Zuo Mo took out the ghost fire from his ring.

The figure of the female appeared in the ghost fire. Her figure was much more solid compared to before. While her features were still unclear, but it was much better than looking as though she would dissipate at any moment.

“Daren!” She bowed elegantly. She did not use the term grandmaster but daren to show that she had submitted.

“Is this useful to you?” Zuo Mo reached out and revealed the black bead that he had just obtained.

The female was slightly shocked. “This death energy bead is extremely high in quality. Is Daren bestowing this to this servant?”

“For you.” Zuo Mo threw it over.

“Thanks, Daren!” The female was overjoyed. The flames flashed, and a tongue of flame wrapped around the death energy bead.

This death energy bead was astounding high in quality. After consuming the death energy bead, her figure became even clearer, and her facial features became clear. She had a beautiful appearance and a calm presence.

Zuo Mo said to the others, “Let’s continue, be careful.”

Without Zuo Mo’s warning, the little ones still knew that what was up ahead would not be peaceful.

Along the way, they encountered a few more monsters like this. These monsters were most skilled in illusions and evil thoughts but they were ineffective against Zuo Mo’s group. Everyone’s resistance towards evil thoughts was high, and with Sunshine who specialized in breaking illusions, the other people could focus on battle. They progressed quickly.

However, they only obtained three death energy beads. Not all monsters had death energy beads. Zuo Mo was not frugal and gave all three of the death energy beads to the ghost fire.

The woman of the ghost fire hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would be so generous and was grateful. She had hidden in the ghost fire for many years, and her soul was about to dissipate. If she did not encounter Zuo Mo, she would have dissipated after twenty to thirty years.

If other people found her hiding among the fire, her outcome would be bad.

Actually, she had felt slightly anxious. Zuo Mo was a forging grandmaster, how could he not know what her use was? If this was someone else, they would have forged her already. She only understood some when she saw Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, and the others.

Zuo Mo did know what her use was, but Zuo Mo had special feelings towards things that had souls. Pu Yao, Wei, the little ones, they were his best friends.

And he was so rich that other people could not imagine it.

He had an extremely large amount of materials, the shen device nucleus that had not been forged, the parts of the shen device that his father had left behind, the King's Horn, the other materials he had obtained from the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts and rare and valuable materials he obtained from the endless void.

The entire xiuzhe world was furiously searching for peak materials to forge shen devices and Zuo Mo had stocked up on a batch. Once his shen power recovered, he could forge true shen

devices.

If he was not forced to, he did not want to forge spirits and souls that were alive. It was not that he respected life, but he treasured his friends.

Ge has enough materials and doesn't care! Zuo Mo comforted himself like he was a rich tycoon.

The density of death energy in the surroundings dramatically increased. The death beings that appeared became stronger and stronger. Fortunately, the moves of these beings born from death energy were simple. Zuo Mo's sidekicks were well-rounded and could attack both near or far and against individuals or groups.

They crushed their way through. The quality of the death energy beads became higher and higher. The ghost fire had reached a limit on the death energy beads she ate.

Yet no one was happy. The more they moved forward, the greater the pressure was. The monsters that appeared became stronger and stronger. They encountered a kind of monster whose body was intangible. None of their attacks were effective. In the end it was Sunshine who used a rarely used illusion-breaking spell to kill it.

Everyone stopped. Looking at the scene in front of them, none of them had good expressions.

This place was like a dividing line. There seemed to be a transparent barrier in front of them. On this side of the line was thick grey death energy. On the other side of the line, the color of the death energy was extremely faint but Zuo Mo was not careless. It was not that there was no death energy ahead, but the death energy had become close to transparent.

The almost transparent death energy gave Zuo Mo an even greater feeling of danger. What caused Zuo Mo to feel danger wasn't just the transparent death energy.

A large number of grey pointed shapes passed through the air like a school of fish. They did not seem to notice the arrival of Zuo Mo and the others.

Countless twisted shadows and colors formed and extinguished in the air. Zuo Mo and the others could make out beautiful song, sobbing, and screams

All kinds of sounds mixed together. Even Sunshine who was skilled in breaking illusions had a grave expression.

"These illusions here are top-tier, and very strong!" Sunshine's expression was slightly nervous.

Hearing Sunshine's words, everyone's faces were slightly stiff. Any kind of method was extremely terrifying when it was top-tier, it was the same with illusions.

The line marked another world

As they got here, even Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel the urge to retreat. The monster they had encountered just now was as strong as the monsters they encountered in the endless void.

As they went deeper, the monsters would definitely be even stronger.

Top-tier illusory arts were terrifying. Zuo Mo and the others had encountered it once in the endless void and almost died. In top-tier illusions, time and space became blurry. You never knew if the fellows with you were true or false. Your demons and your emotions could become fatal enemies.

It had mostly been luck that they had managed to escape that time. But even so, all of them had been wounded.

So when they heard it was a top illusory art, everyone felt the urge to retreat.

Just as Zuo Mo was hesitating, snap, light flashed and everything disappeared.

A monster with six bone spikes on his back appeared in front of them.

Zuo Mo felt that this monster was slightly familiar. He frowned and thought hard before his eyes widened. "It's you!"

Shi who they had encountered at the Sealed Extinction battlefield had six subordinates. This monster was one of them.

Shi was here?

Zuo Mo was slightly stunned and then he was overjoyed. In Zuo Mo's mind, the strongest person was not Chief Elder or Lin Qian, it was Shi. This old monster that had lived for more than ten thousand years and was of unfathomable power. Zuo Mo felt that no one else would be able to do something like sealing the sun crystal seed.

The monster suddenly spoke, "Master knew that you have come and had me come welcome you."

It seemed as though the being rarely talked from how raw its voice was. However, its gaze was gentle and without any enmity.

Thinking of Shi's impossible moves and unfathomable power, Zuo Mo was immediately filled with hope. Shi would definitely have a way to wake Eldest Shixiong and the others. He would definitely have a way to fix Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo felt as though his mood went through a rollercoaster and quickly became better.

"You are living here?" Zuo Mo asked the bone spike monster curiously.

“Yes.” The bone spike monster nodded.

Zuo Mo tsked in wonder. “You are really strong to find such a strange place!”

The bone spike monster chuckled.

Following the bone spike monster, Zuo Mo’s group did not encounter any obstruction along the way. However, the group was experienced and their hearts trembled when they saw the defenses along the way. They knew that if they had tried to charge in using brute force, they would not be able to make it through.

Zuo Mo finally understood why no one dared to come close to the death eye. But he changed his way of thinking. Such thick death energy was most suited to Shi.

Ever since their parting at the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, he had never seen Shi again. He had not expected to reunite here.

Surprises such as encountering someone familiar in an unfamiliar place was a joy.

The area of the death eye was greater than they imagined. They walked for a long time. On the way, Zuo Mo saw many death energy pools. The death energy pools here were filled with water but Zuo Mo could see that they were not water, but made of extremely pure and dense death energy.

A drop of the clear pool water here could be sold for a great price outside.

This really was a stunning place!

Zuo Mo and the others marveled inwardly.

Yet when Zuo Mo saw Shi, he was shocked.

Chapter 876 - Shi

If it was not for that face, Zuo Mo would definitely not have recognized Shi. When they had parted, Shi's body had been split apart from the middle with one half being multi-colored. Yet right now, his body was like jade and released astounding vibrations. Only that shrivelled face was still familiar.

Shi seemed even more powerful.

But for some reason, Zuo Mo had a bad feeling. The stronger the person was, the greater their control over their power, and they would not easily leak their power outside. Shi seemed to be a fiercely burning flame. While hot, it gave Zuo Mo the feeling that it could not be maintained.

When Zuo Mo's gaze accidentally swept across Shi's legs, he stilled. There was nothing under Shi's knees.

Zuo Mo stilled and stammered out a question. "Shi, your body ...
..."

In Zuo Mo's mind, Shi could do anything. No one was stronger than Shi, not even the Chief Elder of Tian Huan. How could someone so peerlessly strong become like this.

Shi saw Zuo Mo and showed a smile. This caused his grey-white face to look strange and terrifying. "I have lived long enough."

“But”

Zuo Mo opened his mouth but didn't know what to say. He suddenly realized that after spending ten thousand years in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, was Shi's life about to reach an end?

It had been more than ten years since they first met at the Battlefield of Sealed Extinction. The sun crystal seed that Shi had given him back then had saved his life many times. The sun crystal seed was the reason that he had achieved his cultivation.

He remembered when they parted, Shi said he was going to find his homeland.

As though he saw Zuo Mo's pain, gentleness flashed through Shi's eyes. He said with a smile, “Even the strongest cannot withstand the march of time. I have lived longer than those of my era, there is nothing I am dissatisfied by, you do not need to be sad for me.”

Zuo Mo was silent. A moment later, he raised his head. “Shi, did you find your homeland?”

“This is my homeland,” Shi said with a laugh.

Zuo Mo stilled. “Ah, this is your homeland?” Moments later, he suddenly realized and his expression froze on his face. He stammered out, “You you you are the Nether King?”

Shi saw Zuo Mo's shocked expression and laughed. "Is this very strange?"

Zuo Mo lost the ability to speak. He had never thought that Shi was the Nether King! But when he recovered from his shock, he felt that it was normal. To be able to silently unite the Nether Realm in such a short amount of time, Zuo Mo felt that no one other than Shi would have managed to accomplish it.

Shi was very happy at shocking Zuo Mo so much. He examined Zuo Mo and said with surprise, "You have progressed very quickly, already god-level. Oh, you are wounded?"

After he said those last words, Shi's brow furrowed. "Is there someone so strong right now?"

Zuo Mo narrated the matter with the Chief Elder of Tian Huan in detail. Shi listened and nodded as he said, "No wonder, your luck is good. Do not worry, this place is suited for healing. I can see that you have already some understanding of this. The true meaning of nether is not death, but life. This is the shen methodology I cultivated in the past. In my hands, it has been refined and perfected. Take a look. It will be of help to your recovery. However, there is no need to cultivate it. The nether shen power and your sun shen power will conflict."

Then he swept a look across the shen wood coffins and said, "Your luck is really good to find the Ten Thousand Life Shen wood! I can help you wake them up."

“Really?” Zuo Mo was overjoyed. He widened his eyes. “You can awaken them?”

“Actually, you have already started on the right path,” Shi explained. “However, your comprehension is shallow. If you want to wake them, you will need ten years if you study the shen methodology I give you.”

“Ten years” Zuo Mo faltered and hurriedly said, “Then you do it!”

Shi’s gaze was burning and with a hint of mirth. Then his expression became serious. “Then you have to promise me some things.”

“As long as I can accomplish them, anything!” Zuo Mo patted his chest. Actually, even if Shi did not help him and needed his help, he would do it.

Shi said, “When your wounds heal, you will truly be god-level. While you have just entered god-level, you are now barely acceptable as the successor to my position.”

“Ah!” Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. A moment later, he said slowly, “You mean Nether King?”

“Yes.” Shi nodded and said, “I spent so much power to unite them. I do not want them to divide after I die.”

After saying this, Shi looked wryly at Zuo Mo. “You have gotten a great bargain. Mo Cloud Sea and the Nether Realm, you have the ability to conquer the world.”

Zuo Mo scratched his head. “Theoretically, I did benefit. But, why me?”

“Why?” Shi roared with laughter and then said seriously, “There are several reasons. One, you have the ability, god-level power, and the support of Mo Cloud Sea. You have the ability to establish yourself on the throne. I do not want the Nether Realm to turn into chaos after my death. Secondly, you are not a bad person. Mo Cloud Sea has been good under your rule. You have no bias against the mo, I do not have to worry about that. Third, you have good luck.”

Zuo Mo still felt as though he was in a dream. Good fortune had come too fast and suddenly.

“Power is meaningless to me. The reason I united the Nether Realm was because this is my homeland,” Shi said coolly.

Zuo Mo’s mind quickly cleared. He said with slight disbelief. “Outside, Eastern Nether Mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards are fighting fiercely. Are you going to sit by and watch?”

“No kind of happiness comes without experiencing pain,” Shi said coolly. He glanced at Zuo Mo. “I have made arrangements.”

Zuo Mo suddenly realized. “I understand. You set this up, you just want to see who is going to meet your expectations, right?”

Shi smiled but did not reply. He said, “Recover first. Once you recover, there might be a need for you to appear.”

“Alright.” Zuo Mo felt the same. If he could recover completely, he would be of greater help to Shi.

He actually had many more things he did not say. Shi’s legs under the kneecap were gradually dissipating as though there was an invisible mouth slowly consuming Shi’s body. Zuo Mo knew that Shi’s life was really at an end. None of this could be stopped.

Even Zuo Mo who had god-level cultivation felt was terrified at this kind of complete and unstoppable destruction.

Zuo Mo felt extremely distressed.

While he knew that even the strongest would die one day; while he knew that Shi who had lived for tens of thousands of years was calm and peaceful, and had already seen to everything.

But why was he still sad? Why was he still feeling pain?

In his last throes, Shi was probably at the strongest he’d ever been in his life because his life was being burned to the end. Shi did not calmly wait for the arrival of death and chose to burn his remaining lifespan at the end.

What did Shi want to do?

He must have some wish he wanted to complete?

Zuo Mo didn't know but he could clearly feel that Shi had indescribable and deep feelings for this land.

Homeland?

Zuo Mo thought silently. This term was unfamiliar to him.

But no matter what, he would use all of his power to help Shi complete his last wishes.

Shi taught Zuo Mo the important points of creating life out of death. Zuo Mo listened carefully. After just a while, Zuo Mo felt he had gained a lot. Shi's skill in this level was much greater than Zuo Mo. Every one of his words were to the point and Zuo Mo was entranced.

Shi spoke for three whole days.

In these three days, Shi's light grew even brighter, his presence even stronger. He was like a burning flame that no one could look directly at.

Yet, Shi's knees had now disappeared.

Zuo Mo forced down his grief as he worked to repair his body.

The death energy pools had accumulated the pure death energy after countless eons in the death eye. After Shi's teachings, Zuo Mo quickly found the crux. He quickly found that the vitality that came from the water in the death energy pools was purer than the vitality from the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

His wounds would quickly recover.

Shi sat on the throne and was in a daze.

“Are you afraid?” Shi suddenly asked Sand Puppet.

Sand Puppet rumbled, “Not afraid.”

“If I die, you will also die,” Shi said.

“Then let's die,” Sand Puppet said.

“Metal Ox, how long have you followed me?” Shi turned his face to ask.

The iron ox tilted his head and thought for a while before saying, “Twelve thousand and forty two years.”

“More than ten thousand years, time has passed so quickly,” Shi lamented. He suddenly said, “If I want you all to live?”

Five gazes suddenly locked onto him. The temperature in the hall suddenly dropped and the hall was filled with murderousness.

Shi roared with laughter. “Alright, you will feel life is dull and become bored if you continue to live. Since that’s the case, then let us do something together.”

The murderousness disappeared.

“He’s come,” Black Mist suddenly said.

“Have him come in,” Shi said coolly. In this moment, he was the authoritative Nether King.

The incomer saw Shi and was overcome with excitement, kneeling to the floor. “King!”

His voice was choked and filled with excitement. “Great! Great! King! King is fine! Fine!”

“Stand up,” Shi said coolly.

He looked at the large man in front of him. This tattooed large man was one of the four nether lords, An Mo who ruled the

Western Jail Mansion.

“An Mo, you worked hard recently,” Shi said calmly.

“This subordinate is not burdened,” An Mo shook his head and said with worry, “King, Eastern Nether Mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards are fighting intensely. The fatalities on both sides are high. Should we interfere?”

As he said this, his eyes were bright, and he didn’t look as though he was injured at all.

“I knew of Jia Man’s ambitions a long time ago,” Shi said coolly. “You Zhe was also within my expectations. But Hai Xin Bing has disappointed me.”

An Mo’s heart felt a wave of coldness. He knew that King had announced Jia Man and Hai Xin Bing’s death sentences. As long as King was alive, no one could defeat King, not even the four Nether Lords put together.

“King, give the order! All of Western Jail Mansion is sleeping with their weapons by their beds, and can move at any moment,” An MO said loudly.

“Wait a few more days, you will meet the next Nether King.” Shi was unaffected. He then glanced at An Mo. “I hope that you will assist my successor just like you have assisted me.”

An Mo's body shook and he exclaimed, "The next Nether King?"

Chapter 877 – New King

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. His starry-like eyes flashed with joy.

He finally recovered!

The feeling of power in his body was so intoxicating, so familiar yet strange. Ten years! Ten whole years! He had finally regained his power, and it was unbelievable power!

Confidence filled every one of Zuo Mo's cells. All of the problems and obstacles were so insignificant in his eyes.

Power!

This was power!

Zuo Mo roared into the sky. Ten years of struggle, ten years of hardship, ten years of treading on thin ice, all of it was vented in this long howl.

Hearing Zuo Mo's roar, the little ones and Shi all hurriedly rushed over.

“Big Brother, you've recovered?” The Black Gold Seal Solder asked impatiently. His eyes were wide, and his expression was both nervous and anticipatory.

Zuo Mo roared with laughter. “Recovered!”

“Hahahaha! Great! Big Brother has recovered! Big Brother has recovered!” The Black Gold Seal Soldier put his hands on his waist and laughed into the sky. “Haha! My good days are coming! I want to be a wastrel! I want to eat and wait for death, I want”

His wild laughter suddenly stopped as Silly Bird kicked him into the air. She clearly felt that it was not the appropriate time for this person to announce such unambitious things. Silly Bird used her wings to wipe away her tears. Her feathers were as bright and deep red as fire. Lil’ Black who was on her head furiously waved its two antennae.

Lil’ Pagoda and Lil’ Fire leapt into Zuo Mo’s arms with a cry and started to nudge and wriggle.

Tenth Grade’s cold face had a rare smile. He didn’t know what to say. Sunshine flew happily around Tenth Grade. Ghost Mist Child’s tears flowed down his face in joy. The tears were endless and sprouted out like a spring.

Shi Looked at the celebrating group and decided to not interrupt them.

A long time later, Zuo Mo and the little ones finally calmed down. Zuo Mo finally noticed Shi beside him and said bashfully, “I was too excited! Sorry!”

“No matter, the feeling is good.” Shi smiled, his gaze reminiscing. Memories so long ago he almost forgot them rose in his mind. The unfamiliar feeling caused his thoughts to wander.

Was he becoming so emotional because he was about to die?

Shi laughed in a self-mocking manner inside and then recovered his calm. “Let’s go, I have some things to tell you.”

“Alright!” Zuo Mo stood up briskly. He knew that every drop of time was valuable to Shi right now.

Following Shi, Zuo Mo came to the large hall. He saw An mo and also the shock in An Mo’s eyes.

“Sit there.” Shi pointed at the elevated throne and turned his face to say to Zuo Mo.

“Okay!” Zuo Mo did not refuse or ask why. He walked to the throne, turned and sat.

“Starting from today, you are not just the king of Mo Cloud Sea, you are also the Nether King!” Shi’s voice was calm but was filled with indescribable power.

An Mo’s mouth was wide and his expression full of disbelief. He guessed that the white-haired youth was the successor had been chosen when he saw Zuo Mo. When he saw Zuo Mo’s white hair he thought of the white-haired grandmaster who was a popular topic

of discussion recently.

But this was not enough to shock him so. The greatest shock were the words that King said

–King of Mo Cloud Sea!

He was the king of Mo Cloud Sea! He was Zuo Mo!

He was still alive! He had returned!

Countless thoughts attacked An Mo's mind and stunned him.

Shi did not seem to notice An Mo's loss of composure. His tone did not change at all. "An Mo, starting from today, you need to assist the new king."

An Mo shook and refocused. He could hear that King was making arrangements for after his death. His heart was filled with unvoiced sorrow. He looked seriously at Shi and said, "King's orders, my mission!"

Then he turned and bowed to Zuo Mo. "This subordinate An Mo greets King!"

He did not know much about Zuo Mo, the most of which were those almost legendary stories. Since King had chosen Zuo Mo, then Zuo Mo was certainly the most suitable choice.

Zuo Mo smiled at An Mo. “Don’t call me king, you can call me Zuo Mo.”

Zuo Mo was at ease and did not show any wariness. An Mo could not see any traces of joy from Zuo Mo’s face. He had accepted the throne as though it was natural. Suddenly, An Mo had more confidence in King’s choice.

“In the past, I hoped to unite the Nether Realm as fast as possible so I left the four Nether Lords. It seems now that the decision was incorrect.” Shi did not avoid admitting his past mistake. “Jia Man and Hai Xin Bing will definitely rebel. You Zhe is not to be relied on. However, I have preparations and you do not need to worry too much.”

Zuo Mo listened carefully and did not interrupt.

“I have told all of Nether Realm that the new king is about to ascend to the throne. The leaders of every faction will go to the Nether King Palace to meet you.” Shi looked directly at Zuo Mo. “You go, accept the Nether Realm, you must receive the acceptance of the majority of them.”

“Alright!” Zuo Mo did not oppose this. He was steady and confident.

Shi gazed at Zuo Mo and suddenly said, “I will leave the Nether Realm to your care. I hope that you will let it recover peace and calm as soon as possible, no matter what you do in order to do so.”

“Alright!” Zuo Mo promised seriously.

“Go prepare, and then leave,” Shi suddenly said, “Leave those five people here. I will wake them. This is the last thing I can help you with. I cannot forge, but leave the dragon heart and the ghost fire, I’ll do it.”

Suddenly, Zuo Mo had a feeling he was going to cry.

Was it the sorrow at such a strong person about to pass away? Or the reminders of what having an elder was like? Or being moved by the deep emotion for one’s homeland?

Zuo Mo wasn’t clear.

He raised his head and tried to make himself show a smile. His tone was solemn as though he was making an oath. “I will treat the Nether Realm like I treat Mo Cloud Sea!”

Shi smiled and said gently, “Go.”

Nan Yue was practicing hard in the Ten Finger Prison.

The present Ten Finger Prison was not as popular as before. Right now, not many just focused on cultivating consciousness.

This place was more a place for people to communicate.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's shen power was built on a foundation of the three powers. Due to this, the yao of Mo Cloud Sea still had the habit of entering the Ten Finger Prison to cultivate.

Right now, the yao in Mo Cloud Sea were more common than when Daren had left. Ming Yue Ye's purging of the yao ranks had never stopped. Many families faced calamity. The Blue Flower Family had been affected as well. At that time, they thought of Qinghua Xue. They managed to contact Qinghua Xue after great effort in hopes that their family would be allowed to move to Mo Cloud Sea.

Qinghua Xue reported this to Gongsun Cha. With Gongsun Cha's agreement, the Blue Flower Family moved into Mo Cloud Sea.

Unexpectedly, the movement of the Blue Flower Family caused many other families to follow suit. They all requested to enter Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha did not hesitate in agreeing.

In the past, Mo Cloud Sea's problem had been that they had too many people but not enough land. As they expanded over the years, Mo Cloud Sea's territories had broadened greatly. Many places had more land than people. It hadn't been a problem to settle these families.

Due to the influence of this wave of immigrants, the number of yao in Mo Cloud Sea was much higher than before. The present Mo Cloud Sea had truly become a gathering place for the yao, mo, and xiuzhe.

Just like usual, Nan Yue sat thinking after a day of cultivating was finished. Every time at this moment, she would think of the past when Daren had taught her the South Sky Arrow Art. She had always persisted in cultivating in the place where Daren had first taught her yao arts.

She wondered how Daren was

She seemed to be easy-going but she was actually very sensitive.

Daren's paper crane filled everyone with confidence in the future. Everyone was working hard and waiting for Daren to return.

However, ten years had passed!

While Lil' Miss Daren was still dutiful, while everyone was still persisting, Nan Yue perceptively realized the change in attitudes in some people.

The lower ranks were in turbulence, especially the families that had joined Mo Cloud Sea later on. They didn't feel any loyalty to Zuo Mo. They felt that Mo Cloud Sea's ruler less state could not continue. Rather than waiting meaninglessly like this, it was better

to choose a new master of Mo Cloud Sea first.

Lil' Miss Daren accidentally heard this once and was enraged. He killed that group of people.

No one dared to discuss this topic openly but discussions in private did not calm. Everyone who had been with Daren to start Mo Cloud Sea was extremely angry about discussions like this. A divide gradually appeared between the old and the new factions.

Daren! Return soon!

Nan Yue felt great urgency.

Suddenly, Nan Yue stilled. She rubbed her eyes.

Did she miss Daren so much she was see a delusion? Nan Yue asked herself.

After she finished rubbing her eyes and opening them, that figure still stood there calmly and smiled at her.

Nan Yue was stunned where she was. Suddenly, tears poured down.

“Daren! It is you! Is it really you?” Nan Yue said incoherently and with great excitement.

“Yes, it’s me.” A smile spread on Zuo Mo’s face.

Nan Yue could not stop her sobs as her vision blurred.

Gongsun Cha was working hard on the desk. Of everyone, his burdens were the greatest. He was struggling to manage every day. Every matter of Mo Cloud Sea would gather at his table. He knew that he was alright at war, but he was just acceptable at other fields.

But other than him, no one could take up the position.

In military matters, Bie Han could share the burden. Ma Fan, Tang Fei, and the others had grown up, and he did not need to worry so much. But managing the people was where he wasn’t skilled, it wasn’t just tiring to deal with the matters, it was also painful.

He felt extremely uncomfortable spending everyday on these complex and petty matters.

He really wanted to just focus on leading a battalion and fighting. That would be so pleasurable!

But Shixiong was not here. Other than him, no one else would be accepted by the group. No matter how painful it was, he could only grit his teeth and continue. He could not have Shixiong come back to a mess!

Suddenly, Nan Yue charged in.

Gongsun Cha raised his head and saw Nan Yue's tear-streaked face. He couldn't help but laugh. "What is it? Nan Yue, who bullied you?"

"I, I saw Daren!" Nan Yue panted.

Snap!

The brush in Gongsun Cha's hand snapped landed on the ground. He seemed to be struck by lightning.

Chapter 878 – Ten Years!

After completing his daily cultivation Fei Lei jumped out of the medicinal pool. The muscles of his refined body did not bulge out like before, but each curve was even tighter and well defined.

He put on clothes and walked out of the cultivation room.

There was a large hall outside the cultivation room. People chatted and boasted in here. Their lives were actually very dull. Other than the routine cultivation, everyone would only go out to raid when they lacked resources.

Fortunately, this was a group of not so normal cultivation maniacs. No one felt that there was anything wrong.

“Old Fei, how much money is left in the account? When are we going out again?” someone shouted.

Fei Lei glanced over and snorted, “Did you recently achieve a breakthrough? Bored?”

Fei Lei had great authority among this group, not just because he managed the accounts, but because he had travelled far and wide to find each of them in the past.

“What breakthrough, he’s been a failure recently, I’m far ahead of him!” someone added in.

“You are say I’m a failure? You’re done for! If you have balls, let’s go to the sparring field!”

“Ha! Who is afraid of you! Let’s go!”

The two ferociously walked towards the sparring field and immediately pulled away a large group of people that wanted to watch.

Fei Lei sat down and then listened to the broadcast of the Seven Star Mo Insect on recent major events. Suddenly, he stilled and listened carefully. The Seven Star Mo Insect was similar to the sound tablet of the xiuzhe.

The new Nether King was ascending to the throne!

They were stationed close to the Nether Realm but they rarely went there. Ever since the Nether Kinga appeared and the Nether Realm was united, that place was not suited for bandits to survive.

King!

Fei Lei suddenly became restless. The blood summons of the past had allowed him to find his destiny. He had worked so hard to find these problematic youths. The name he had given them back then was the King’s Horn. He had done everything he could do in the hopes that one day, he could accomplish his mission.

He had been filled with confidence, especially after Liang Wei

took over the battalion and showed outstanding talent. Fei Lei had been filled with hope towards the future. He had never seen such a powerful and talented battle general. He had believed that under Liang Wei's training, these young and rebellious youths would achieve the glory that belonged to them just like their ancestors.

Just like the name he first gave this battalion, King's Horn!

However, the king was not here now.

Fei Lei was filled with pain. When the news of the battle of the Central Plains reached them, when he and Liang Wei found out, it was like lightning had struck them. They immediately lost their motivation. If even the king didn't exist, then who was the horn blown for?

As expected, Liang Wei could not find Pu.

While Liang Wei would go to Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals every few days, he would return with disappointment each time.

The same events repeated for ten years.

Fei Lei admired Liang Wei greatly. The predicament that this battalion had faced back then was almost unimaginable. Their connection to Mo Cloud Sea had been cut off, their materials and shen equipment cut off. Other than Youqin Lie who was occasionally able to provide them with some help, all other supplies were stopped. However, Youqin Lie was working under

Ming Yue Ye and the help he could provide was limited.

Having lost the sense of belonging, the scarcity of funds and resources, the battalion looked as though it was about to collapse.

But they didn't.

Liang Wei led them to raid like bandits to replenish their supplies. However, Liang Wei always controlled their slaughter. He did not want them to truly descend to become bandits.

They were a battalion, not bandits!

Liang Wei told them that they had received news from Mo Cloud Sea that Daren would come back. Liang Wei changed the name of the battalion back from the Wolf Head Thousand Monster Camp to King's Horn. But Fei Lei knew that their contact with Mo Cloud Sea had stopped a long time ago.

But Fei Lei was also willing to believe this lie. He also saw a thread of hope when Mo Cloud Sea did not descend into chaos.

Maybe Daren would return!

They struggled to survive like this. Liang Wei's viciousness allowed each of them to not fear the difficulties. Youqin Lie would occasionally send them intelligence of some rich targets. This had been of great help to them.

Few could imagine that a group of bandits like this had maintained daily battalion training for ten years. Each of their raids was like a battle, and they would design a complete battle plan.

They did not relax at all.

However, Fei Lei knew that they could not wait forever. Time would cause purpose and loyalty to slowly fade. A battalion that lacked loyalty would only fall to become bandits. At that time, they would truly become bandits.

Fei Lei's heart was full of pain.

But he did not show it. Just like usual, he wandered off in his mind as he thought. One would never detect any worry from his stern face. He always controlled his emotions. He knew his influence on the battalion.

Out of the corner of his eyes, he saw Liang Wei come in. Fei Lei raised his head and was about to call Liang Wei over to discuss their battle plan as Youqin Lei had sent over another message.

But when his gaze landed on Liang Wei's face, he stilled.

It was the first time Fei Lei had seen Liang Wei with such an expression. Liang Wei's face was flushed red as though he was drunk. His facial muscles were unconsciously twitching, his steps

unsteady, Fei Lei thought he would fall at any moment. His wolf-like eyes were misty.

Had something happened?

Fei Lei's heart jumped. Suddenly, he recalled that this was usually the time when Liang Wei went to Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals.

Had something

Fei Lei's expression suddenly turned pale and his heart almost stopped beating. His eyes were wide as he started at Liang Wei, unable to make any sound.

"He, he's come back!" Liang Wei who was as vicious as a wolf murmured.

Fei Lei felt the blood rush to his head, his legs weakening as he fell to the ground. A long time later, like a person who had almost suffocated to death, when the air reached his lungs, his body started to tremble.

Fei Lei sobbed loudly.

Ten years of waiting!

Anticipation, longing, hope, hopelessness, pain, endurance, all of

it within these ten years of waiting.

The stern man cried like a child.

Liang Wei's eyes were rimmed in red, and tears rose but he gritted his teeth and tried to control his tears so that they would not flow down. He used so much force that his face was twitching. He didn't dare to speak. He was afraid if he relaxed slightly, the tears would fall down.

He was like a wolf, how could he cry?

He crouched down next to Fei Lei and patted Fei Lei's shoulder. He continued to pat.

They were the best partners!

Right now, and in the future!

He knew the emotion and effort Fei Lei had invested into his battalion. He knew just how difficult and painful this past decade had been for Fei Lei, just like he knew that the pain Fei Lei endured these ten years was far greater than his.

He was only here in order to fight, to create his own battalion. He waited in order to repay the other for giving him the opportunity. However, Fei Lei was not the same. That was his purpose, his lifelong mission. Other than this, Fei Lei had to be responsible for these youths that he had recruited personally. This feeling of

responsibility had tormented this man for ten years.

Suddenly, Fei Lei stopped sobbing. He wiped his tears and said in a hoarse voice, “Where is he?”

Liang Wei recovered his calm and his eyes flashed. “In Nether Realm!”

“Nether Realm?” Fei Lei was astounded.

“He’s the new Nether King!” Liang Wei was also astounded, but at this time, he admired Fei Lei’s almost dazed expression.

Fei Lei was in a daze for a long time before he murmured, “King’s Horn! We are the King’s Horn!”

“He instructed that we travel to the Nether Realm as soon as possible, he needs guards.” Liang Wei recovered his calm.

“He’s in danger?” Fei Lei changed expression.

Liang Wei’s expression also became grave. “He did not say, but he said for us to meet up with him immediately.”

“Then what are we waiting for, let’s go!” Fei Lei unhesitatingly stood and moved quickly.

Looking as Fei Lei recovered his vitality and spirit, Liang Wei's lips curved in a hint of a smile. His wolf-like eyes also flashed with fire and fighting spirit.

Silent for ten years, do you still remember that youth, Liang Wei, that sprinted after the enemy for ten thousand li!

Ten years had passed, the youth had become middle-aged.

And it was time for the horn to be sounded.

Liang Wei balled his fists!

The news that the a new Nether King was ascending to the throne shook the world.

Ever since the Nether King united the Nether Realm ten years ago, the Nether Realm immediately became one of the most important factions in the world. However, this Nether King had always been low-key and never communicated with the outside world. However, no one doubted the power of the Nether King. Up until now, the Nether Realm was the only place that had not been touched by large scale war.

Compared to the chaotic Hundred Savage Realm the reason Nether Realm was strong was because of the appearance of the Nether King.

The Nether Realm that was thought of the most stable suddenly

had the news that a new king was ascending to the throne. How could it not be a shock?

The Nether King had just united the Nether Realm ten years ago. Why was the Nether King abdicating?

Was the Nether King's life at end?

People knew very little about this new king. They just knew that he would be taking the throne in a month at Nether King Palace. The new Nether King was the appointed successor by the old Nether King. Theoretically, there was nothing to argue about his ascension.

However, the upcoming ascension of the new Nether King was filled with uncertainties. Would the other factions submit? The authority of the first Nether King was obtained through war. But the new Nether King lacked this authority. Of the four Nether Lords, only An Mo and You Zhe openly supported the new king. Other than this, the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord also supported the new king but they were fighting fiercely against Eastern Nether Mansion. The silence of Eastern Nether Mansion and Northern Plains Ice Mansion also caused people to have a negative outlook on the new Nether King.

Two of the four nether lords were silent. It was even harder to predict the reactions of other factions of the Nether Realm.

Would the coronation of the new Nether King become the catalyst for the division of Nether Realm? No one knew. The

coronation ceremony at Nether King Palace would give the final answer.

Due to this, the coronation ceremony at Nether King Palace attracted the attention of the world.

The rumor was that there were more than ten thousand leaders that were going to attend the coronation of the new king. Adding on the guards that accompanied them, the attendance at this ceremony would surpass three million people.

This was the largest ceremony of Nether Realm in history.

The Nether Realm was one of the largest factions in the world at the moment. Its development would greatly impact the affairs of the world.

All of this, when chased back to the source, gathered on one person.

The new Nether King!

Chapter 879 – Meetup

The troops flew above barren ground. This place was unpopulated and very close to the border between Nether Realm and Hundred Savage Realm.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo said, “Let’s stop here.”

An Mo unhesitatingly ordered the troops to stop. This army was not large, about a thousand people, but they were the strongest of Western Jail Mansion’s people.

Zuo Mo had been secretly observing the troops all this time. In his eyes, An Mo was very skilled. The troops were also elite. While their shen equipment was not the best, they had their unique fighting method.

An Mo was a classic style battle general that did not like fighting for power and was methodical in carrying out his methods. His men followed his style, decisive and quick in carrying out their orders.

“How is the fighting between Eastern Nether Mansion and Yin Tomb Guards?” Zuo Mo asked. Since he had taken on this business, Zuo Mo would not leave it.

“Eastern Nether Mansion has lost, Jia Man has killed himself!” An Mo said cleanly. He lamented inside, he knew that the old Nether King had plans prepared. Otherwise, how could Eastern Nether Mansion lose so quickly, with so many of their forces

remaining, and without apparent cause? The Yin Tomb Guards were much weaker than Eastern Nether Mansion, and Eastern Nether Mansion also possessed stronger battle generals than the Yin Tomb Guards. While the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts matched the elite fighters of the four mansions, that was just in individual power. In terms of directing in battle, they were much weaker.

The eastern and western mansion were the two mansions that had the largest number of quality battle generals in Nether Realm.

Zuo Mo made a sound. He knew that Shi would definitely have prepared a killing move that would reverse the situation after planning something like this. He refocused and started to think. Since Shi had given the Nether Realm to him, he would not fail Shi.

He had An Mo gather all the popular topics of discussion about the new Nether King. After he finished reading them, he found that the great majority of people had a cautious attitude about his succession. Primarily because Shi's authority was still here, there were not many that dared to publicly rebel. In private, they did not have a good outlook on him.

Zuo Mo knew that this was because they doubted his strength. Zuo Mo was familiar with mo. They revered the strong so the past kings had been the absolute strongest. Shi had been the same.

Showing muscle?

A faint smile rose on the corner of Zuo Mo's lips.

An Mo was also observing the new king at the same time.

The new king was not of many words, experienced in action, and he could not measure the other's power. This astounded him. An Mo was one of the four Nether Lords. Few knew that he was actually the strongest among the Nether Lords because he was the only one that received the Nether King's guidance.

He was low-key in conduct and he did not like fighting. Even the other three nether lords did not know his true strength.

But even as strong as he was, he couldn't see the new king's strength!

While shocked, it also increased his confidence.

Seeing the king deep in thought, he did not make a sound as he sent out a patrol. They were just a thousand people. He knew the potential threat and many factions that would risk it.

There was no harm in being careful. An Mo ordered the scouts to increase their range.

Suddenly, his expression tense and he shouted, "Prepare to fight!"

The ranks around him immediately entered combat formation.

An Mo's gaze looked towards the northwest. The scout from that direction had sent back an urgent report. There was a battalion that was coming in at astounding speed!

Soon, the scouts appeared in his field of view. The scout made a hand motion to indicate to prepare for battle before he entered the rear ranks.

A group of black dots appeared in the distant horizon.

The little dots came quickly. Almost in the blink of an eye, the incomers reached them!

An Mo's gaze turned grave. Elite!

His eyes were keener than everyone else and he saw more clearly. This battalion looked loose in their ranks, but in reality, all of the people maintained an appropriate distance from each other. It was clear that this was a battalion that had been formed for a long time, and the members worked well together. Each member seemed to move positions of their own will, but their comrades would unconsciously move up to take the empty positions. This kind of instinctive movement would pass quickly through the ranks.

This battalion looked like a quicksilver flow!

The flow spilled out!

The battalion at the front had a hard expression. From far away, An mo could feel a strong and vicious presence.

An Mo suddenly felt the pressure increase. His expression turned even more serious.

If he was not seeing it with his own eyes, he would not believe that a mo battle general could create such a refined and variable battalion! The xiuzhe had organized ranks and cared greatly about battle formations. Only yao battalions would have such refined and variable ranks. The mo did not care about the shape of the ranks at all. They only had to gather the power of the men to the battle general. Due to this, mo battalions had the loosest ranks among the races.

But this battalion completely upturned An Mo's knowledge. When did the Nether Realm have such a strange battalion?

The other did not decrease their speed as they charged over.

The closer they came, the stronger the impact of the other's rolling ranks made. The members of the battalion that had slightly weaker mentality subconsciously prepared to attack.

An Mo's expression turned cold. All of his stray thoughts were thrown away. If the incomers came into their attack range, he would unhesitatingly attack!

No one would be able to rampage in front of him!

At this time, this strange battalion seemed to go against his expectations and suddenly stop against the momentum.

That strange feeling was so uncomfortable one wanted to spit blood.

An Mo forced his hand. He had almost started an attack. His heart suddenly jumped. Such a powerful battle general! The other had clearly already estimated his attack range and just stopped at the perimeter of his attack range.

It was An Mo's first time encountering such a powerful battle general. While the two had not fought yet, he was still amazed.

The wind was murderous, and the groups were silent.

The commander at the front suddenly dismounted his steed. Woosh, the entire battalion dismounted, their movements in unison. The ranks divided, and a yao walked out to reach the side of the general.

The two stood shoulder to shoulder and looked in the direction of An Mo's battalion.

What was

A thought flashed through An Mo's head. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw King step out of the ranks to stand in front of the group.

The two were excited when they saw Zuo Mo but they both bowed first.

"Liang Wei!" Liang Wei took a deep breath. His voice was solemn.

"Fei Lei!" Fei Lei forced down his excitement as he said loudly.

"We have led the King's Horn to come guard our King!" the two gravely shouted in unison.

The dignified and serious sounds that were like sworn oaths echoed in the vast wilderness.

"All Hail The King!"

The shouts of thousands of people were like thunder that caused the wilderness to tremble. Each person was trembling with excitement. Excitement, ecstasy, and exhilaration flashed through their eyes. Ten years, they could finally proclaim this phrase.

Many people had tears streaming down their faces.

They recalled how Fei Lei had found them in remote and obscure places, and told them of the past glories of their ancestors; recalled how they had travelled to their camp in their beggar-like clothing, but took on the name the King's Horn which made them look like a joke; recalled how many layers of skin they shed in order to satisfy Liang Wei strict training; recalled the hope that had grown fainter and fainter over the past ten years as they raided to survive; maintained that they were a battalion despite their actions , and declared they were a battalion with a purpose.

They had never seen Zuo Mo before, they didn't even know what Zuo Mo looked like.

But every one of them, starting from the first day, was told that they would fight for this person!

To fight for the king, to obtain the past glories.

That was their belief.

That illusory figure that had appeared countless times in their minds finally became clear. All of their belief suddenly became tangible.

They were not idiots, they were not bandits.

They were the King's Horn, they were a battalion with belief!

They would possess the glory promised to them!

Zuo Mo looked at this battalion with excitement.

All he knew about Pu Yao and Wei's plans were the names Liang Wei and Fei Lei. Originally, he hadn't had any hopes for this battalion. Zuo Mo knew just how difficult it would be to wait for ten years without a message.

When he had encountered Liang Wei at Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals, his shock and emotions could be imagined.

Looking at these faces, he controlled his doubts and solemnly gave his promise, "You and I together, never abandoned or separated!"

What answered him was a tsunami of shouting, "All Hail The King!"

An Mo's battalion gaped with wide eyes at this scene.

Suddenly, An Mo realized something that even he had missed before. King was not as powerless as the outside said! Because he wasn't just the Nether King, he was also the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

King had his own faction that could match the Nether Realm.

An Mo suddenly understood why the old Nether King was not worried about the new king and had been so confident.

If Zuo Mo had led Mo Cloud Sea to take over the Nether Realm, he would naturally encounter resistance from all the factions of Nether Realm. However, if he took over the Nether Realm as its appointed successor, no one could fight against him!

He was too strong! Even stronger than the Nether King back then!

Those objecting to his reign were just insects. He suddenly thought with slight maliciousness how those people would react when they learned that King was also the King of Mo Cloud Sea.

He really wanted to see it.

With the King's Horn accompanying them, An Mo's confidence immediately increased. An Mo didn't believe that there was anyone in the Nether Realm that could face him, Liang Wei and Fei Lei at the same time. However, he was slightly puzzled because he had never heard the names Liang Wei and Fei Lei before. He had only heard of Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp and Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

Was Mo Cloud Sea so strong?

Were two people and any battalion of Mo Cloud Sea, even those that he had never heard of, this strong?

Even An Mo, as strong as he was, felt slightly shaken.

Zuo Mo did not know what An Mo thoughts were. He, Liang Wei and Fei Lei talked for a long time as he learned how difficult their years had been. With the guards they had, Zuo Mo didn't have to worry about safety at all.

He decided to resolve another problem that he had thought about for ten years on the road during this time.

–Rescue Pu Yao and Wei!

Chapter 880 – Pu and Wei

Zuo Mo's mind delved inward.

The black gravestone floated alone in the sky above the sun tree. Looking at the black tombstone, Zuo Mo felt a wave of excitement. He had waited for this day for ten years.

The devious and proud Pu Yao and that chatty but black in hearted Wei, had accompanied him on his path of growth. They did their best to give him their aid, even though Pu Yao liked to laugh and mock him at every step.

Ten years!

In order to earn that single chance for his survival, the two had paid the price of being tortured and imprisoned for ten years.

I'm coming!

Zuo Mo softly said to himself in his mind. His hand reached towards the gravestone.

The gravestone suddenly gave off a strong repelling force. Thick black smoke flooded out and spread rapidly into the surroundings blocking his touch. Zuo Mo's expression did not change. The sun tree having already recovered its vitality began released faint golden light.

The golden ray of light looked thin but was unusually powerful. The black smoke dissipated at its touch.

The dark gold bead had disappeared as it had been completely absorbed by Zuo Mo. The sun tree inside his body hadn't just recovered its vitality, after absorbing the essence blood of the ancient sun tribe warrior, it had formed three suns.

These three suns constantly released shen power. The new shen power was much purer than in the past.

This was true god-level shen power!

In the ten years, Zuo Mo had constantly tried to breakthrough the smoke, but each time, he couldn't do anything to the eerie black smoke. The black smoke was the manifestation of the oath and sacrifice power. It was hard to deal with. Zuo Mo tried to use the sun shen fire to refine it, but it was ineffective.

Right now, Zuo Mo could easily suppress the black smoke with just shen power.

The black smoke continued to erupt and then dissipate.

The entire process continued for a day and night.

The gravestone finally did not give off any more black smoke. The black color of the gravestone seemed to have faded slightly.

Zuo Mo's hand finally came into contact with the gravestone.

A cold feeling came from his fingertip. Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt an extremely great power pulling him into the gravestone. Zuo Mo did not resist it. He felt his vision blur and then the surrounding world changed.

A grey wilderness that was endless.

There were sacrificial altars set up all over the wilderness. There was a pillar at the center of each altar, and there was a face carved onto every pillar. Some had wide gaping mouths, some were dignified and grave, some were malicious and cold

Each of the faces were carved in detail and was shrouded in an indescribable power. What was even scarier was that these faces were alive. Their eyes moved as Zuo Mo moved, and their expression occasionally changed.

Zuo Mo's expression was ugly. There was a soul imprisoned in each altar.

Looking over, the altars stretched endlessly.

How many souls was this eerie gravestone imprisoning!

Zuo Mo speed up. He searched around for the vibrations of Pu

Yao and Wei. Yet after flying five days and nights, Zuo Mo did not find the vibrations belonging to Pu Yao and Wei.

The sacrificial altars in front of him still stretched out endlessly.

Zuo Mo did not stop. He continued to fly. Only after three more days did he stop.

There were two sacrificial altars together in front of him. There were two faces on two pillars. Zuo Mo immediately recognized that they were Pu Yao and Wei.

“Long time no see.”

Zuo Mo murmured to himself, his eyes slightly red.

The two faces were changing dramatically. They seemed to be experiencing great pain.

Zuo Mo inhaled deeply and did not hesitate. He walked to one of the pillars and put his hand on it.

When his hand touched the pillar, he heard a tsunami of screaming. The screams continued telling of the great pain, hopelessness, and terror. If someone was not as mentally strong as he was, they would be seeing illusions at this time.

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear it. His gaze was determined. A

thread of sun shen fire flowed along his finger and wrapped around the sacrificial pillar.

The sacrificial pillar immediately started to burn.

The surface of the pillar quickly melted like a layer of snow, then the second layer, the third layer

One layer after another like skinning an onion.

Zuo Mo's shen power was being used up but the sunlight of the three suns on his sun tree did not change. They seemed to release an endless amount of pure shen power.

Zuo Mo was extremely focused. He did not know the flow of time.

Pew!

The eighty first layer!

The pillar suddenly shattered into dust and disappeared into the air.

A black figure shot into the sky.

“Hahahaha! I, Pu Yao, has returned!”

He was still as flamboyant as before, still as unrestrained, still as proud.

The black fire twisted in the air and Pu Yao appeared next to Zuo Mo. He said with a disdainful expression, “You are so slow! I had thought that you would come after five or six years! As expected, I overestimated you!”

The same disdainful and mocking tone from ten years ago. Zuo Mo almost cried.

Pu Yao walked to the pillar restraining Wei and greeted him with a smile. “Wei, I’m out, it is so good outside! So enjoyable! The air is good, the weather is good, and I’m free, tsk tsk, hahahaha”

The face on the pillar in front of him violently contorted. It was clear that Wei was being greatly provoked by Pu Yao.

Zuo Mo gaped at Pu Yao. The warm emotions that had just risen were completely destroyed by Pu Yao’s heartless actions.

Just how bad was this person!

Zuo Mo shook his head and hurriedly ran to the next sacrificial pillar. Wei was most likely enraged by Pu Yao at this time.

Familiar with the process, Zuo Mo was at ease and used even less

time than the time before.

Soon, the pillar completely disappeared. A figure charged out. Upon coming out, the figure immediately headed for Pu, the shout causing Zuo Mo's ears to hurt. "I'll kill you!"

Zuo Mo saw the situation. If he let these two continue, he didn't know when they would finish. His figure flashed and he appeared behind Pu Yao. Pia, he grabbed Pu Yao's collar. Then he flashed and appeared behind Wei to grab his collar.

"Boy, release me! You dare to treat a great sky yao so" Pu Yao was enraged.

"A fallen sky yao is not worth as much as a dog!" Wei smirked coldly and then his tone changed as he gritted out, "A Zuo, let me go! I will cut this sky yao into pieces!"

"Che, I will let you have the first move. Hm, the anger of a sky yao will cause the ocean to turn to blood"

"My ass"

The two glared angrily at each other as spittle flew.

Zuo Mo sweated as he listened. Fortunately, he's stronger than the two of you right now. When the two of them were arguing like this in the past, he could only stay far to avoid being caught in the middle. Now he could drag one by each hand.

In this moment, Zuo Mo was extremely satisfied.

Holding Pu Yao and Wei he charged out of the gravestone, Zuo Mo threw the two into the Mist Eye Tablet and then quickly flew away. Not long after, the Ghost Mist Child ran out with shock on his face. The two were fighting intensely in there.

Zuo Mo had an uncontrollable smile at the corner of his mouth.

The five shen wood coffins were put into the death energy ponds full of death water. The pure death water continued to permeate the shen wood coffins and turned into base shen power to enter the bodies of the five.

Shi took out the ghost fire.

The ghost fire floated in front of him. The female of the ghost fire appeared and knelt on the ground. She bowed. This person gave her unparalleled pressure. She felt shock and reverence from the bottom of her heart.

“You are living by relying on the ghost fire, and your last wishes have not been fulfilled. Speak, what are your last wishes?” Shi said coolly.

The ghost fire female’s figure shook. She didn’t dare to raise her

head but her face was covered in tears. She choked out, “This servant only wants to know how my son and grandson are doing?”

Shi nodded. His finger curled and a dot flew out of the ghost fire female’s body. Shi murmured softly, his finger drawing in the air in front of him. This light suddenly exploded, and turned into a ball of light. A scene appeared in the light, and the male in the picture had a face similar to that of the ghost fire female.

The ghost fire female was excited. She looked closely at the male in the picture as tears flowed down her face.

The male in the picture looked to be in his forties. He also had a child and they were slowly walking along a street.

The picture was maintained for fifteen minutes before disappearing with a pop.

The ghost fire female wiped her tears. Her face was bright. She knelt again to Shi. “This servant has her wish fulfilled. If Elder wants me to do something, I will not retreat!”

Shi nodded. “It is good you understand. I will gift you a favor. If you are willing, your son, grandson, and family line will not end.”

The ghost fire female said honestly, “Elder, please speak.”

Shi pointed at one of the coffins. “The female lying in that coffin is the beloved of the new nether king. She is under the influence of

the Undying Shen Punishment. It will be difficult to wake her. I want to use your soul to take the place of her soul, so that you will take the punishment on her behalf. This way, she would break free of the punishment, be of one mind with you, and can also control the Undying Shen Punishment. The shen punishment is like a prison, the days will not be easy. However, your contribution will benefit your descendants. Knowing this, I will ask you one more time, are you willing?"

The ghost fire female said without hesitating, "This servant is willing to take the Undying Shen Punishment for Mistress!"

A hint of admiration flashed through Shi's eyes. "Good!"

Then he did not waste words. He waved his hand and A Gui's shen wood coffin was opened. Shi pointed into the air, and the ghost fire entered the purple chain mark on A Gui's forehead.

A Gui's body shook.

The purple chains that wrapped around her body abruptly burrowed into her body and disappeared.

The scars on A Gui's face disappeared at a visible rate. Her ashen face recovered colour and blood. A powerful presence suddenly surged. The base shen power produced by the shen wood coffin streamed into A Gui's body.

A Gui's presence became even more astounding.

Shi waved his hand and closed the coffin again. A thread of tiredness flashed through his eyes.

But he did not stop. He picked up the dragon heart and floated in front of Wei Sheng's coffin. The dragon heart beat strongly in his hand.

Looking at Wei Sheng who was in deep sleep, Shi murmured to himself, "The dragon heart combined with the God-Killing Blood Sword, something that is worthy of anticipation! Pity that I will not live to see it!"

As he spoke, he shook his head softly with regret on his face.

His fingertip curled towards the right of Wei Sheng's chest. A large wound was drawn out on the right side of the chest. Shi lightly put the dragon heart inside, and his hand brushed across the wound. The wound disappeared.

Wei Sheng's face suddenly became red as though it was dripping blood.

A few drops of light flew out of Shi's fingertip and entered Wei Sheng's body. Wei Sheng's body shook and then became motionless.

Shi closed the coffin again.

Chapter 881 – The Terrible State of Affairs

Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals was desolate. This place had long been forgotten by others. In the past, there would be many low-level battle generals that would come to learn and discuss but following Pu Pu's disappearance, the popularity of the place faded.

No one came any longer.

Liang Wei was excited. Earlier today, Zuo Mo told him that Pu Pu was going to meet him. When he heard this, his strong heart couldn't help but suddenly jump.

Unlike Fei Lei, while Liang Wei obeyed Zuo Mo's orders, Zuo Mo was not where his loyalty lied. In his heart, two people held special spots. One was the commander of Ice Frost Military Corps, his former commander that had favored him, taught him, and promoted him.

The other person was the mysterious Pu Pu.

He had met Pu Pu at his most dispirited moment. He had been relieved of his duties and was idle at home. At that time, wherever he went, he could hear mockery and disdain. Only days before he had been his most glorious. Charging across ten thousand li to accomplish a great victory and help reclaim the honor for the yao.

To trip and fall from the most glorious and blinding place, so completely...

If he hadn't had a strong personality, the suddenly change would have completely destroyed him. But even so, he had been demoted, and at that time, he had found Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals, and he encountered Pu Pu.

An astoundingly powerful battle general!

He still remembered his shock and amazement. He could not understand why such a powerful battle general would appear in such a little corner of the Ten Finger Prison.

But after that, he started to learn how to fight from Pu Pu.

He started to find his own shortcomings. He greatly anticipated each fight with Pu Pu even though he would lose terribly each time.

From the terrible defeats, he quickly grew. He started to become steady, he started to break free from relying on his instincts to fight. He started to learn how to control large military campaigns, he started to learn strategy.

He became stronger and stronger. He could clearly feel it.

When Pu Pu gave him a chance to go back to the battlefield, to lead his own battalion, he still remembered the feeling of his blood suddenly burning up.

For Fei Lei, the reason he waited 10 years was because of his mission and sense of responsibility.

For Liang Wei, his reasons were because he thought of Pu Pu as a teacher. Even though Pu Pu had never admitted Liang Wei as his student, and he had never called Pu Pu Teacher.

When that familiar figure appeared in his view, Liang Wei's heart suddenly jumped.

Pu Yao detected Liang Wei's arrival. He turned around and showed a small smile. "Not bad, I did not pick the wrong person in the past." Then he examined Liang Wei up and down. "It looks as though you are much more steady than before. The hardships of these years were not for nothing."

Liang Wei's mind was completely blank. His wolf-like gaze disappeared. He was like a clueless child.

Pu Yao saw Liang Wei's excitement and said in a gentle voice with a smile, "Tell me about your recent situation."

His gaze held pickiness, comfort, smugness. Liang Wei was another of his accomplished students. He could see that Liang Wei's presence had changed compared to in the past. Long ago, he had a high opinion of Liang Wei. In his eyes, as long as the excessive viciousness and impulsiveness was suppressed by his intelligence, the perceptive and eager young battle general would shine with astounding light.

Pu Yao was very satisfied with Liang Wei. He had thought that an outstanding student like Gongsun Cha was once in a lifetime. He hadn't expected to encounter another one. What made him even more proud was that the two had completely different styles, but they were both strong and had outstanding qualities.

Pu Yao was very comforted

–He had to show off to Wei later!

When he spoke about the experiences of the past years, Liang Wei quickly calmed down. In a low voice, he described what he had experienced.

Pu Yao became silent and the smile on his face disappeared. He hadn't thought that the days would have been so difficult. Pu Yao said emotionally, "This was really difficult for you!"

Pu Yao's words came from his heart. He knew that it was a simple matter to rely on this group of people and not starve to death. However, it was an extremely difficult matter to maintain the regulation and discipline of a proper battalion.

Liang Wei's heart warmed but he only smiled. "It actually was alright, Fei Lei did much more."

Pu Yao looked at his accomplished student. After some thought, he said seriously, "You have to be careful, the journey will most likely not be peaceful!"

The smile on Liang Wei's face disappeared. His expression turned serious. "Will people be against us?"

Suddenly, Sand Puppet rose from the ground and appeared in front of Shi.

"The Hai Xin Bing contingency plan failed. Worse is that Jia Man's strongest commander, Richard, has sided with Hai Xin Bing. Almost all of Jia Man's faction has sided with Hai Xin Bing," Sand Puppet said.

"Oh, that's normal. At this time, other than Hai Xin Bing, no one would dare to accept them." Shi did not seem to care.

Sand Puppet looked at Shi's expression and was slightly puzzled. "You are not worried?"

"Worried about what?" Shi smiled. "Do not underestimate Zuo Mo."

"I am not underestimating him," Sand Puppet shook his head. "No one qualifies to underestimate him. He was able to lead us out of the Sealed Extinction battlefield and then enter god-level in such a short amount of time. However, he is not familiar with this area. Hai Xin Bing's factions is powerful. If he cannot defeat Hai Xin Bing quickly, the Nether Realm may descend into chaos, and your wish will not be completed."

“No.” Shi shook his head.

“No? You are so sure?” Sand Puppet was shocked.

For some reason, Shi suddenly shook his head and laughed before he raised his head and said, “The strangest thing about this person is that as you fight against him, as you throw out your trump cards, and watch as he throws out his trump cards. Only to find that his hidden cards are better than yours. Even scarier is that the cards he holds are getting better and better.”

“It seems scary to hear,” Sand Puppet rumbled.

“Yes! So scary! Even I feel as though I cannot withstand this.” Shi roared with laughter. “His enemies must be in great pain.”

“Alright. When will the five of them wake up?” Sand Puppet asked.

“Maybe they will catch his coronation.” Shi felt some regret. “Pity that we cannot go to the scene.”

Zuo Mo was in a very good mood. He was very happy about rescuing Pu Yao and Wei. Even listening to the two argue and fight made the journey much more interesting.

From Shi, he learned that Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, and the others were also quickly recovering. His mood became much lighter.

His shen power was recovered, he had established contact with Mo Cloud Sea, he had rescued Pu Yao and Wei, and Eldest Shixiong and the others would wake up any day, Zuo Mo felt that he had almost resolved all the problems that had haunted him in the last ten years.

If he could not be in a good mood now, what could make him have a good mood?

He didn't have any worries about the journey to the Nether King Palace. In his view, he was just going through the motions. Shi's authority was still there, and he had plans set up. Zuo Mo only had to daringly accept Nether Realm.

Suddenly, the troops stopped.

Soon after, An Mo flew over with an ugly expression. "King, someone is blocking the road, they do not have good intentions!"

An Mo was experienced in battle and very familiar with the Nether Realm. Someone was daring to openly block the road. This was a terrible sign.

It meant that the factions that opposed the new king didn't feel any fear.

An Mo who had grown up in the Nether Realm understood the mo of the Nether Realm. In Nether Realm, people only recognized power! In the past, many people were wary of the old Nether King and didn't dare to step out. If someone came out in public, it meant everyone would feel less cautious. The voices that opposed the new king would increase, and the situation would worsen.

This was extremely detrimental to the new king.

While An Mo knew that Zuo Mo was the king of Mo Cloud Sea, but far waters could not slake immediate thirst. In the Nether Realm, the only faction truly loyal to the new Nether King was An Mo's Western Jail Mansion!

To fight against all of Nether Realm with only one mansion's forces, there would only be one result—death.

But even so, anger rose from his heart. Someone dared to block King's troops!

Around this time, Zuo Mo had received Shi's message. He raised his head and his eyes flashed coldly. For some reason, when An Mo's gaze met Zuo Mo's icy gaze, his heart tightened and he felt a pressure.

“Oh, Shi sent a message, the Hai Xin Bing contingency plan has failed, we need to take care of Hai Xin Bing on our own.” Zuo Mo's coldness faded and an easy smile came back on his face.

“Hai Xin Bing contingency plan failed!” An Mo exclaimed. While he did not know what the old Nether King’s contingency plan was, but it was not difficult to guess that the plan was the old Nether King’s killing move.

The killing move had failed. This meant that they had to face Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

The pressure on An Mo suddenly increased!

“Also, Jia Man’s leaderless subordinates, following that Richard or something, almost all of them sided with Hai Xin Bing,” Zuo Mo said with interest.

An Mo could not control it any longer. His expression changed dramatically. “It is terrible!”

The situation was so worse it could not get any worse!

An Mo finally knew why someone dared to step out and block the new king’s troops!

Originally, people didn’t have enough confidence in the new king, and now their outlook on the new king was even worse. Richard was Jia Man’s strongest commander. While he was weaker than An Mo individually, he was a match for An Mo in terms of skill at commanding battle. Other than Richard, the other people were also exceptional.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion was wealthy and possessed outstanding shen equipment before but lacked numbers. Now that they accepted Jia Man's Eastern Nether Mansion, their power suddenly expanded and they were now the strongest faction in Nether Realm! Northern Plains Ice Mansion's shortcoming of not having offensive power was quickly amended. Also, Northern Plains Ice Mansion had outstanding battle generals like Zhu Nan Yue.

Even worse was that Hai Xin Bing had an outstanding reputation for her abilities and fame in Nether Realm.

An Mo guessed that once Hai Xin Bing released the news, large scale changing of sides would occur.

Their situation was now extremely dangerous!

Damn it!

Chapter 882 – Taking The Lead!

An Mo spoke of his worries. The entire camp was silent. Liang Wei frowned. He did not fear strong enemies. In the battles of these past years, they had beat enemies that were better equipped or outnumbered them multiple times. However, the present situation was too terrible. It was not how powerful Hai Xin Bing was, but all of Nether Realm held serious doubts in the succession of the new king. In other words, Zuo Mo did not have enough of a reputation in the Nether Realm.

“If Daren publicizes your identity, maybe” An Mo couldn’t help but say.

Liang Wei shook his head. “Not suitable! That way, the enmity may become even stronger. In their eyes, the king is an outsider. More people will oppose an outsider taking the throne!”

Many people couldn’t help but agree. If it was not for the Nether King’s personal appointment, even they were not willing to have an outsider be their king.

Everyone had heavy hearts. When they found that all of the people in Nether Realm opposed them, they found how minuscule their power was.

Hai Xin Bing was truly skilled!

Everyone’s gazes gathered on Zuo Mo. They had no plans left.

Yet what surprised them was that Zuo Mo did not show any panic, and actually had a bemused expression. However, something seemed to be burning in that pair of eyes.

Everyone stilled, King was

Before they could understand, they heard Zuo Mo speak, “From where we are, which is the shortest path to Nether King Palace?”

An Mo pointed at a route that had been labelled in red on the jie map. “This one! This was our original plan, but now, the enemy most likely would have set up many obstacles on this path to stop us from reaching Nether King Palace. I suggest that we choose a more hidden”

Zuo Mo interrupted An Mo’s words and said decisively, “We will go on this path!”

An Mo panicked. “King! The enemy will have sent large numbers of battalions on this path, even if we can break through, the time spentwe would miss the coronation”

An Mo’s commanders spoke in agreement to try to stop Zuo Mo. They were more familiar with Nether Realm. They knew that this path would be one that the enemy would heavily defend! Everyone even knew that An Mo saying the path would take time was just to save King’s face. In their view, with the manpower they had now, they could not break through the other’s defense lines!

Liang Wei did not speak, but his expression was also one of disagreement. The rebels would set up great obstacles on the shortest route to stop them from reaching Nether King Palace.

However, Liang Wei had settled down after the hardships of the past years. While he was slightly puzzled, he also knew that Zuo Mo was not a rash person. Also, behind Zuo Mo was a powerful genius like Pu Pu. How could he make such a common mistake?

Liang Wei did not find Pu Pu around Zuo Mo. He guessed that Pu Pu was a hidden advisor that helped Zuo Mo through the Ten Finger Prison.

Had Mo Cloud Sea's battalions already arrived?

Liang Wei shook his head. It would appear that the arrival of Vermillion Bird Camp or Sin Battalion would greatly increase their manpower, but in Liang Wei's view, this was not a good move.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions were from the outside, but this battle was one internal to the Nether Realm. If Zuo Mo's identity as the king of Mo Cloud Sea was exposed, Zuo Mo would be considered an outsider in the eyes of most people. Hai Xin Bing only needed to make some waves, and the great majority of the people would side with Hai Xin Bing.

No one liked to be ruled by an outsider, even if Zuo Mo was appointed the successor by the old Nether King. All the factions of Nether Realm would rebel.

While Zuo Mo at present was weak in the eyes of other people, no one doubted his legitimacy as the new nether king. They just had insufficient confidence in him.

Zuo Mo looked around. His gaze flashed with strong confidence. They were no weighty presence but people could feel the great power.

Under this kind of gaze, everyone quieted.

Zuo Mo smiled slightly and suddenly asked a completely unrelated question, “How did Shi unite the Nether Realm?”

An Mo stilled and then had a reminiscing expression. “In the past, King lead us across the Nether Realm and we conquered jie by jie. King was too powerful. No one was able to stop us. Everywhere we passed, all the factions submitted!”

Many of the people present had participated in the war to unite the Nether Realm back then. In that war that was not very long, Shi had been unrivalled. When they thought back to it now, they couldn't help but tremble from the bottom of their hearts!

In their minds, that was a grand and glorious campaign.

But soon, their thoughts came back. They felt slightly dispirited. Compared to the glory of the past, they were in decline now!

Zuo Mo detected the changes in expression. He smiled but then he quickly put away his smile. The light in his eyes grew stronger as he said seriously, “If that’s the case, then just like Shi in the past, we will fight jie by jie on our path to Nether King Palace.”

All of the noise disappeared. The entire camp was so quiet the drop of a pin could be heard.

Everyone gaped as they looked dazedly at Zuo Mo. They couldn’t speak.

Zuo Mo’s voice clearly passed into the ears of everyone in the camp. His voice was not fast, not excited, not deep, but seemed to carry a power that could reach into their hearts.

“If only by conquering them will I be able to step onto the throne, if only by defeating them will they shut their mouths, if only battle can bring peace, if only power can make Nether Realm submit. So be it.”

Zuo Mo sat straight, his eyes becoming burning bright, but his tone still calm and flat, filled with great confidence. For some reason, the blood in everyone’s bodies started to heat up, and their breathing started to become heavy.

As Zuo Mo’s expression became authoritative, his tone slowly became cold.

“The honor and glory of the King will not be challenged! Since

only by washing the throne in their blood will they understand, then we will conquer them, crush them, destroy them! Use battle and death to command them, submit or die!”

The eyes of all of the mo battle generals, including An Mo, turned red, their breathing deepened as their eyes widened!

Among the mo, the king was unparalleled!

Zuo Mo stood up. The lines of his face were so cold they seemed to be carved from the stone. He looked around expressionlessly.

Woosh, everyone stood up. They threw out their chests. They hadn't expected that King would be so strong and domineering, their fighting spirits were roaring!

“I will lead you, fight jie by jie, to Nether King Palace!”

“Yes!” All of the mo commanders responded. They were excited and wanted to move immediately.

“Liang Wei! Fei Lei!” Zuo Mo said gravely.

“Present!” Liang Wei and Fei Lei responded.

Zuo Mo looked directly at Liang Wei and ordered, “You will lead the King's Horn to protect the flanks.”

“Yes!” The two unhesitatingly responded. Zuo Mo’s cold and icy gaze was filled with indescribable pressure. Their hearts uncontrollably tensed.

Everyone knew, the king was angry!

The astounding pressure that Zuo Mo released caused every person’s heart to instinctively tremble. For some reason, they also felt an unusual excitement and ecstasy.

The previous Zuo Mo had a good temper and treated people well. Everyone liked him, but in their view, he was not qualified to be the nether king because he lacked the domineering presence of a king!

The mo liked combat. They forever revered those strong. Logic was nothing, and not as enjoyable as fists!

The entire battalion quickly gathered. An Mo’s battalion contained almost all the experts of Western Jail Mansion. While they were not many in number, they were powerful.

When they heard that King was about to lead them personally to fight to Nether King Palace, the entire battalion boiled over! They had heard enough of the rumors in the past few days. They did not fear battle.

It should be like this!

Everyone had the same thoughts.

When they saw Zuo Mo appear at the front of the ranks, the cheers shook the sky. The entire battalion was energized, and everyone was extremely exhilarated.

From now, King would lead them to fight to Nether King Palace!

There seemed to be a ball of fire burning in Zuo Mo's chest. He was truly angry. Shi did not have much time. If they were constantly delayed like this, he would not be able to ascend to the throne of the Nether King before Shi's death.

Zuo Mo decided to use the simplest and crudest method to solve the problem.

Since Shi had united the Nether Realm like this back then, then he would do it as well!

At present, he had the ability.

He rode a Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. This Copper-Boned Nether Bird King was about the height of three people added together, the wingspan seven zhang, and enormous in stature. The bird did not have any feathers, and the copper bones were neatly arranged in rows. Its skin was thick, and it was strong, extremely fast, but it had a terrible temper. Usually, it was only willing to let An Mo ride it.

Yet when Zuo Mo rode the bird, it was unusually tame and obedient. The soldiers were extremely surprised.

When An Mo handed over the reins, he was about Zuo Mo's safety so he stood by Zuo Mo's side.

Zuo Mo picked out a gold crystal sword from his ring and waved it a few times. His movements looked unprofessional and made An Mo worry slightly.

Directing a battalion was not the same as fighting as an individual. He did not know what King's skill in this area was. King had never shown it before.

"Are you prepared?" Zuo Mo asked without turning his head back.

An Mo shook. "Prepared!"

He glanced at Zuo Mo and asked carefully, "King, should we ask about the other's origins?"

Zuo Mo glanced at An Mo and then moved his gaze away. "No need."

Meeting King's gaze, An Mo's heart suddenly jumped. The coldness in King's gaze was completely undisguised. Even he, a battle general that had been through hundreds of battles, felt completely cold all over.

Zuo Mo stared forward and said coldly, “Anyone that is in front of us is our enemy! Anyone that is our enemy shall surrender or die!”

An Mo suddenly felt a chill.

Sitting on the back of Copper-Boned Nether Bird King, Zuo Mo raised the gold crystal sword in his hand. The golden sword flashing with blinding light under the sun like the king’s banner.

Everyone raised the mo weapons in their hands with enthusiasm.

The mo weapons were like a forest and the killing intent rose into the sky!

Chapter 883 – The First Battle

The enemy clearly hadn't thought that they would immediately start fighting without even exchanging a greeting. The mission they had received was to harass and delay the speed of Zuo Mo's troops.

When Zuo Mo appeared at the front of the battalion, it caused a wave of exclamations from the enemy. What did this person want to do? The camp immediately shifted.

Zuo Mo didn't even bat an eyelash. His upraised sword suddenly swung down!

“Kill!”

Zuo Mo charged out first against the enemy.

The generals shouted in unison, “Kill!”

The battalion that had been gathering their power charged out behind Zuo Mo like a overflowing dam!

The thunderous roars caused the enemy battalion to panic even more.

Zuo Mo's face was cold and emotionless. Once again, he raised the sword in his hand.

Everyone unconsciously raised the mo weapons in their hands. King was like a power whirlpool. Their shen power was gathering towards King at an astounding rate!

They felt an indescribable sensation. Usually, they were the ones that sent shen power. This time, they felt as though their shen power was being drawn away.

It was this unique attractive force that made them send out their shen power without even thinking.

These experts of Western Jail Mansion were experienced in battle and reacted quickly. Many of them quickly detected a problem and their expressions suddenly changed!

The shen power that each of them had sent out just now was two times the usual amount!

Not good!

They almost jumped in alarm.

The mo fighting method was different from the other two races. In a mo battalion, each member would send shen power towards the battle general, the shen power would gather at the battle general, and then the battle general would release it in an attack. Due to the condensation of power, a mo battalion's attack was extremely strong.

But the amount of shen power that each mo battalion member would sent out was strictly limited each time. This was the crucial aspect of a mo battalion's skill. Using a one-thousand member battalion as an example, if every person sent slightly less shen power, the amount of shen power that would gather on the battle general would dramatically decrease. But if everyone sent just a little more shen power, it would be a calamity for the battle general. Shen power that surpassed the tolerance of the battle general's body would cause the battle general to die.

This battalion had followed An Mo for a long time. An Mo's powerful body allowed him to withstand an astounding amount of shen power. The amount of shen power they usually sent was already greater than other battalions.

Yet just now, they had seemed to be possessed, and the shen power they sent was twice the usual amount!

Even An Mo Daren would not be able to withstand such a terrifying amount of shen power!

The minds of these experienced Western Jail Mansion experts blanked in terror. They seemed to see King being overwhelmed by the shen power and explode into countless pieces.

The following scene stunned them dumb.

The scene in their eyes would be deeply imprinted in their minds. They would never forget in their lives. When they talked about the

past glories with their descendants, this scene would always cause them to lose focus, and their bodies to shake, and lips to tremble.

On the back of the Copper-Boned Nether bird King, a terrifying amount of shen power shrouded King. Because the shen power was so thick, King's figure even became blurry.

But that seemed to be an illusion. The blurry figure quickly became clear.

The shen power that was so concentrated it was almost tangible furiously flooded into the sword in his hand.

The upraised sword flashed with blinding golden light like a bright sun. They were not able to see the shape of the sword. King held the sun up high, his back straight as he looked down on the world.

Zuo Mo's face seemed so cold and hardened, as if it was made from granite. His eyes were so bright people could not look directly at them. The eyes were filled with dominance and invasiveness.

As the shen power flooded into the gold flow sword, the sword turned into liquid metal. It could not tolerate shen power. But Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it. His eyes looked unmovingly at the enemies in front of him.

His right hand didn't even change from how it had gripped the sword.

He could clearly see the terror and panic on the faces of the enemy. He could clearly see the openings in the battalion that had occurred due to chaos. He could see the enemy's timidity and lack of fighting spirit.

His mind was unaffected.

He was King!

No one could stop him!

“Kill!”

The deep roar exploded in people's minds like thunder, deep and with soul-shaking power.

The ball of light that was like a blinding sun in his hand moved down!

The ball of light that was a mix of shen power and liquid metal flew towards the enemy battalion.

The enemy battle general finally regained his clarity. His face was bloodless.

Motherf**er!

He swore in hopelessness. All of the information said that the new king was weak. He wanted to say to those people, open your eyes and see, this is weak?

But he knew that if he could not stop this attack, everyone would die here today!

He roared ferociously and charged towards the ball of light.

Just as he was about to collide with the ball of light, the light suddenly exploded.

No one could describe this attack!

The blinding ball of light suddenly exploded. Everyone suddenly felt their field of view turn completely white. When their vision recovered, a golden sea of light had completely consumed the enemy battalion. The liquid metal had turned into countless slender dark red lines that swept through in the golden sea of light piercing enemy ranks.

Everyone was astounded by the scene in front of them. They didn't even feel their bodies trembling instinctively.

The weaker enemies had been immediately turned to dust by the golden light. The golden light was stunningly powerful, but what was truly frightening were the bright red slender threads. The gold flows of metal liquid had exploded into metal drops that were the

size of beans. These metal droplets were expelled astoundingly fast from within the golden light, almost unstoppable, and able to penetrate multiple people in an instant.

The enemy battalion seemed to have been viciously shredded.

When the light dissipated, there were less than three hundred people standing in the enemy battalion. They were scattered around, their expressions blank as though they did not understand what had happened.

Everyone knew that these people were finished. This battalion was finished.

A short silence appeared on the battlefield.

The surviving enemies had not recovered from the first attack, and the Western Jail Mansion experts behind Zuo Mo had been completely stunned by Zuo Mo's shocking attack.

“An Mo!”

The cold voice broke the battlefield's deathly silence.

An Mo shook and his thoughts came back. His face still held traces of disbelief. If he had only felt loyal to Zuo Mo before due to loyalty to the king, now, he was completely won over by Zuo Mo.

He bowed on the mo steed as he responded, his voice trembling slightly, “Present!”

“Fifteen minutes, clear the battlefield!”

Zuo Mo’s tone was unquestionable and decisive.

An Mo was not discontent at all. He accepted his orders without hesitation. “Yes!”

He turned and picked a few dozen steeds to charge towards the enemy battalion. When they came in front of the enemy battalion, those remaining survivors seemed to not realize the arrival of death. They stood there soullessly in shock.

An Mo’s heart felt a wave of coldness. He knew that King’s attack just now had completely destroyed these people’s spirits. Even if these people survived, they would never step on to the battlefield again.

Fei Lei’s body shook. His eyes were wide as he stared at the scattered battle formation. He did not know that his face was covered in tears.

King!

This was a king!

He finally saw the birth of the mo's new king!

Everyone was completely won over by the domineering attack. Such a strong attack, this was King! Even they would not be able to do anything against this attack.

He willingly submitted. He suddenly felt that it was good fortune and glory to be able to participate in this campaign.

Liang Wei's mouth was wide but he could not make a sound. The blood had completely left his face. His fists were balled tightly, and he didn't even feel his fingernails biting into his flesh.

While he was humble on the surface, he was still proud inside. This pride came from his strength. His present strength was that of a top battle general. Facing any kind of situation, he would not be left without any solution. This was the source of his confidence.

Yet Zuo Mo's attack give him an unparalleled blow and shock.

He found that, no matter what method he used, he would not be able to withstand this blow.

In front of absolute power, his plans and tactics were of no use at all. This conclusion was a great blow to him.

How was it possible

How could there be such an unreasonable attack in this world?

Yes, unreasonable!

No matter how you responded, no matter what formation you used, no matter how you moved, the other only needed this one attack!

A feeling of helplessness that he never had rose.

Liang Wei had a grimace on his face.

“This is god-level! So strong!” Pu Yao murmured, slightly unfocused.

While Zuo Mo had rescued them, the process of being rescued was not as shocking and spectacular as the attack displayed in front of them.

Wei quickly recovered. He noticed Liang Wei’s grimaced. “Liang Wei has received a great blow to his confidence this time.”

Zuo Mo’s unreasonable attack had completely upended the battle general system that Liang Wei had studied for so long. The blow was unparalleled.

Pu Yao's thoughts came back and he recovered his calm. "No one can help him on this. If he could overcome this mental barrier, then he can truly elevate himself to the same level as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han."

"His skill right now isn't bad," Wei said.

"A great battle general needs a big heart," Pu Yao said coolly.

"A Zuo is really strong now!" Wei couldn't help but praise. His tone was filled with accomplishment. Even they had not thought that Zuo Mo would grow to such a level.

"He is fated to be king!" Pu Yao said seriously.

The battlefield was quickly cleaned up. An Mo's strength against these defeated soldiers was destructive.

No one was left alive on the enormous battlefield.

Everyone looked towards Zuo Mo with heated gazes. Nothing was more powerful than the truth. Starting from this battle, everyone believe that this was the journey of legend. No one could stop them!

Fight their way to Nether King Palace!

On the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King, Zuo Mo's expression was still cold as he sat like a statue. His expression had not changed after the victory.

Under everyone's heated gaze, Zuo Mo once again took out a gold flow sword.

Without any flourish, the sword pointed forward. The cold order was like flame that caused everyone's fighting spirits to rise.

“Advance!”

Chapter 884 – Advance!

“Advance!”

“All troops, advance!”

The cold order was like the hottest flame in a world of snow, causing every person’s passion to burn. Zuo Mo did not look at the corpse covered battlefield and charged at the front.

A vicious bronze mask hid his face. This emotionless face combined with the cold commands caused him to appear every more terrifying. His black cape flapped in the wind like dancing black flames.

The shouts of the battle generals rose and fell. They were soaked in sweat that evaporated in streams of mist. They waved their strong arms, their eyes wide, as they motivated their troops.

“Pay attention to the rank shape!”

“Advance, do not fall behind!”

“Keep up!”

Every member gritted their teeth as they furiously urged on the mo steeds under them. Their gazes were locked onto the figure at the very front of the battalion with passion in their eyes.

The entire army was like a raging metallic flood that push forward at an astounding speed in the sky.

Seeing their shocking presence people would believe that any battalion that dared to stand in their way would be flattened immediately.

Advance! Advance! Advance!

No one can stop us!

Fighting spirit burned in everyone's eyes. The wind howled in their ears. These battle-hungry and brave mo experts steered their mo steeds and continued to maintain a perfect offensive formation.

Far in the horizon, an enormous battalion entered their field of view. This battalion was more than ten thousand people, it was definitely a big battalion.

The distance between the two quickly decreased. At the front, King had no intentions of slowing down.

Suddenly, a large sword appeared in King's hand!

Everyone's spirit suddenly reached a peak. They all knew what King's action meant.

This was the signal for battle!

King accelerated!

Everyone urged on their mo steeds to keep up with King's speed. The wind rumbled in their ears, their blood vessels expanded, their blood boiled, the shen power in their bodies was restless.

The enemy hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would not consider the great enemy number and still decided to charge!

This battalion's presence as it charged was astounding!

Even with the battle generals in command, the subordinate members still instinctively panicked. They had never seen such a furious and focused charge!

Zuo Mo suddenly raised the sword in his hand. The cold and grave shout spread through the entire battlefield.

“Kill!”

The people behind him raised their mo weapons and angrily shouted, “Kill!”

The large sword in Zuo Mo's hand seemed to immediately light up. Under the blinding golden light, Zuo Mo was like a god of war

descending to the mortal world!

Zuo Mo's sword came down!

The blinding golden light entered the enemy battalion and suddenly exploded!

The golden sea of light consumed a great number of enemies. Countless drops of golden liquid metal ripped through the enemy battalion, and a large part of the enemy battalion immediately fell down.

Another sword appeared on Zuo Mo's hand.

He raised it again!

“Kill!”

He charged at the front towards the enemy battalion!

“Kill!”

Everyone shouted angrily and followed closely behind him. The metal flood charged furiously and smashed into the enemy battle formation without any finesse!

In that instant, limbs and bodies flew everywhere.

No one could stop one of Zuo Mo's attacks. Zuo Mo was like a powerful bull that charged back and forth in the enemy ranks. With every ball of light he threw out, an empty area of ground would appear in front of him.

The gold flow swords could not withstand the shen power. Almost the moment they were brought out, they would turn to liquid. Zuo Mo was not frugal. The liquid metal contained terrifying power, there were many of them and so they were the best weapons.

Zuo Mo only felt the surroundings were full of enemies. He did not care. He only threw out the golden balls of light rapidly.

The handfuls of golden metal liquid filled with shen power formed a killing net that was inescapable.

The enemies were cleaved down like wheat. But then they charged over from all directions and were cut down again

Zuo Mo's eyes were filled with blood. The rhythm of his hands increased and he continued to charge.

Charge!

A furious and sudden charge!

The enemy was not able to muster up an effective resistance. Even though countless people threw themselves furiously at Zuo Mo, they were still not able to stop the charge, not even able to delay Zuo Mo for a few seconds!

Zuo Mo's vision suddenly cleared.

Zuo Mo stilled and then realized. They had penetrated the enemy formation!

They won!

He led the battalion to quickly turn around and faced the enemy battalion's back. The enemy battle formation was in chaos. They had not managed to turn around. There was a great hole in the battle formation. Inside the hole, corpses were piled up in mountains. That was a path of blood created by Zuo Mo's charge.

Zuo Mo suddenly raised the sword he had just placed in his hand.

“Kill!”

The people following behind him had bloodshot eyes. They raised their mo weapons and shouted angrily, “Kill!”

Zuo Mo's sword quickly turned bright and the ball of light expanded!

It was unprecedentedly bright!

The size of the ball of light was two times what it had been before!

The golden ball of light was like a sun that had fallen from the sky and landed in the enemy's chaotic battle formation.

Boom!

The blinding light illuminated the world!

Terrifying vibrations of power came. Even An Mo and the others felt slight stinging pain.

When the light dissipated, there was nothing left alive on the ground.

“How is it? Are you still managing?” Fei Lei wiped his face as he asked in concern. His entire body had been soaked in sweat a long time ago.

Liang Wei panted furiously as he tried to calm his breathing. His throat burned, his mind completely blank. Moments later, he felt as though he had recovered slightly. He squeezed out a smile, “Still alright!”

Beside him, the other yao battle generals panted like fish out of the water. The bodies of yao could not compare to the mo. Their physical bodies were weak. This shortcoming was evident in such a sustained and rapid pace of battle.

Too fast!

This pace!

Liang Wei did not believe it. Even in his long journey back when he invaded xiuzhe territory, the pace of battle and the intensity was a fraction of this.

The King's Horn was only responsible for the flanks and their mission responsibility was much lighter. Many times, they only needed to keep up with the pace of the main troop. But even so, almost all of them were exhausted.

The main group that King led was even more terrifying. Their record was destroying twelve battalions in a single day!

This battalion was like lightning. No one could stop them! A battalion of a thousand would not be able to delay them for long. Usually, after the destructive charge, the enemy battalion would have shattered and turned to dust.

Later on, King even stopped wasting time on eliminating the survivors.

Charge!

A furious charge!

This kind of speed had never appeared in this history of war.

It was not reasonable!

Not reasonable at all!

But this unreasonable charge was one that no battalion was able to stop. Liang Wei gradually moved from the initial shock and disbelief into acceptance.

However

Liang Wei's gaze unconsciously landed on King. King was sitting on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King as though he had never moved.

Wasn't King tired?

Could one person's power reach such a level?

Liang Wei wandered off into his thoughts.

Zuo Mo jumped off the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. No one had managed to stop them from advancing for seven days and nights. The morale was at a peak, but Zuo Mo knew that their bodies were also completely exhausted.

Even An Mo's face showed rare traces of exhaustion.

“Rest today, we will depart tomorrow morning, there is no need to arrange for patrols.” Zuo Mo ordered.

No one doubted his orders. Everyone took all the time they could to recover their shen power.

The entire camp was silent.

Sunshine passed through the ranks, spreading green light. When the green light entered the bodies of those injured, their wounds quickly disappeared.

Zuo Mo was not idle. He had not used up a lot of energy. The recovery rate of a god-level expert was something that other people couldn't imagine. He took out materials from the ring and started to focus on forging shen equipment.

The sun shen fire was extremely tame in his hands.

This was the first time he was forging after his shen power had

recovered. The feeling was different once again. In the past, he had the god-level cultivation but he had no shen power. He had been very limited.

The feeling of being unrestrained was so good!

Under his thoughts, shen power manifested into complex and fine patterns that rained into the fire.

Moments later, a grey shen equipment was finished. The shen equipment was not beautiful and refined. It had clean and rough lines as though the item had been casually pieced together from bones. It looked very simple. However, each bone was covered in exquisite patterns that imbued it with beauty.

After the first item was finished, Zuo Mo's speed started to accelerate.

Later, he was able to forge multiple pieces at the same time.

He didn't hold back on any of the high level nether materials that he had gotten from Shi. He threw them all into the shen equipment. From fighting in the last few days, he found that the shen equipment of his subordinates were terrible in quality. Soon, the shen equipment piled up into a little mountain in front of him.

He did not rest and continued to forge

When the sun rose from the horizon and the first ray of sunlight

broke the darkness.

An Mo and the others woke up. They were stunned by the mountain of shen equipment in front of them!

The morning light fell on Zuo Mo's body. Even though he wore a mask, they could still feel his focus and effort. Inside the flickering flame, a piece of shen equipment was quickly taking form.

King had not rested, and had been forging shen equipment for them the entire night!

"King" An Mo bit his lips. He was filled with emotion. He only had one thought, even if King told him to go die right now, he would not hesitate.

"Have everyone put it on, prepare to depart." Zuo Mo's tone was as icy as usual.

If they had only followed and revered King because of his terrifying power before, now, in this moment, everyone swore inside that they would forever follow their king!

They took off their damaged shen equipment. After the continuous battles of seven days and nights, their shen equipment was covered in dents and damage in many places.

After they put on the new shen equipment, the entire battalion was transformed.

These mo experts caressed their shen equipment and grinned dumbly.

High morale, a strong formation, they all gave off great confidence and had strong fighting spirit.

In seven short days, Zuo Mo lead them on a string of victories that seemed like a legend, he had transformed this battalion. They were heated, strong, fearless. They had confidence they could defeat any opponent. Their strong belief meant that they would not surrender even in the most hopeless of situations.

All Hail The King!

Chapter 885 - The Last Chance

Fei Lei looked at the shen equipment of An Mo and the others with a heated gaze. The people around him had similar gazes. When the crude and simple grey shen equipment was completely put on, it gave off a strong feeling of murderousness.

Like a battalion that had stepped out of hell!

Everyone was knowledgeable and they could see the extraordinary nature of the shen equipment. Also, King had created them! Just that alone meant that they were the symbols of glory!

After resting for a night, Liang Wei was much better. He glanced at Fei Lei and said with a smile, “Stop yearning, after we get earn some victories, King will also forge shen equipment for us.”

Fei Lei reluctantly moved his gaze away. He balled his fist and said strongly, “Yes! We have to obtain a great victory! Outcompete these people!”

They were envious but they did not feel it was unjust. They had seen the hardship of the main battle force in these past days, and their own fighting was much less.

But Liang Wei was not discouraged. After resting, he finally digested the shock of the past few days. After adjusting his mentality, Liang Wei started to shine with his own light.

“The big fight is still ahead.” Liang Wei’s eyes narrowed. “Haven’t you noticed that the enemies we encounter in the last few days have grown fewer?”

“Yes! They’re frightened! Who would have expected King to be so strong!” Fei Lei said with humor. He had an expression of pride as though he shared in the glory.

Liang Wei nodded. “Yes! King is strong, and ferocious in the charge, no one can rival him! If I was the enemy, I will not set up obstacles like this again, I will try to gather more battalions, and more power for a final battle with King as soon as possible.”

Fei Lei shook his head. “No one can stop King!”

His voice was filled with strong confidence. In these past days, he had seen how Zuo Mo had led the battalion to rush through the enemy battalions. He believed that no one would be able to withstand such a charge.

“Yes, usually, they will not be able to stop it. However, what if it is one hundred thousand people? Two hundred thousand people?” Liang Wei asked.

Fei Lei stopped breathing. He had never seen one hundred or two hundred thousand people before. He could not imagine it. A ten-thousand strong battalion already covered the sky. One hundred thousand, two hundred thousand, how terrifying would the scene be!

Just thinking about it made his scalp prickle.

“Is Northern Plains Ice Mansion so strong?” Fei Lei asked uncertainty.

Liang Wei’s expression was serious. “That will be their last chance. If they do not do this, they will not even have a last chance. They have been forced to the precipice.”

Liang Wei’s words were correct. Northern Plains Ice Mansion had been forced to the edge of the cliff. Before this, the reason the opposing faction had grown was because people doubted and distrusted the abilities of the new king. The new king was weak, he was not enough to become king. The rumors had been numerous. While people had been secretly fanning the flames from the shadows, it was still the truth that the new king did not have a strong reputation.

However, the sudden advance of seven days and nights had surpassed people’s imagination and completely destroyed the rumors that the new king was weak.

The new king was weak?

No one would think that ever again.

The charge had been furious and powerful, shaking all of Nether Realm! This charge which could be called a miracle could rival the

old nether king's battle to unite the Nether Realm.

The opposing camp quickly collapsed. No matter what, the new king was the appointed successor by the old nether king. His legitimacy was undoubted. As long as the new king showed the power of a king, the great majority of factions would choose to support him.

In this, Northern Plains Ice Mansion was at a absolute disadvantage.

Zuo Mo used this method to prove his strength and defend his status as the Nether King. If Hai Xin Bing did not quickly change this, her situation would grow increasingly worse.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion would become the rebels that tried to challenge the right of the king. This would cause their supporters to quickly abandon them.

The old Nether King had ruled Nether Realm for ten whole years. His influence was enormous. If it wasn't for the fact that the new king was unfamiliar and no one had heard of him, if the successor had been An Mo, the opposing voices would not have been so strong.

Only by defeating the new king would Northern Plains Ice Mansion reverse the situation.

“Should we notify the king?” Worry appeared on Fei Lei's face.

Liang Wei shook his head. “No need, this is most likely King’s true intentions.”

Fei Lei was astounded. “Wouldn’t this be too much of a risk?”

“King wants to end this in one battle,” Liang Wei said gravely.

“It’s too risky!” Fei Lei continued to shake his head. “I feel that even if the enemy only has fifty thousand, and the battalions are not too low in quality, we will be in great trouble.”

Liang Wei did not argue. Fei Lei’s speculation was accurate. The two had worked as partners for many years and knew each other well. Fei Lei’s talent as a battle general was not outstanding, but he was experienced. He would not have spectacular displays, but he would not make any low-level mistakes. He would not make a mistake in a judgement like this.

Based on the power that King showed in these past days, if the enemy had fifty thousand, they would have a chance to delay them.

If the enemy had a well-trained battalion of a hundred thousand, it was likely that they would sink into a bog. If the enemy battalion reached one hundred and fifty thousand, they would be at a disadvantage. If the enemy battalion was two hundred thousand, their chances of victory were close to zero.

The question now was, could Hai Xin Bing gather so many?

The battle for the throne of Nether Realm attracted everyone in Nether Realm. This was directly related to their benefits. Under the rule of the old Nether King, they had enjoyed ten years of peace and Nether realm had risen to become one of the strongest powers in the world.

They treasured the lives they had now.

Due to this, when the old Nether King appointed an unknown person as the successor, this was opposed by almost everyone.

Yet a few short days passed, and without realizing it, the tide had turned.

Seven days and nights, without a moment of rest, a lightning fast advance.

Under the hoofs of the new king, countless battalions wailed, struggled and were stomped into the dust!

The new king's unparalleled individual power and courageous style immediately increased the number of his supported. Even the old nether king had not been so powerful in the past.

A new legend was being formed right in front of them.!

This lightning fast advance that would enter the history books had never occurred in the history of mo before.

The new king was so powerful!

The Nether Realm mo innately respected the strong. Countless people were in awe of the new king. The mo were so simple. If you were strong enough, they would fear you and submit to you!

All of Nether Realm was discussing the legendary lightning advance.

The opposing voices seemed to have disappeared in the span of a night. However, those that were more perceptively warily maintained neutrality.

They knew that Hai Xin Bing had been forced to a precipice, a true precipice!

Everyone shuddered at the terrifying power of the new king. Even inside Northern Plains Ice Mansion, many people were filled with terror. A hopelessness started to spread.

Hai Xin Bing only had one last chance.

If she could not stop the new king, after the new king ascended, the first thing he would target would be Northern Plains Ice

Mansion. At that time, the authority of the new king would have stabilized, Nether Realm would have submitted, and Hai Xin Bing would die.

She needed to prove she was stronger than the new king before the new king reached Nether King Palace!

The atmosphere in Northern Plains Ice Mansion was extremely low and tense. In a blink, the situation had reversed. They had originally thought that victory was in their grasp, and suddenly, they were at the end of their road.

No one had thought that the new king had resolved the situation in such a way!

Simple! Brutal! Without any finesse!

A few days ago, they had laughed at the new king for being stupid and not knowing his limits, that he was bashing his head against rocks. When the third day came, no one was able to laugh.

They knew just how many battalions they had sent on this path.

On the seventh day, each of them only felt terror, unparalleled terror!

How could someone be so strong!

How could they!

The mirages of the battles at the front lines were passed back to Northern Plains Ice Mansion. In the images, that inhuman existence caused each person's soul to tremble!

No one was a match for one of his attacks!

With the power of a single person, he killed an entire battalion!

A battalion of tens of thousands was fragile like paper in front of him. He easily passed through them and defeated them in one blow!

Even Hai Xin Bing was silent when she saw this scene. No one knew her hands that were hidden in her sleeves were imperceptibly trembling.

The shock she felt was even stronger. An Mo who was on the same level as her appeared dim next to the new king. However, she still noticed that An Mo's attacks were still so sharp and powerful, even more powerful than she had imagined!

Only today did she know that An Mo had hidden his strength.

But no one would look at An Mo. No one would feel An Mo was powerful. Everyone's gaze would only be attracted by one figure.

That new king who was like demon ascending to the mortal world!

Hai Xin Bing had seen the strength of the old Nether King before. In her eyes, the old Nether King was unfathomable. You never knew if the power he showed was his limit.

What the new king displayed was a completely different kind of presence.

An unprecedented dominance!

He moved like a colossus, flattening everything in his path. In front of him, you would unconsciously feel as small as an ant, and could not muster any fighting spirit.

“We have mobilized all battalions,” Zhu Nan Yue said calmly.

Hai Xin Bing recovered a thread of calmness. She looked with admiration at her trusted general. Of everyone, Zhu Nan Yue was the calmest.

“How many people?” Her tone was calm.

“Two hundred and fifty thousand!” Zhu Nan Yue’s eyes burned.

She was also shocked at the new king’s power, but when she

thought of fighting against such a powerful opponent, she didn't feel any fear, and her blood heated at the idea!

“Where will the location of the final battle be?” Hai Xin Bing's terror was pushed away. She was not a normal person, and her tone became determined.

“Nether King River!” Zhu Nan Yue said three words.

Viciousness flashed through Hai Xin Bing's eyes. She suddenly stood and said with steel, “Nether King River! Good! Then let this battle choose the true Nether King!”

Everyone stood in unison, the hesitation and fear in their eyes completely disappearing. What replaced those emotions was the belief to die!

Final battle!

Chapter 886 – Presence

Naturally, Northern Plains Ice Mansion could not conceal such a large-scale mobilization of its battalions.

Hai Xin Bing had not planned to conceal it. At this point, both sides were fighting based on their pure strength. There wasn't any subtlety or stratagem to speak of. At this time, there was no meaning in keeping trump cards.

For both sides, at least in this battle, there was no difference between their positions. They were both fighting with their backs to the wall.

Hai Xin Bing gathered all the battalions that she could move, including all the battalions from Eastern Nether Mansion that had joined her and those factions that had sided with Northern Plains Ice Mansion early on. At this time, many of these factions felt extremely bitter. They had originally thought that the new king would not be able to match Hai Xin Bing. Who knew that the new king was more powerful than they had imagined.

But at this point, they would not be allowed to retreat. If Hai Xin Bing was defeated, they would be killed as well. Due to this, their resolve to fight was unshakable.

They were fighting to survive.

Hai Xin Bing hoped to survive, the remaining members of Eastern Nether Mansion hoped to survive, they hoped to survive.

More and more battalions departed for Nether King River.

In the history of the mo, never had such a large battle occurred, similarly such a powerful and domineering advance had occurred before.

The battalions rushed over from all directions.

The mood of Nether Realm had was tense.

Hai Xin Bing had setup the main command tent on the banks of the Nether River. The battalions hurriedly gathered from all over.

“Nether Lord!” A middle-aged person bowed respectfully to Hai Xin Bing. Behind him was a well-trained battalion. Each member of this battalion had a verdant green leaf at the center of their foreheads. Their expressions were cold, and gave off a powerful presence.

They were the famed Forest Roaming Clan Battalion. The Forest Roaming Clan lived deep in the forest and rarely interacted with the outside world. However, they were great fighters, strong and famous.

Hai Xin Bing had once saved the life of the previous leader of the Forest Roaming Clan and had a great favor owed to her. No one

had known of this relationship. She thought of it as a trump card and had been unwilling to use it. But at this time, she did not hesitate in using this trump card.

“Thank you!” Hai Xin Bing showed a gentle smile.

Hai Xin Bing was tall, possessed a pair of blue eyes, and had fine and white skin. She was authoritative and gave people the feeling of being an icy beauty. When she smiled now, it was like a warm spring wind.

This middle-aged person was Man Zhen, and the present leader of the Forest Roaming Clan as well as the son of the past leader. He had the most leaves on his forehead, three, and he gave off a savage presence like that of a wild beast.

Man Zhen was not of many words. After the greeting, he moved to the side. Zhu Nan Yue moved forward and started to arrange where the Forest Roaming Clan would set up camp.

Hai Xin Bing was relieved that the Forest Roaming Clan could arrive in time. Man Zhen had brought along ten thousand of the Forest Roaming Clan elite. This battalion was powerful, and were on par with the strongest battalions of Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

Few knew just how many factions Hai Xin Bing had recruited and maintained good relationship with over the years.

They could only see an endless stream of battalions continue to advance towards Nether King River.

The battalions surrounding Hai Xin Bing's tent grew in number.

“It's the seventy-fourth battalion!”

As this was said, the little shop exploded into conversation. This struggle over the control of the Nether Realm had reached the final battle. It attracted the attention of every citizen of Nether Realm. No Nether Realm mo was able to ignore the matter. The word “king” had a holy meaning among the mo.

Without realizing it, people's acceptance of the new king increased. From the conversations in the little shop, it could be seen that there were more supporters of the new king. Hai Xin Bing was a warlord in everyone's eyes, but she did not qualify to be king.

If Hai Xin Bing qualified to become king, why hadn't the old Nether King chosen her?

This was the phrase that many supporters of the new king used. The supporters of the new king increased by the day. That advance over seven days and nights was too domineering! So domineering that the ferocious mo admired it!

It must be very enjoyable to be led by such a domineering king!

This thought could not be pushed from the minds of many people.

In comparison, Hai Xin Bing who had the most support at the start was looked down on. Maybe Hai Xin Bing had a stronger faction, but she definitely could not be so domineering. As to the identity of the new king, oh, who cared about that now? The old nether king had also come out of nowhere. Who knew the origins of the old Nether King?

Yet the problem now was if the new king could not make it through Hai Xin Bing's challenge, he could not ascend to the throne.

The old Nether King built the Nether King Palace as the symbol of the king's power.

“Hai Xin Bing hid too deeply! She has so many supporters!”

“Yes! They've surpassed two hundred thousand!”

Someone quickly gave a precise answer, “ Two hundred twenty thousand!”

Hiss, everyone inside the little shop inhaled sharply. A battalion of two hundred twenty thousand. That should cover the ground and the sky, appearing endless in view. The people in the little shop found that their poor imaginations were not enough to

imagine such a scene.

“It will surpass two hundred fifty hundred thousand. We just received news that nine more battalions are nearing Nether King River.”

The little shop immediately became silent.

A long time later, someone murmured, “Is no one helping the new king?”

An even longer silence.

No one knew.

“Preparations done!” The two balls of flame in Gu Wu Shuang’s empty eye sockets flickered.

The other four turned to look at the Ghost Lord.

The Ghost Lord said expressionlessly, “Then depart!”

“Boss, you will not reconsider?” Si Du couldn’t resist asking. Other people might not understand the present situation, but they saw it clearly.

Hai Xin Bing was prepared to have a final battle with the new king, but in reality, she lost. Even if she won, she could not ascend to the throne! This was strange, but it was true. If she defeated the new king, she would become the most powerful person in Nether Realm, yet she would not be able to become king!

And if the new king beat her, he would become the undoubted king.

Presence, Hai Xin Bing did not have the presence of a king. Or rather, Hai Xin Bing's presence lost completely to the new king's presence.

In the view of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts, they had no need to participate in this final battle. The chances the new king could win this final battle was pitifully low. All the power that Hai Xin Bing had worked to accumulate over the years had been invested into this life and death battle.

Their intelligence was more accurate. According to their estimates, in the end, Hai Xin Bing would gather a battalion that would surpass three hundred thousand!

Even they shuddered at this number.

Almost half of the elite fighting forces in Nether Realm had been gathered by Hai Xin Bing! Her power surpassed all of their expectations. Now, it seemed that Jia Man who had been called the most ambitious was lacking compared to this woman.

However, Hai Xin Bing would have to pay a great price to win against the terrifying power that the new king showed in battle.

The expected result was great losses on both sides.

This was the best result for the Yin Tomb Guards. They believed that the Nether Lord You Zhe also thought the same. They hadn't expected the Ghost Lord would give orders to move out and support the new king.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord looked expressionlessly at Gu Wu Shuang and spoke in his unique dissonant voice, "Do you know why King trusted me to guard the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld?"

"Because I was born here," the Ghost Lord said coolly, "and this is the homeland of King."

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were dumbstruck.

"Depart!"

The grey Yin Tomb Guards moved out of their base. Not one person was left.

"It's been too long since I moved. Even my belly is bigger," You Zhe lamented. He had gotten a size bigger.

In front of him, his first commander, Ma Wei, stood with a respectful gaze. The entire battalion was prepared to depart.

“Ah, Hai Xin Bing, you’re so worrisome. You have created such a great fuss, even my old bones have to act,” You Zhe muttered his thoughts. “Originally, I hadn’t planned on acting, why fight? When was King’s judgement ever wrong? All right, let’s go. I don’t know if we will make it in time. Hai Xin Bing is insane, does she want the unified Nether Realm to end? If you want to fight to be king, fight, don’t be like this. Do you know why King did not act against me? Because while I go with the wind, I have a bottom line”

As he murmured to himself, he struggled to climb onto the chariot. “Let’s go.”

The battalion marched.

The news that Hai Xin Bing had amassed an army of over two hundred thousand was proven. The mood of the troop immediately became grave. Liang Wei and An Mo were all skilled battle generals. They knew what this meant.

No matter how they calculated, their chances of victory in this battle was minuscule, so minuscule it was insignificant.

Regardless of how brave the new king was, how strong his

individual power was, he could not win against such a strong army. If King was alone, based on his outstanding individual power, there would be no problems for him to flee safely.

But the problem was that this was a final battle from which he could not retreat.

They had slowed down. King seemed to be purposefully giving the enemy time to gather. But when the enemy army surpassed two hundred thousand, no one was able to remain calm.

They were courageous, but not stupid. The difference in power between the two sides was too great.

The knew that the reason that they had been unstoppable these past days was because of King's outstanding abilities. A battalion of two hundred thousand, even King would not have a chance of victory.

Liang Wei and An Mo were panicked.

Zuo Mo did not seem to be in a hurry. Since the battalion stopped, he started to forge.

Everyone felt it strange. Why was King forging shen equipment at such an important time? Even the most powerful shen equipment, even if it was a shen device, would be of minimal effect at this time.

Yet King ignored the enemy and completely focused on forging.

Chapter 887 – Facing Off

A golden square box floated silently in the flames and was covered in countless exquisite patterns.

The flames disappeared and the gold box flew into Zuo Mo's hand. The box was exactly the size of Zuo Mo's palm. A warmth came from the square box. Zuo Mo felt connected to the box and this made him smile.

“Starting from today, you will be called [King's Domain]!”

This was the shen equipment Zuo Mo was most satisfied with. Ever since he obtained that shen device nucleus, he had thought about how to forge a shen equipment for himself. At present he could be called the top forger but he didn't have his own shen device, an odd juxtaposition. Normal talismans would immediately collapse in his hands, like the gold crystal sword.

An Mo and Liang Wei were panicking like ants set on a fire. They could not understand why King was still forging at such an important time. That dark gold box looked ordinary and had no presence.

“King!” An Mo said urgently.

Zuo Mo nodded towards him and flew onto the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. “We can talk as we travel.”

An Mo was even more panicked. “King! Hai Xin Bing has gathered a great army of over three hundred thousand! If we go now, that will only be death”

“Are you afraid of death?” Zuo Mo asked bluntly.

An Mo stilled. He hadn’t thought that King would ask this. He answered seriously, “This subordinate is not afraid of death, but of a death without meaning.”

“Yes.” Zuo Mo nodded. Under the bronze mask, no expression could be seen. He said coolly, “Depart.”

“King!” An Mo panicked.

“King, the Yin Tomb Guards and Nether Lord You Zhe’s battalion is hurrying over. How about waiting for them” Liang Wei said.

“We won’t wait. I have limited time,” Zuo Mo said coolly and then flew into the sky.

An Mo and Liang Wei stared at each other. They couldn’t understand what was going on with King! If they went now, they would die without a doubt! Three hundred thousand! They didn’t believe that King would not be able to understand this. But King still insisted on doing so. Did King have some trump card?

They had discussed this before but no matter how hard they

thought, they could not think of any way to defeat an army of three hundred thousand!

An Mo gritted his teeth. “At worst, we will die together with King!”

He got onto his mo steed after he spoke and then chased after Zuo Mo.

“It is so curious,” Liang Wei murmured. He was almost sure now that King definitely had other plans. But he could not guess. What were King’s other plans?

The King’s Horn immediately moved as well.

Along the way, they did not encounter any more obstacles. The path was unusually smooth.

Hai Xin Bing had realised the mistake of her previous strategy. Her delay tactic had created the new king’s legendary advance, and pushed the new king’s reputation to an astounding height.

Without any obstacles, Zuo Mo’s group moved quickly.

There were scouts set up along the road. The mission of these scouts was to keep track of the new king’s troops. These scouts were not all Hai Xin Bing’s subordinates. All of Nether Realm was paying close attention to this final battle.

When Zuo Mo once again led his troops to advance like before, countless factions were shocked. Even an ignorant person knew Hai Xin Bing had set up a great net up ahead. An army of three hundred thousand, that was almost half of Nether Realm's elite battalions.

This was a power that made people tremble.

No one could win!

Using force against force was the stupidest choice. In many people's opinions, the new king should step back, avoid Hai Xin Bing's forces and go around them. Such a large army was all the power that Hai Xin Bing had gathered for many years but it could not be maintained for long. The new king had the support of the old nether King. Now that he showed the people of Nether Realm his power and strength, his situation was much better than Hai Xin Bing.

The new king only needed to avoid Hai Xin Bing, delay for a while, and Hai Xin Bing's army of three hundred thousand would quickly collapse.

That was the strategic method.

But the new king rashly advanced towards Nether King River like a moth to a flame!

Almost everyone saw his predicted outcome. Even more people felt that the new king was a brute with courage but no skill!

The new king would die!

Sorrow spread among the people. After the victorious seven day advance, they had thought that the new king would be like the old Nether King and be an unrivaled hero. But now, they thought he was only a brute. If the new king died, Hai Xin Bing did not qualify to become king, and the Nether Realm would once again become leaderless.

This was the greatest sorrow.

For ten years, they had lived a peaceful life. No battle, their lives were calm, Nether Realm was united. The direction the King's banner pointed was the direction they advanced in.

Look at Hundred Savage realm. That place was so chaotic and filled with endless battle. The major factions warred with each other, and people died every day.

Low spirits and bewilderment spread in Nether Realm.

Was an era truly about to end?

Was ten years of peace all they would have?.

“He’s charging towards here?” Hai Xin Bing stilled and asked instinctively, “Did the Yin Tomb Guards and You Zhe already arrive?”

“No!” Zhu nan Yue’s eyes flashed with puzzlement.

“Strange!” Hai Xin Bing pondered this. “He doesn’t appear like a person without brains!”

Zhu Nan Yue didn’t speak but she agreed.

How could a person that forced them to such a state, and had grabbed the only chance to resolve the situation when he was surrounded by enemies be a person without brains? It was the opposite. Zhu Nan Yue saw decisiveness, intelligence, bravery and hardness from that person.

She had followed Hai Xin Bing from childhood and they were like sisters. This bond was the only reason she was willing to be enemies with such a person.

The other definitely had other plans!

“He has to have other plans!” Hai Xin Bing felt uneasy, like an invisible pressure weighing on her mind. She could not understand the enemy’s actions at all.

“Maybe there are spies?’ Zhu Nan Yue reminded.

“You are right!’ Hai Xin Bing was startled. “You have to prepare for that.”

Zhu Nan Yue looked in shock at Hai Xin Bing. She had never seen the Nether Lord so panicked before. In her mind, the Nether Lord was always calm and composed. Now, she was panicking just because of one poorly understood move that the enemy had made.

The pressure the enemy gave the Nether Lord was so strong!

The shock that Zhu Nan Yue felt could be imagined.

The scouts reported at a rapid pace, departing and landing constantly, to report of the enemy’s position.

“Report! The enemy is estimated to be a day’s travel away!”

“Report! The enemy is accelerating! Estimated arrival is in twelve hours!”

“Report! Four hours!”

As the enemy came closer to nether King River, the atmosphere suddenly grew tense. The pressure of the impending battle caused

the entire army to tense. Everyone became nervous. Even those battle generals that had been through hundreds of battles had stern faces and threads of worry.

The other was clearly only two battalions, and not even ten thousand people.

But for some reason, an invisible yet great pressure was on each person's mind.

The other's unusual action caused each person's nerves to be on edge. The enemy was not unknown. He had proven his strength.

The more unusual it was, the more people were wary.

The army of three hundred thousand prepared to face a great enemy.

The sounds gradually disappeared. They unconsciously closed their mouths. They instinctively gripped their weapons, and the mood was unusually nervous and strict.

When a group of black dots appeared in the distance, everyone's hearts jumped.

“They’ve come!”

The army shifted and the roar of the battle generals came in

waves.

“Be alert!”

“Prepare to fight!”

“Be prepared, do not slack off at the crucial time!”

The little black dots arrived with a strangely quick speed. In a blink, they felt their visions darken and the enemy was already close to them. The enemy were clearly not even ten thousand in number but when they advanced at such a high speed, it made people feel as though there were tens of thousands roaring and charging at them.

Everyone's hearts uncontrollably shook!

Was this the flood of metal that no one could stop for seven days and nights?

Seeing the enemy about to step into their attack range, every battle generals' expression became stern and nervous. They waited to attack as the other to stepped into their attack range!

The enemy suddenly stopped!

Stopped without any warning. From a fast charge to a sudden stop. There was no transition between the two states and it was so

uncomfortable that people wanted to spit blood.

They finally saw the person at the front of the group!

Zuo Mo looked coldly at the enemies in front of him.

In reality, this was the first time he saw a battalion of three hundred thousand gathered together. The battalions were packed together and stretched into the distance. It caused people to feel weak and powerless.

But Zuo Mo didn't feel this way.

He sat motionlessly on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. Even his gaze didn't change. It was still cold and emotionless.

“Hai Xin Bing!”

The cold and aloof voice was clear in each person's ears.

Compared to the previous panic, Hai Xin Bing calmed down now. She walked out fearlessly.

Completely outfitted in armor, Hai Xin Bing seemed to have a martial bearing. At this time, she finally showed the glory and

mannerism of a nether lord. She held a long blue sword, her long hair flying in the wind. Her beautiful features did not seem to be of the mortal realm. The decisiveness and intelligence she showed made people trust her.

She did not dodge Zuo Mo's gaze but she did not want to verbally spar with Zuo Mo. She said, "No need to waste words! Let's fight!"

Hai Xin Bing's eyes suddenly gave off a sharp light. She raised the long sword in her hand, her murderous deep shout echoing in the air, "In the name of Nether Realm!"

At this time, Hai Xin Bing shone like a star.

"In the name of Nether Realm!"

Everyone was motivated by her. All of the nervousness disappeared in this moment. Their blood boiled and their spirits rose! The army of three hundred thousand roared together, the waves of sound filling the surroundings!

Hai Xin Bing suddenly had a feeling, the matter was done!

The morale of the battalions had reached a peak. When the morale of three hundred thousand rose, no one would be able to reverse all this.

The person wearing the bronze mask on the other side suddenly stood up.

He stood on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King as though he was standing above the clouds. He looked down from high up. He seemed to be looking at all life below.

The cold gaze was filled with disdain. The voice was not loud but could be heard over the entire field. The tsunami of cheers and shouts suddenly stopped.

“You, how do you qualify to invoke the name of the Nether Realm?”

Chapter 888 – When Did I Allow You To Use The Name of Nether Realm

The cold words were without any emotion.

Yet these words were like a basin of icy cold water that was poured over the three hundred thousand. The fire that had just started to burn in their minds were immediately extinguished.

The person wearing the mask looked at differently at them as though they were just ants in his eyes.

Terrible!

Many people's expressions became ugly. Of them, the great majority of them had been famed for many years. When had they been dismissed like this before?

They unconsciously balled their fists, their tendons bulging.

Zuo Mo's next words caused these experts that felt humiliated to lose their mind.

“When did I allow you to use the name of Nether Realm?”

The cold and aloof tone seemed to be describing an ordinary matter. However, the undisguised dominance and imperiousness was like a wild and sharp cold wind that swept across everyone's

minds!

“Who do you think you are!”

A sudden shout came from the army. A figure like that of a wild beast suddenly charged like lightning towards Zuo Mo in the sky!

A powerful presence that was like a raging wave swept towards Zuo Mo.

Xiahou Zhi!

One of Hai Xin Bing's commanders, and the strongest of the four commanders of Northern Plains Ice Mansion! Of all the commanders in Northern Plains Ice Mansion, he was an extreme outlier. When people reached such a level of strength, there were rarely any that did not know how to lead battle formations, it was just a matter of skill level. Xiahou Zhi didn't understand any battle formations.

He was obsessed with personal strength, but due to this, his individual strength was powerful and only second to Hai Xin Bing in Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

He had a fiery temper and wasn't afraid of anything. Zuo Mo's words immediately set him off!

Boom!

The furious killing energy swept out. Midair, the air around Xiahou Zhi twisted. His body suddenly swelled and black smoke rose out of his body.

An astounding presence quickly strengthened rapidly in the black spoke.

There seemed to be a terrifying monster that was being formed inside the black smoke.

Soon, an enormous monster appeared in people's view.

Hiss!

Inhales of shock came in unison from the three hundred thousand.

This monster was too large. It stood in the air like a mountain. Just the pressure from the massive size was enough for people to lose their spirit.

The monster was covered in rich and deep colored tattoos. Its eyes were like two bottomless black holes. Its four limbs were short but strong, its body slightly arched. Its mouth was slightly open, and each fang was shrouded in thick black smoke. Its tail was over ten li long. When it moved in the air, it caused twisters.

An Mo's expression changed slightly. When this nether beast appeared, it gave him a strong feeling of danger!

Xiahou Zhi was not this strong!

This was An Mo's first reaction. The power that Xiahou Zhi showed right now matched his. Soon, An Mo's expression completely changed. The words flashed through his mind.

A kamikaze warrior!

Not good!

If an expert of this level disregarded injury and death, the danger they posed would become terrifying!

He hadn't thought that Xiahou Zhi was willing to die for Hai Xin Bing. This woman

An Mo gritted his teeth and was about to move forward. Of King's subordinates, he was the only one that was a match for Xiahou Zhi. An Mo's eyes flashed with fire.

As though he knew what An Mo was thinking, Zuo Mo raised an arm.

An Mo noticed King's signal and stilled. He had followed King for these few weeks and was familiar with King's signals. There was

only one meaning of this signal. King was indicating that An Mo should not move forward.

What did King want to do?

King was slightly puzzled. Did King want to personally fight?

He trusted that King would not have a problem facing Xiahou Zhi based on the power that King had shown. However, if King took a long time with just Xiahou Zhi, then the presence that King had accumulated would disappear.

What was most important right now was presence.

But An Mo was disciplined and he knew from the experienced of the past days that King was definitely not a rash person. Many of King's seemingly illogical choices and decisions would create a fantastical result in the end.

An Mo knew that the results that seemed to be miracles could not be just explained by luck.

He stopped moving and suppressed his urgency. He looked curiously at King. He wanted to know how King would defeat this nether beast.

Zhu Nan Yue looked at the enormous beast in the sky and she was

in slightly low spirits.

The Nether Lord's move was extremely tricky. The new king had accumulated his presence from the seven day advance and his presence was at a peak. Using Xiahou Zhi against An Mo or the new king would be able to blunt the enemy presence.

Zhu Nan Yue was almost sure that the nether lord didn't even hope that Xiahou Zhi would defeat the other. She only asked that Xiahou Zhi would reduce the other's presence by delaying the new king or An Mo.

If the other's presence stopped, their momentum would decrease and they could be ground to death by the three hundred thousand army.

For this delay, the Nether King even sacrificed such a strong expert.

This was like playing chess!

While Zhu Nan Yue felt that three hundred thousand was enough, but facing the unfathomable and mysterious new king, the Nether Lord was still cautious. In order to increase the chances of victory, she could pay any price.

The pressure this person gave the Nether Lord was too great!

Zhu Nan Yue and Xiahou Zhi were not close but they were both

commanders of Northern Plains Ice Mansion. They were usually on good terms. Thinking that she would never see Xiahou Zhi again, her spirits fell.

But she quickly threw these emotions to the back of her mind and her gaze became calm again.

Xiahou Zhi was enough to make trouble for the enemy!

Zuo Mo's gaze was as cold as usual. The enormous beast in front of him did not cause his gaze to change. He looked on with indifference. He treated the enormous beast just as he had the three hundred thousand-strong army.

What no one knew was that Zuo Mo's lips were curved into a cold smile behind his mask.

He was too familiar with the desolate and vast presence that the enormous beast gave off.

A wasteland beast!

This enormous beast wasn't some nether beast, it was a wasteland beast! While its appearance was completely different compared to the wasteland beast Zuo Mo's Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art summoned, their presences were similar. What was different was this wasteland beast had a tinge of death to it.

This was a wasteland best that had died.

Such a pity!

Zuo Mo felt great pity. This wasteland beast still had such presence after death. How ferocious would it have been when it was alive.

Roar!

The nether wasteland beast suddenly opened its mouth and howled. A presence that caused people to tremble exploded!

It crouched slightly, its bottomless eyes stared at Zuo Mo and it appeared to prepare to pounce.

Zuo Mo's gaze turned cold.

He didn't even fear a true wasteland beast right now, much less a dead wasteland beast!

The other had used nether shen power to refine this wasteland beast. However, Zuo Mo saw with a glance that the refinement was not complete. This was expected. The wasteland beast had been the king of all ancient beasts. Even if it was dead, someone that was not god-level would not be able to refine it completely.

A wasteland beast that was not completely forged still had remnants of their instincts from their life. These instincts were the greatest enemy to those that tried to forge it.

This person that rushed out was burning shen power to suppress the remaining instincts of the wasteland beast.

Pity, he underestimated the instincts of a wasteland beast!

Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art moved on his fingertips. However, this time, what flickered on his fingers were threads of shen power!

A dot of dim light flew out of Zuo Mo's fingertip and entered the body of the wasteland beast.

The wasteland beast's body was so large. Compared to the enormous body, the speck of light was insignificant and seemed absurd. Did the new Nether King think to defeat such a powerful and big entity using that little bit of shen power?

Was his mind normal?

In order to face this terrifying monstrosity, one needed to use power that could upend the seas and tear down mountains. What was that rice-sized grain of light?

Many people had dismissive expressions.

However, in the sky, Hai Xin Bing's heart suddenly rose.

A bad feeling rose from her mind. She was the closest yet she did not understand what the mask-wearing person had constructed.

A move that even she could not understand... ..

Her heart sank slightly but she did not act. Xiahou Zhi's intelligence was not good, but his fighting strength was undoubted!

Yet the next scene caused everyone to lose their ability to speak. They gaped with wide eyes, their expressions frozen on their faces.

The mountainous wasteland beast trembled and spasmed violently. Threads of black smoke rose from its body. It trembled like dice, and ripples visible to the naked eye formed in the air.

Arr arr arr!

Angry howls that carried great pain spread like blasts of wind.

The ripples spread even faster. They contained great power and swept the entire battle formation. The mo who were slightly weaker felt their heads turn dizzy and their bodies wavered.

This awoke them out of their astonishment. They were astounded!

What was happening?

“Ahhh ahhh ahhh!”

Pained screams suddenly came out of the wasteland beast.

The faces of the people of Northern Plains Ice Mansion changed. Xiahou Zhi! This was Xiahou Zhi's voice!

Xiahou Zhi's wailing and screaming was filled with pain as though he was enduring great torture.

Soon, the screams weakened and then stopped.

The mountainous beast stopped shaking. Tiny light suddenly glimmered in the bottomless black eyes.

It suddenly roared, its four limbs pushing off to dive towards Zuo Mo.

Boom!

The enormous body was like the attack of thunder. The feeling of momentum it produced was terrifying! It was like a mountain

coming down that nothing could stop!

“King, careful!” An Mo exclaimed. His expression changed drastically. This nether beast was faster than he imagined!

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear the warning. His body did not move.

The wasteland beast seemed to appear out of thin air in front of him. Such an enormous thing appearing without any warning caused people’s hearts to stop beating. It was so close to Zuo Mo. Its eyes were only three zhang away from Zuo Mo.

Boom!

The sound of a sonic boom and the savage wind smashed towards Zuo Mo!

The upright figure on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King did not move. Only that snowy-white hair was blown up by the savage wave of air!

In front of the wasteland beast’s mountainous body, Zuo Mo was minuscule.

Suddenly, the wasteland beast bowed.

That man that seemed to be carved from stone finally moved. He

raised his foot and stepped onto the nose of the wasteland beast.

The nose of the wasteland beast was like a wide mountain path leading to its head.

Walking along the wasteland beast's nose was like walking along a mountain path. He moved upwards.

The battlefield was silent, but communicated an intimidating power.

Complete silence.

When he walked onto the top of the wasteland beast's head and stopped, he turned and looked towards the battalion of three hundred thousand!

The crouched wasteland beast also stood up at the same time.

The three hundred thousand strong battalion suddenly grew smaller and smaller in his eyes. The wasteland beast took him higher. His vision was vaster than it had ever been. The strong wind in the air blew his snowy-white hair about.

He looked down on the enemies.

The bronze mask was still cold and indifferent just like the voice that echoed in the air.

“When did I permit you to use the name of Nether Realm?”

Chapter 889 – Absolute Power

A deathly silence.

No one spoke. The army of three hundred thousand were like three hundred thousand wooden puppets. They couldn't make any sound at all. They looked into the sky that that seemingly untouchable figure that stood upright, his white hair blowing in the wind.

Suddenly, people had a feeling. The wasteland beast was tamed under his heel. Was like the world under his heel.

The cold and indifferent voice came from that faraway place and spread through all of Nether Realm.

This final battle would determine the future of Nether Realm and was watched by all of the people in Nether Realm. Countless people were transmitting what was happening here as mirages. Hai Xin Bing who had thought she had victory in her grasp had not removed these people. She wanted these people to watch how the glorious new king would fall. She wanted to defeat the new king in front of all of Nether Realm. Only then could she ascend to the throne!

Hai Xin Bing had no time to regret it.

She was also shocked by everything that had happened. That pair of ocean-blue eyes stared woodenly out of her face.

Only until that imperious voice concluded as though he was giving judgment.

“I am the Nether King. Only I, in all of Nether Realm, can use the name of Nether Realm!”

“Do not qualify!”

The voice held no warmth. Even now, his voice did not rise. There was no anger, no explosiveness, no emotion.

But this emotionless voice caused people to feel terrified.

Compared to the cold voice that did not rise, the presence of the man atop the wasteland beast started to rise.

For some reason, everyone felt relieved. That strange terror they felt lessened greatly.

Were they finally going to start to fight?

Good! At worst, they would die!

They completely didn't realize the change in their mentality.

Only a few noticed this change. Their expressions became

terrible. The presence that the new king had created was so stunning that the confidence and morale of their side had decreased greatly. Originally, no matter what the new king did, it should not have happened. But Xiahou Zhi's explosive rush seemed to have been planned and had been flipped to built another stage for the new king.

But everyone knew that this had not been planned beforehand.

Even such a terrifying beast was prostrated under the feet of the new king. They had seen the entire process with their own eyes. The unfathomable presence of the king left an indomitable imprint on their minds.

Was this the presence of a king?

In the past, they didn't believe it. They thought that if they could use amass numbers to challenge and defeat the so-called king. But after seeing this scene, their resolve wavered.

Zhu Nan Yue shouted, "Be alert, we have three hundred thousand people!"

This shout was like a swat to the head that caused many to regain clarity. Yes! They were three hundred thousand! No matter how strong he was! Even if he had the enormous beast!

So what!

Three hundred thousand!

This was a force that was enough to change all of Nether Realm. How could it fail against one person?

How was it possible!

Their faces glowed again, their spirits recovering. The miracle in front of them, this legend, this unfathomably deep new king was only to add to the significance of their achievement.

However, their expressions soon became serious.

Such astounding presence!

The new king's presence surpassed the presence of Xiahou Zhi back when he had been burning shen power.

This was not strange. In everyone's minds, the new king's individual power was just below the old Nether King. He was a man that created the miracle of the seven day charge by his own power!

Yet what shocked them was that his presence was still rising!

Rising at an astounding speed!

He was like a fire burning hotter and brighter.

Ripples swept outwards like surging waves. Everywhere they passed, people's minds trembled. They could not avoid the terrifying presence.

His presence continued to rise!

Continued to rise!

Seriousness became fear, fear became terror. They looked up at the figure up high. They could not see clearly. The powerful presence that the new king released caused the air around him to twist violently. There seemed to be complex turbulent flows around him surging chaotically.

What was even more astonishing was the area of turbulence was still expanding.

Arr!

The wasteland beast suddenly gave an angry howl. Boom, a muffled sound came through the air. Its mountainous body started to become blurry and twisted.

A wave of air carrying powerful presence spread into the surroundings with the wasteland beast as the center.

As the two presences mixed together, the world seemed to lose color.

The three hundred thousand people paled.

What was even more inconceivable was that the presence of the man on top of the wasteland beast was still rising and showed no signs of slowing.

This was impossible!

Even a person as calm as Zhu Nan Yue could not maintain her composure. She looked in shock at the sky.

“This is impossible!”

She murmured. In the sky, the presence given off by that figure surpassed the limits of a mortal. In this moment, she had a feeling that what was in the sky was not a person, but a burning sun!

Was this his true power?

How could the power of a mortal reach this level?

There were no clouds in the sky, but the sky slowly darkened. Night descended.

Crack crack crack!

The ground cracked. The cracks started to stretch out like wounds in the earth. Even hard granite was like soft biscuits that easily cracked. In a blink, the ground was covered in a spiderweb of cracks.

That person's presence was still rising!

The terrifying presence weight on people's minds like a lead cloud. Each person found that they were gradually losing control of their body. Slight numbness was spreading through their bodies.

Terror and hopelessness uncontrollably spread through their minds.

Only the true experts knew that their bodies were not being control. The other's presence was so powerful that their bodies were instinctively protecting themselves.

This kind of instinctive self-protection was not in their control.

While they understood the cause, they were not relieved at all, but horrified. Just the presence being released was so stunning, then how strong was he?

Was there a person this strong in the world?

An Mo was stunned. Waves rippled through his heart.

King was so powerful!

King hadn't even used a fraction of his strength in the seven day miracle that people discussed so much! This conclusion caused An Mo to become slightly bewildered. Truthfully, even he was filled with pride at the incomprehensible seven-day advance.

In his opinion, this was a miracle that could not be copied. It would never appear again!

But when he saw King today, he found how laughable his pride was!

He finally learned what King's trump card was.

King's trump card was his unimaginable and absolute power!

This was King's trump card. King had never thought of using any schemes to resolve Hai Xin Bing's rebellion. From the start, King had decided to use absolute power to crush her!

No one had thought of it. An Mo had not thought of it. No one could imagine that one person's strength could suppress three hundred thousand.

They had never heard of this before.

But this scene that almost was impossible was happening right in front of them.

An Mo looked dumbly at the man giving off the terrifying presence in the sky.

Was this King?

The ground was vibrating constantly as though there was a terrifying monster underground that was moving.

Suddenly, pop, a stone the size of a fist broke free of the restraints of gravity and slowly floated upwards.

It set off a chain reaction. Pieces of rock broke free of the ground and floated towards the sky.

Everyone looked at the strange and intimidating scene.

The presence of the man on top of the wasteland beast was still rising!

Without any signs of slowing down!

They only felt terror. Other than terror, there was nothing else. Even Hai Xin Bing!

The vast and endless presence were like relentless waves that spread outwards.

A hundred li, a thousand li

Until it covered this entire jie!

At this time, the Nether King River that was at the center seemed to be approaching an apocalyptic level event. Fragments of stone floated in the air like stars. The Nether King River had stopped flowing and was completely solidified. The restless air twisted everything as though it was the center of a whirlwind. Everything within a hundred li was completely blurry.

Only that cold bronze mask, those indifferent eyes of a deity, were so clear that they reached people's minds.

Zuo Mo opened his hand. There was a square golden box lying in his hand.

[King's Domain]!

Zuo Mo threw [King's Domain] into the air.

[King's Domain] exploded in a ball of light.

The world suddenly calmed down.

The whirlwind disappeared, the terrifying presence disappeared, the twisted ripples disappeared.

Everyone was situated in the middle of an endless galaxy shen glyphs. All kinds of shen glyphs of different colors, an ocean that was endless. At the center of this shen glyph sea, an enormous golden sun slowly revolved. The sun's surface spat out thick golden flames in a spectacular show.

This shen glyph galaxy was so vast that the three hundred thousand people within it were still small.

Silence, a deathly silence.

Hai Xin Bing's face was ashen and bloodless.

She suddenly thought of the Battle of the Central Plains from the rumors ... god-level!

The legendary god-level!

She looked dazedly at this vast and hope-crushing shen glyph galaxy. She suddenly found her ambition was laughable. Her struggles, her plans, all the effort she put in. In front of the other's absolute power, all of this became the best performance stage, the

greatest stepping stone, the magnificent background for the legend of the new king.

Her body trembled violently. Her pride cut at her heart and to her bones.

Since she had already failed, then she would fail completely!

Hai Xin Bing suddenly raised her face and showed a sorrowful smile.

She suddenly leapt towards the figure on top of the wasteland beast.

Chapter 890 – Hai Xin Bing's Death

Zuo Mo looked indifferently at the charging Hai Xin Bing.

He was in a strange state at the moment. He felt as if he was a completely different person. He seemed to be possessed. His mind was unusually calm as though nothing in the world could affect him.

He did not panic facing Hai Xin Bing's final attack before her death.

In the ten years he wandered the endless void, he had accumulated ten whole years of ideas and reflection. When his shen power recovered, the accumulation of the ten years was like a volcano that had waited a long time and then erupted!

He was more powerful now than the Tian Huan Chief Elder had been back then.

Also, he had forged a top shen device like [King's Domain].

The Chief Elder's shen glyph sea had given Zuo Mo great inspiration. Zuo Mo was also skilled in shen glyphs as well. In the past, Chief Elder had been more skilled than he was, but now, Zuo Mo was undoubtedly the most skilled in shen glyphs. In the tens years of exploring the endless void, he had seen countless shen glyphs, more than Chief Elder had.

This shen glyph galaxy was a step beyond Chief Elder's shen glyph sea. This place was completely made from shen glyphs, including the Chief Elder's shen glyphs, and the glyphs from the endless void.

There were no seal scripts.

Also, Zuo Mo had a far more heterogeneous knowledge than Chief Elder. For example, his shen power was the sun shen methodology, one of the strongest shen methodologies of the ancient era.

[King's Domain] combined the best of all he learned.

Hai Xin Bing was blocked.

The one that stopped her was the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

At this time, the Black Gold Seal Soldier was completely transformed. His body flashed with armor made from shen glyphs, as though he was wearing a grand costume. These shen glyphs flashed with different colors, some deep blue, some burning red, and some golden yellow. All kinds of light mixed. However, it was not chaotic, but indescribably balanced and beautiful.

Under the watchful eyes of hundreds of thousands of spectators, the Black Gold Seal Soldier put in great effort.

“Born to battle!”

The authoritative and deep shout was like an ancient war god. His eyes flashed with dark gold light that were intimidating and murderous.

His arms were brought together, his fists crossed. The right fist was wrapped by an icy blue shen glyph while the left fist was wrapped in a burning red shen glyph. When the two smashed together a great and blinding light was created.

The shattered icy blue and burning red fragments smashed together like shards of ice and sparks of fire.

Woosh!

The two streams of fragments twisted together like two dragons of blue and red that twisted together and leapt towards Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing did not dodge. Viciousness flashed through her eyes. A layer of blue light lit up on the blue sword in her hand. She opened her hand and the long sword howled towards the red and blue fragments. Her body suddenly disappeared from the air, and immediately appeared at the side of the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

A glint of cunning flashed through the eyes of the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

Four shen glyphs appeared around Hai Xin Bing the moment she

had appeared. The light of the four shen glyphs flowed with red, yellow, green, and white rays of light. Each shone on Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing felt her body was trapped in a bog.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was cunning to start with. After facing the hardships of the past ten years, he had become the most sensitive of the little ones towards openings and opportunities in battle.

Without any hesitation, he charged towards Hai Xin Bing.

The shen glyph galaxy was mentally connected to Zuo Mo. The Black Gold Seal Soldier was like a fish in water in this space. The strength of all of his skills multiplied.

He appeared next to Hai Xin Bing, raising his fists to throw towards Hai Xin Bing!

The shen glyphs on his fists and arm suddenly lit up with blinding light. There seemed to be a flowing ball of light that shot towards Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing had the resolve to die and did not dodge. The long sword in her hand pointed in the direction of Black Gold Seal Soldier's fist of light.

A rice-sized grain of icy blue light lit up at the tip of Hai Xin Bing's sword. The blue light suddenly exploded in front of the

Black Gold Seal Soldier!

An extremely cold presence swept out like a windstorm.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's expression changed slightly. His charging body twisted without warning and disappeared from his spot.

Across the battlefield blue snowflakes gently floated down. The hexagonal blue snowflakes added a contrasting fragility to the shen glyph galaxy. The icy blue snowflakes spread rapidly through the shen glyph galaxy..

Hai Xin Bing stood with her sword, her long hair blowing in the wind, as the snowflakes fell around her. Her gaze was as determined as iron as she channelled shen power into her sword.

The wind and snow became even stronger. Under her feet, glowing ice silently spread outwards.

In a blink, a thousand li was sealed in ice.

The shen glyphs that were sealed by ice were dim.

The flames of hope once again lit up in the eyes of many people. They saw the hope of victory again from Hai Xin Bing's display of power.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was angry!

He had actually made a mistake in front of so many people!

The proud Black Gold Seal Soldier howled. The shen glyph that covered his chest suddenly lit up with red light.

At the center of the shen glyph galaxy, that enormous sun that spat out red tongue of fire which shot out a ruler-straight line of fire. The burning red line of fire was the thickness of an arm and as fast as lightning. It immediately reached the Black Gold Seal Soldier and accurately struck the shen glyph at the center of his chest.

The line of fire entered the shen glyph.

Viciousness flashed through the Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes. His body bowed slightly, his eyes extremely wide as his cheeks puffed out.

Woosh!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier spewed forth a stream of red flames.

When the red flames landed on the ground, the glacial ice layer quickly melted.

The fire inside the Black Gold Seal Soldier's stomach seemed to

stream endlessly. He maintained his posture as he continued to breathe fire out of his mouth.

The bright red flames were like a moving snake which moved as it pleased along the ice layer.

The sound of the flames burning masked all other sounds.

The endless black void of the sky, the shen glyph ocean of stars, the wall of red flames that burned along the ice, the icy blue snowflakes that hadn't even fallen before they were consumed by the flames.

These flowing flames did not show any signs of weakening.

Hai Xing Bing had a calm expression but she was dispirited inside. She, a Nether Lord, couldn't even defeat a seal soldier?

And she had actually dared to challenge him for the throne, how laughable was this?

That dot of cold light had been the Ice Plains Shen Breath that she had harvest from the depths of the Northern Ice Desolate Plains. That shen breath had been an entity of extreme cold. She had spent great effort in forging it, and had thought it could seal all things.

She hadn't expected

Was the difference between god-level and non god-level so great?

She felt extremely bitter.

The bright red flames were domineering and burning. It was shen fire of higher quality than her Ice Plains Shen Breath.

The other's seal soldier had only shen fire and the power of the shen glyphs to stop the Ice Plains Ice Breath. An attack that she was had to burn her shen power to release.

She accepted her complete defeat. She was suppressed in all aspects.

The vast and burning presence that mask-wearing man had been exuding disappeared. His presence, the presence of the wasteland beast, they merged into one with this shen glyph galaxy.

He was nowhere, but seemed to be everywhere.

Hai Xin Bing felt unspeakably uncomfortable. His presence before had furiously grown as though there was no end. That had stunned her. Now, this omnipresent feeling did not make her feel terror but defeated.

When there was a large difference, you would be shocked. But when there was such a great difference, it was not so shocking.

The other used countless shen glyphs to transform a jie. The difference in cultivation was exposed in front of her.

The difference in shen power would not have caused her to lose her resolve. She felt hopeless because of the difference in cultivation.

Her burning shen power continued to flow into her sword. However, the rate that the ice plains spread could not keep up with the speed the other's shen fire flowed. The bright red flames were as unstoppable as a prairie fire.

She really was a failure

She didn't even have the ability to battle with the enemy

When her last thread of shen power was used up, the ice plains suddenly stopped expanding and were immediately consumed by the flames. A flower of ice appeared at Hai Xin Bing's forehead. In a blink, the frost consumed her body.

She turned into a life-like statue of ice.

Crack crack crack!

Countless cracks appeared on the ice statue like a spiderweb.

Snap!

The ice statue completely shattered into pieces of ice and were completely consumed by the burning fire that came.

A Nether Lord, the leader of the three hundred thousand strong army, Hai Xin Bing disappeared completely from the world like this.

So simply, so easily.

From beginning to end, the new king did not act.

Endless darkness, the shen glyph galaxy, the astounding great presence of the enormous sun. The entire jie was taken over.

Everyone that happened was so unrealistic as though it was a dream.

“Surrender or die.”

The cold voice echoed in every person's minds. There was no pride, no happiness, just the same indifferent calmness.

Bam, someone's mo weapon landed on the ground. It caused a chain reaction as the sound of mo weapons being thrown away clattered out.

After seeing Hai Xin Bing's death, their last bit of spirit to resolve was completely shattered.

Zhu Nan Yue's face was covered in tears but she did not shout something like 'revenge for the Nether Lord'. She knew that resisting now would have no meaning except for wasting lives.

Beside her, all of the commanders of Northern Plain Ice Mansion had ashen faces.

They knew, everything was finished.

They silently threw away the mo weapons in their hands. No one could stop this person. He alone could kill all of them because he alone, could destroy this jie.

But for some reason, even they, while they felt sad, also felt relieved of a great burden.

–They finally did not have to be enemies against him.

This battle caused the reputation of the new king to reach a peak and surpass the old Nether King. Almost all of Nether Realm had seen this astounding battle. No one doubted the new king's qualifications to ascend to the throne. Anyone able to defeat an army of three hundred thousand alone qualified.

After a short silence, the Nether Realm boiled and descended into an unprecedented celebration.

God-level!

Their king was god-level!

The only god-level in the world!

Their king was the strongest of the world!

All of their unrest was swept away, all of their fear disappeared. The battle of the Central Plains had show people how powerful god-level was. However, in that battle, the Chief Elder of Tian Huan that had just entered god-level had died, and up until now, no new god-level had appeared.

But now, the Nether King was the first to possess a god-level, their king.

People started to dream. The Nether realm would become more prosperous under the leadership of the new king. All the leaders of Nether Realm's various factions were travelling day and night towards Nether King Palace to pay homage to the new king, to be present when he ascended to the throne, and to personally swear their fealty.

Countless experts gathered towards Nether King Palace.

In the minds of the people of Nether Realm, King was fated to become a legend!

Was there anything more exciting than following a ruler like this?

The Nether Realm that had been showing signs unrest, internal discord, and approaching civil war was renewed, and filled with vitality.

Chapter 891 – New King, Old King

After finally completely what he had promised Shi, Zuo Mo sighed in relief.

He hadn't worried too much about succeeding to the throne. With his god-level cultivation, he was already one of the strongest in the world. The matter had gone smoother than he had expected. He had considered what he would do in the worst-case scenario. If he could not get the army of three hundred thousand to submit, he would lock the entire jie.

Of course, that was the worst-case scenario. This was because these three hundred thousand were the elite of Nether Realm. If he killed them all, Nether Realm would be greatly weakened. Zuo Mo did not have anything against killing them, but he did not kill needlessly.

Their surrender was the best result, it left the Nether Realm's strength intact.

This result was so good it was unexpected. He had to consider the next step.

Other than An Mo, Liang Wei, and the others, no one knew his status as the king of Mo Cloud Sea. He realised that this was a great opportunity.

Right now, he had not thought of how to use this secret.

Suddenly, the cheers outside interrupted his thoughts. His mind moved, and everything happening outside appeared in his mind.

There were numerous people gathered on both sides of the road. The crowd moved along the road and stretched out endlessly.

Where the chariot passed, people fell to their knees. The calls of “All Hail The King” rose up constantly.

An Mo and the battalion that accompanied him stood upright with proud expressions.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked.

Even in Mo Cloud Sea, he would not be greeted with such a grandiose parade, even as founder of Mo Cloud Sea. This was due to the difference in the two cultures. The main members of Mo Cloud Sea were xiuzhe. Xiuzhe usually gathered in sects and meaning even at the best of times they were not truly united. As a result, xiuzhe did not have a king. For the mo, they were at their most prosperous and strongest when a powerful king appeared. In their hearts, the position of king was sacred. For the majority of mo, a King was their hope, he was the person that they could follow with their life.

The new king’s powerful display caused all of Nether Realm to be filled with optimism towards the future.

Whenever a strong king appeared among the mo, it was usually when the mo were the strongest.

When the troops reached the perimeter of Nether King Palace, the palace was surrounded by an ocean of people. The leaders of all the factions from all over Nether Realm, big or small, had gathered here. They became excited when they saw the troops of the new king.

Zuo Mo stepped off of the chariot. The an endless sea of people that stretched out before him was shocking.

The tsunami of cheers caused every person to uncontrollably tremble. An Mo and the others were extremely excited. They were filled with pride and glory at seeing such a scene.

“All Hail The King!”

Someone shouted. More and more people raised their arms and shouted. The shouts gathered into a flood. Even the ground trembled.

“All Hail The King!”

“All Hail The King!”

People shouted at the top of their lungs as though they didn't now exhaustion.

Zuo Mo stood on the chariot. Still wearing the bronze mask, he seemed to be the moon surrounded by the stars and brilliant in his light. He looked around. His gaze swept across people's faces. He saw their hopes towards the future, he saw their reverence of him, he saw the pride and excitement on their faces.

Suddenly, something seemed to weight heavily on his heart.

Starting today, he would lead them, he would become their king.

He took a breath and swore, "In the name of Nether King, I will protect this land!"

Only half of Shi's body remained. He heard Zuo Mo's oath. He knew that Zuo Mo was making a promise to him.

Shi showed an ugly smile. He let go of his last worry. There was only half of his body left.

Turning his head, he looked at the empty and large hall. He said to himself, "Let us do one last thing."

Shi's presence suddenly erupted.

His body released a starry light. The half of his body that

remained quickly disappeared. At the same time, five familiar presences in five corners of Nether Realm shot into the sky.

Shi's face had a holy light. There was a small smile at the corner of his lips. He said softly, "Thank you all!"

The blinding light quickly consumed his body. The light that shot into the sky covered all of Nether Realm.

His expression was dignified and stern. "We six are willing to use our crippled bodies and incomplete souls to forever guard Nether Realm. Abandoning reincarnation, to return to chaos, to pray for peace!"

Boom!

The blinding light instantly swallowed Shi.

There were only whispers left in the air.

"... .. to pray for peace"

Six pillars of light in Nether Realm shot into the sky and disappeared.

The large hall was completely empty.

Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head.

He felt Shi's presence!

“... .. to pray for peace” He seemed to whisper by Zuo Mo's ear, but in a blink, Shi's presence disappeared.

Suddenly, a rice-sized dot of light appeared on Zuo Mo's face. It was cold, but filled with shen power.

Countless white dots came down from the sky like a beautiful fall of snow.

Someone in the crowd suddenly exclaimed, “This thing can increase shen power!”

People immediately became excited. They flew into the air and chased after these dots of light.

At the same time, the dots of light came like snow in every jie of Nether Realm.

Zuo Mo's spirits immediately dropped. He had been prepared mentally for Shi's death, but when it truly occurred, Zuo Mo could not stop grieving.

Shi was a unique existence to Zuo Mo. He had unparalleled

power. Of all the experts Zuo Mo ever saw, Shi stood at the very top, but an expert like this was filled with love towards this land.

Zuo Mo had never felt that kind of deep emotion from anyone else.

And in the end

In the eyes of many people, a worldly apparition like this appearing as the new king ascended to the throne proved even more just how extraordinary the new king was.

The rain of light continued for three days and nights.

All of Nether Realm partied wildly for these three days and nights.

When the figures of five people appeared in front of Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo could not control his emotions any longer and his vision blurred.

“Young Master!” A Gui sobbed as she charged into Zuo Mo’s arms just like back when they were small children.

Zuo Mo’s tears flowed down his face. He couldn’t speak. He could only pat A Gui’s back.

After recovering, A Gui lost that wooden face. She was a strong person and she quickly noticed her loss of composure. She was slightly embarrassed and broke free of Zuo Mo's arms. However, two tracks of tears still remained on her face.

“Shidi!” Wei Sheng looked at Zuo Mo was red-rimmed eyes.

This man who was like steel was also overwhelmed with emotion. When he awoke and saw the five shen wood coffins and thought of how Shidi had dragged the five shen wood coffins to roam the endless void for ten years, he could imagine the hardship!

“Eldest Shixiong!” Zuo Mo was also excited.

The two exchanged a hard hug.

Luo Li stood next to Wo Li, having manifested into tangibility. Right now, he had broken free of the limitation of his technique. Both existing, neither a shadow. He was also excited. “Shixiong!”

Zuo Mo looked at Luo Li and smiled. “Now Shidi finally gets his wish and can be together with Wo Li.”

Luo Li hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would tease him. His face flushed red. Wo Li, on the other hand was not embarrassed. While she still didn't have a smile on her face, she was not as cold as before.

“Daren!” Zong Ru tried to keep his voice calm but Zuo Mo still heard the trembling and excitement.

Zuo Mo punched Zong Ru and said with a laugh, “Good good good!”

Of everyone, the calmest was Ceng Lian’er. She still looked unaffected. When she found Zuo Mo’s gaze land on her, she blinked her eyes and said, “You have already become Nether King, why don’t you become the Hundred Savage’s King?”

Zuo Mo hadn’t expected that Ceng Lian’er would open with this. He stilled.

“The relationship between our Hundred Savage Realm and you is closer than that of Nether Realm. It is good that you became the Nether King, but you cannot favor one Realm over the other. My father is still in Hundred Savage Realm.” Ceng Lian’er blinked as she spoke.

Zuo Mo’s mind refocused. He said with a snicker, “I was thinking about this.”

Yes, Zuo Mo had thought about this.

Before, Zuo Mo had thought about how to use his status as Nether King. He thought of Hundred Savage Realm. If he used his status as Nether King to attack Hundred Savage Realm, the resistance he would encounter would be far lower than if he

attacked Hundred Savage Realm as Mo Cloud Sea.

Because Nether Realm and Hundred Savage Realm were both populated by mo, the people of Hundred Savage Realm would not be as resistant to him as the Nether King. But if he attacked Hundred Savage Realm as Mo Cloud Sea, it would be easy to cause the mo to resist.

In these past few days, he had pondered the situation of Hundred Savage Realm. The Mo Shen Temple was the strongest of Hundred Savage Realm. Both The Mo Marshals Alliance and the Heroes Alliance had declined to ally with the Mo Shen Temple, meaning Mo Shen Temple still had a ways to go to unite Hundred Savage Realm.

For him, this was undoubtedly a great opportunity.

The power of Nether Realm had not been significantly damaged in this fight for the throne. If Nether Realm fought against Mo Shen Temple, the chances of victory were high. Using the authority of the new king to gather all to take down Hundred Savage Realm. Even if they just took the Mo Marshals Alliance and Heroes Alliance to squeeze the Mo Shen Temple's space, that would be beneficial for Nether Realm.

Once his status as the king of Mo Cloud Sea was exposed, it would not be so easy to do such a thing. No one would sit by and watch as a titan took form and grew stronger. The Mo Shen Temple wouldn't, Kun Lun wouldn't, and even the yao wouldn't.

They would ally together. Then they would be truly surrounded by enemies.

If he fought against Hundred Savage Realm using the status of Nether King, that was an internal conflict among the mo. Kun Lun would be wary but not to the same extent once his identity was revealed, the yao would not interfere. Fighting between yaomo were rare, and so the yao would not interfere.

Also, Ming Yue Ye was still too busy with her own affairs.

If they could take down Hundred Savage Realm, and he became the king of the mo, along with Mo Cloud Sea, his strength would be undefeatable. Even Kun Lun would become the second power.

At worse, he would just take over the Mo Marshal Alliance. That way, the Nether Realm's territory would be connected to Mo Cloud Sea, and an enormous faction would form.

Also, Zuo Mo still had other contingency plans.

Chapter 892 – Planning and Movement

Compared to the past, Kun Lun was more prosperous and populated.

In these years, Kun Lun had grown much stronger and was the strongest in the world. The battle generals, led by Xue Dong they fought on all fronts, and expanded Kun Lun's territories greatly.

But Xue Dong was not in a good mood. The shidi were all discussing the battle of Nether King River.

The entire world was astonished by the battle of Nether King River. It was the first time people saw how strong god-level was. Even a top battle general like Xue Dong couldn't help but feel hopeless when he saw that kind of power. He thought of many methods, but right now, nothing could rival a god-level.

God-level could destroy a jie and easily move away.

Xue Dong could not solve this problem.

He had calculated. If the development of shen power increased by the day, and the average level of battalion members increased by two power ranks, or they had more than five that were pseudo god-level experts, they might be able to match a god-level.

But these two were both implausible. His battalion already had the most accomplished disciples of Kun Lun. They presented the

strongest of the disciples. Increasing their cultivation by two levels would take a decade. And five pseudo god-levels were even more implausible. Right now, Kun Lun, after a more than a decade of cultivation, only possessed two pseudo god-levels.

When Lin Qian had fled from the Central Plains and returned to Kun Lun, he had spoken to Xue Dong about the strength of god-level. Xue Dong had not completely believed him back then. How could the power of one person reach such a terrifying level?

Yet after he saw the entire battle of Nether King River, Xue Dong couldn't rest for a few nights.

He could not think of any method that would match the new Nether King.

They had thought that Nether Realm would fall into chaos for a while, but after seeing the mirage, Xue Dong knew that Nether Realm would not descend into chaos.

In these past years, he had always thought of Mo Cloud Sea as the enemy. Mo Cloud Sea had expanded rapidly in the past decade. While Xue Dong was wary, he was not scared. Kun Lun's overall power was far greater than Mo Cloud Sea.

The fact that Zuo Mo had disappeared for ten years was fatal for Mo Cloud Sea. From the intelligence the spies passed along, Mo Cloud Sea's internal politics were becoming more unstable. The conflict between the old and the new factions was increasing by the day.

Lil' Miss Gongsun was a strong battle general, but he was not an outstanding ruler. As time moved along, Mo Cloud Sea would gradually split. That would be the time when Kun Lun would consume them.

In Xue Dong's view, Mo Cloud Sea was a fruit that was maturing by the day. When the time came, it would be easily plucked.

Suddenly, a Nether King came out of nowhere and was so strong. Xue Dong felt strong danger. With the new Nether King's power, he definitely would not be willing to just stay in Nether Realm.

As his mind moved, Xue Dong's expression immediately became ugly.

Hundred Savage Realm!

If the new Nether King moved, the first would definitely be Hundred Savage Realm! Xue Dong was a top battle general and knew the intelligence on all the factions. He almost immediately judged that the Hundred Savage Realm that was in chaos would not be able to stop the Nether King's advance.

The Nether King had a high chance of becoming the first king to unite the mo in ten thousand years.

Xue Dong understood the mo well. If that event really occurred, all of the mo would become unprecedentedly powerful. The mo did

not like internal conflict. If the old Nether King had not aged, Hai Xin Bing would never rebelled. The mo were the most disciplined of the three races. Their enthusiasm and reverence of the King came from the cultural traditions stretching back to the ancient era.

Damn it!

The Nether King that united the mo would become the greatest obstacle to Kun Lun uniting the world.

At this time, an astounding sword essence suddenly erupted from the back mountain.

Xue Dong stilled and his mind rang.

Eldest Shixiong!

He charged out of the room, and saw the figure releasing stunning sword essence in the sky.

Two words jumped into Xue Dong's mind

–God-level!

Lin Qian was out of seclusion!

He has god-level!

The information spread through the xiuzhe realm under Kun Lun's deliberate machination. All of the factions were alarmed. Kun Lun was powerful to begin with. Everyone had just seen the power of god-level, and now Lin Qian came out of seclusion.

Kun Lun's news immediately overtook the Nether realm.

Unlike Nether Realm, Kun Lun had been the strongest sect in the world in the last thousands of years. Right now, they did not show any signs of decline, but grew even stronger.

Now that Lin Qian came out as a god-level expert, it pushed Kun Lun to an unprecedented level.

Kun Lun once again became the faction most likely to unite the world in people's eyes.

What was most shocking was Mi Nan announcing that all of South Tian Huan was siding with Kun Lun. After Tian Huan had split into North and South Tian Huan, they had continued to decline. However, South Tian Huan that was ruled by Mi Nan still possessed almost half of the original Tian Huan's territories.

As Mi Nan joined Kun Lun's side, Kun Lun's power increased to a stunning level.

Kun Lun held over two realms.

And Mo Cloud Sea was shy of one realm. Li Xian'er's North Tian Huan had half a realm. The other factions such as Gu Liang Dao, and the four Minor Dhyana Sects shared half of a realm.

Even if the Nether King took over Hundred Savage Realm, they would just match Kun Lun.

They had the strongest god-level, they had three top battle generals, Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, and Mi Nan, they had a territory of two realms

Kun Lun's top position had taken form.

Yang Yuan Hao was not in a good mood.

Lin Qian become god-level and Mi Nan siding with Kun Lun immediately caused the situation to become terrible. Kun Lun was truly too powerful, so powerful it was hopeless.

Gu Liang Dao's spirits could not compare to before his losses to Xue Dong. While he had worked hard, there was not much improvement. Li Xian Er and the others had fought constantly with Mi Nan these years. They most likely had used up most of their wealth.

Mi Nan was most likely in the same situation so when he heard that Lin Qian had advanced to god-level, he did not hesitate in siding with Kun Lun.

Even Yang Yuan Hao had to admit that Mi Nan was a clever character. He had good judgement, and more importantly, he could put his face aside.

Yang Yuan Hao grimed inside. He couldn't do it. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had split, with five siding with Kun Lun. And the four Minor Dhyana Sects had not.

Yang Yuan Hao knew that both he, Gu Liang Dao, and Li Xian Er didn't have the ability to fight Kun Lun.

The only one that could match Kun Lun for a while was Mo Cloud Sea.

The pity was that there still wasn't any news of Zuo Mo. Mo Cloud Sea had serious problems internally. Lin Qian had also reached god-level. Yang Yuan Hao also concluded in this era that a god-level expert was unstoppable.

This really was a problem!

Yang Yuan Hao rubbed his head with a headache. He could not put his face aside to side with Lin Qian. For some reason, he did not like Kun Lun's conduct.

If only Zuo Mo was still here. He sighed inside. He suddenly missed that rascally and greedy character.

Suddenly, a paper crane appeared in his room.

Yang Yuan Hao's eyes landed on the paper crane and he stilled. This paper crane seemed familiar.

Was this someone he knew? He thought as he reached out. The paper crane flew into his hand. He unfolded the paper crane. A ray of light flew out of the paper crane. Inside the light, a figure appeared.

Yang Yuan Hao seemed to be struck by lightning. His eyes were wide as he looked in disbelief at the face in the ball of light.

Zuo Mo!

This person was still alive!

While Zuo Mo's hair had turned completely white, he still recognized at a glance that this person was Zuo Mo.

“Brother Yuan Hao, long time no see!”

Yang Yuan Hao was completely stunned.

Gu Liang Dao was in a daze. There were streaks of white in his hair. He had been defeated soundly by Xue Dong in the fight for Xi Xuan.

His hopes of taking over Xi Xuan also had failed.

After the war, he had given up a larger portion of the territory than he planned. One was to thank Gongsun Cha for coming to his aid, the other was because he knew he did not have the strength to manage so many jie.

That defeat at Xi Xuan was a far greater blow to him than one could imagine. He had almost completely given up due to that defeat.

When he heard the news that Lin Qian had reached god-level and Mi Nan had sided with Kun Lun came, his mood quickly became terrible.

The situation was worsening.

Kun Lun was now so strong it seemed hopeless. In front of god-level experts, the so called forts and defense lines were a joke. And in terms of top level battle generals, Kun Lun had an astounding team.

The other factions had more battle generals in terms of numbers, but they fought for themselves. They lacked a person who could

unite them.

It would be good if Brother Zuo Mo was still alive.

Pity, the heavens envied those with talent.

Gu Liang Dao took a deep breath. He knew that their situation would become worse and worse until even taking a step back would be difficult.

In his view, the final battle for the world would most likely be between Lin Qian and the Nether King. Now, it was to see if it was Lin Qian who first united the Four Realms, or the Nether King to first unite the yaomo. In Gu Liang Dao's eyes, Kun Lun had the advantage.

Without Brother Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea would have a difficult time stopping Kun Lun in their tracks.

Suddenly, he raised his head. A paper crane appeared nearby.

Gu Liang Dao froze where he was as though he had been struck by lightning.

This paper crane was from Brother Zuo Mo!

Brother Zuo Mo was still alive!

Gu Liang Dao was filled with joy. In this moment, all of the clouds over his mind were swept away. Even the fight against the colossal Kun Lun did not seem so hopeless.

His hands trembled as he impatiently unfolded the paper crane.

That familiar face appeared in front of him.

“Shidi, don’t worry,” Wei Sheng’s expression was solemn. “With us present, we will not allow Kun Lun to take one step into Mo Cloud Sea.”

Luo Li, Wo Li, Zong Ru, and Ceng Lian’er nodded. They would go back to Mo Cloud Sea as fast as they could. Only A Gui was staying with Zuo Mo.

Lin Qian coming out of seclusion and Mi Nan taking sides immediately caused Mo Cloud Sea to be in a dangerous situation.

Once Kun Lun finished organizing, they would gather their forces and head for Mo Cloud Sea.

“I will act with speed on on my side,’ Zuo Mo said with seriousness.

His preparations had finished, and an enormous net was created.

Zuo Mo new that starting today, they were entering the true final battle.

It was time to make their move.

Chapter 893 – Action

The leaders of the factions of Nether Realm had gathered together in this hall. This was the first time that the Nether King had called a meeting after taking the throne. The ones who came were all the strongest of their region and held important statuses.

This was the largest meeting in the history of Nether Realm. In the era of the old Nether King, there had been no central governance, and a meeting of such scale had never been called.

This was the first time many people attended the king's meeting.

The large hall of Nether King Palace was completely silent. Everyone sat properly and the Nether King was seated high upon the throne.

They were slightly shocked at being summoned. At the coronation for the Nether King, they had taken turns to swear fealty towards the new king. Everyone was secretly speculating about the content of this meeting.

The most plausible conclusion they reached was that it was time to settle the debts. King was likely going to sentence the rebels of Eastern Nether Mansion and Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

The mood inside the hall was slightly depressed. People's hearts were in the air. The great majority of them had not publicly supported the new king. If the new king remembered this, then they would not have good days in the future.

At this time, each of them were anxious and afraid for themselves.

Seeing on the throne, Zuo Mo looked down at his subordinates. He could clearly see the panic and fear in their eyes.

Behind the mask, Zuo Mo laughed. He had no intentions of carrying out a great purge of his political enemies. This was a once in a thousand year chance sitting in front of him. How would he waste it on instituting a new political order? The price of a great cleanse would be a long period of instability and internal conflict, resulting in a decrease in power.

He slowly spoke, his voice deep and aloof, "I have summoned everyone for one matter."

Everyone's expressions immediately became nervous. Some people unconsciously straightened.

"I'm preparing to invade Hundred Savage Realm."

After Zuo Mo said this, it was completely silent. Everyone thought that they had heard it incorrectly.

Moments later, the hall exploded.

Everyone was stunned by the topic that King had raised. No one

had expected that King would plan to attack Hundred Savage Realm only a few days after ascending to the throne.

This this this was so great!

Zuo Mo looked at the people below. Their panicked expression had disappeared and was replaced by joy and excitement.

As expected, the mo liked fighting!

Zuo Mo was slightly startled inside. If this was any other place and he had just ascended to the throne, advisors would urge him to first stabilize his power. However, these people seemed to be even more interested in attacking Hundred Savage Realm than Zuo Mo was. [1]

Actually, this was because Zuo Mo did not understand the previous political situation.

After Shi united Nether Realm, all of Nether Realm had hoped to march on Hundred Savage Realm. However, Shi had refused their petitions. The reason that Shi had united Nether Realm was because this was his homeland. He had no ambitions towards Hundred Savage Realm's territory.

But the Nether Realm was filled with excitement and hope towards conquest. They thought that Nether Realm was overwhelmingly strong compared to their opponent, and Hundred Savage Realm could not stop them. The time to unite the mo had

arrived. But under Shi's unquestioned authority their ambitions and hopes were suppressed.

So when Zuo Mo threw out the topic, the people exploded.

"King! The Ghost Nether Clan is willing to be the vanguard!" The clan leader of the Ghost Nether clan stood up and said excitedly.

This seemed to poke the hornet's nest.

"The Daxi Nether Horse Clan is most suitable for being the vanguard!" A tall and thin middle-aged person stood up.

"Please, your Daxi Nether Horse Clan is best used as spies. We, the Vajra Rhino Clan, are the best to be the vanguard!" A large man that was broad-boned and sturdily built came out with a proud expression. The horn on his head flashed with fierce light.

No one would concede to the others, and the fighting did not stop.

In Zuo Mo's eyes, this group reminded him of a busy scene from the morning market. A beat later, he recovered. He had originally thought that people would be cautious towards such a serious decision, if not outright opposing it. He hadn't thought it would be a situation like this.

This group of people were fighting to be first as though there was a prize to be earned.

People shouted, their faces flushed, spit flying. Some people pointed at others noses and swore. Others appeared as though they were about to push up their sleeves and start to fight.

An Mo frowned, and then shouted, “You are in front of King!”

His voice was not loud but the entire hall immediately quieted.

An Mo’s status had been high before, and right now, he was both loyal to and deeply trusted by King. His authority was second only to King.

“It seems that people are interested.”

On the throne, Zuo Mo looked at the people below. He nodded and then said, “An Mo, I will let you arrange this. Liang Wei, you will assist An Mo.”

An Mo had the ability, the authority, and the experience moreover he was extremely loyal. He was the best choice.

“Yes!” An Mo responded.

“Yes!” Liang Wei also responded.

Zuo Mo did not give out direct orders. He didn’t know any of these people and wasn’t familiar with any of the factions. It would

be better to leave this to An Mo. In terms of strength, Nether Realm was much stronger than Hundred Savage Realm. As long as they didn't make a fatal mistake, they would win.

A honest and open attack was the right path of war.

An Mo was an astounding battle general. Maybe he was not as adaptable as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, but he was reliable and would not make rash decisions. Also, there was Liang Wei. While Zuo Mo had not seen astounding any performances from Liang Wei on their journey, he was the only one other than Gongsun Cha Shidi that had won Pu Yao's praise.

Zuo Mo was filled with anticipation towards Liang Wei's abilities.

If Liang Wei had Lil' Miss' skill, no, even Bie Han's skill, Zuo Mo could die happy. Three top level battle generals, they could rival Kun Lun!

Soon, the news that King had decided to invade Hundred Savage Realm spread.

All of Nether Realm boiled.

An Mo did not fail Zuo Mo's hopes. He quickly finished organizing and gathering supplies and troops at an astounding speed. The army of three hundred thousand that had surrendered to Zuo Mo had been in his control all this time.

These three hundred thousand people were the main force for invading Hundred Savage Realm this time. An Mo announced that this war was how they would atone for their crimes. They needed to use service to trade for the futures of their clansmen.

An army of three hundred thousand.

In An Mo's view, this army of three hundred thousand elites was enough. No one in Hundred Savage Realm would be able to stop such a large army.

But would the other factions tolerate passing over such a good chance to expand? Their actions would create opportunities for others.

All of Nether Realm believed that this battle would be likely to be the one to unite the mo. This would be a great battle that would leave a great mark on history!

Anyone that missed participating in this would regret it for the rest of their lives.

These people almost broke the gates of An Mo's resistance. An Mo was bothered by their requests but he knew what these people thought. He immediately spread the word that only the elite of each clan qualified to attend this campaign.

Large clans picked the elite members from inside their clan and

formed elite battalions to participate. Those little clans didn't have so many elites but each clan would have a few experts. These experts left their clan grounds and participated as individuals.

Zuo Mo never thought that his decision would end up like this. His personal reputation had been of great effect.

Such a great movement could not be concealed.

Hundred Savage Realm and all of the world learned that Nether Realm was about to invade Hundred Savage Realm.

Almost all the elite of Nether Realm had gathered under the Nether King's command. An army of five hundred thousand!

It was the largest battalion to appeared in in thousands of years. All of Hundred Savage Realm shook in fear. All the factions were so shocked by this unprecedented battalion that they lost the ability to speak.

Even Kun Lun received a shock.

The entire world feared the Nether King that made such major moves just after ascending to the throne.

Kun Lun.

After entering god-level, Lin Qian's presence was even more controlled. At this time, he looked the same as an ordinary person. In front of him, Chao Xin, Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, Mi Nan, and the other higher-ups of Kun Lun were gathered together.

"This Nether King is skilled! An army of five hundred thousand! Hundred Savage Realm is in danger!' Xue Dong tsked in wonder.

Everyone agreed with this.

Lin Qian said, "What does everyone feel about the Nether King's chances of winning?"

"A certain win!" Xue Dong did not hesitate. He and Lin Qian were extremely close and so he had no restraints.

Xue Dong was the head battle general of Kun Lun. His words carried great weight.

Lin Qian's gaze turned towards other people.

Mu Xuan nodded in agreement.

Mi Nan had just joined Kun Lun and wanted to demonstrate his abilities. Seeing Lin Qian's gaze turn to him, he said in detail, "An army of five hundred thousand. The first faction will attack are the Mo Marshal Alliance and the Heroes Alliance which are both

declining. They may even surrender immediately. The only one that is a threat to the Nether King will be the Mo Shen Temple. However, the difference in power between the two is too great. The Mo Shen Temple will be able to hold out for a while, but definitely not for long. The power of a god-level is not for show. The Nether King will not just win, but most likely win quickly!”

Lin Qian’s expression was grave as he sighed, “It seems the mo uniting cannot be avoided. This is not good news for our Kun Lun.”

Chao Xin also had a smiliarly serious expression as he said, “This new Nether King is a great enemy to Kun Lun. It is likely that our final enemy will be them. Right now, we need time. If the Nether King, unites the mo, he won’t just have a territory of two realms, he will be the king of all mo. The mo race is very strange. Once a king appears among them, they will become extremely united.”

Everyone nodded.

Chao Xin continued, “The Nether King that will possess two realms will become the strongest faction alongside with Kun Lun. Right now, we need to consider what will the Nether King do after uniting the mo?”

Xue Dong pondered this. “There are two possible paths. One is attacking Mo Cloud Sea or Gu Liang Dao. While our territories also border the mo territories, the possibility that they attack us is not high. The Nether King might not be prepared to fight to the death against us just yet. The other path is to attack the yao.”

“Yes.” Mi Nan nodded. “Mo Cloud Sea or Gu Liang Dan cannot stop the Nether King. They will be the most likely targets and he will conquer both of them. If this occurs, it will be detrimental to us. The best outcome is if he attacks the yao. Ming Yue Ye is not a easy person to deal with. The best for us is if the two are both wounded.”

“Time!” Chao Xin’s eyes flashed with cold light. “We need to strengthen ourselves during the time the Nether King is uniting the mo. We need to keep our advantage against the Nether king. If we can unite the Four Realm before he completely takes over the Hundred Savage Realm, he can only attack the yao.”

“Then who will we attack first?” Lin Qian said.

“North Tian Huan!” Chao Xin said coldly.

“North Tian Huan!” Xue Dong said gravely.

“North Tian Huan is weak, and is like a bone in our throats that must be plucked first!” Mu Xuan said.

“North Tian Huan!” Mi Nan was in a complex mood.

“Then let us move!” Lin Qian said briskly.

Chapter 894 - Response

The mobilization rate of the mo was astounding. Zuo Mo was very astonished. Even Mo Cloud Sea would take longer to move people on such scale. And in the xiuzhe world, Mo Cloud Sea was considered the best.

Fighting and battle had a special place in the minds of mo. Their enthusiasm towards battle was unlike the xiuzhe and the yao. The xiuzhe did not fear battle, the yao did not like battle, while the mo were enthusiastic towards battle. In Zuo Mo's view, this attitude was madness and unreasonable.

The decision to leave An Mo in charge had evident effects.

In a short fifteen days, all five hundred thousand Nether Realm troops had finished preparing for war. Nether Realm anticipated the impending war. The morale of the populace was high.

Just before Zuo Mo prepared to depart, the news that Kun Lun had began attacking Tian Huan was passed to Zuo Mo through Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo and Lin Qian had fought for many years and were familiar with each other. Almost instantly, Zuo Mo understood what Lin Qian planned.

In these past days, Zuo Mo had been studying the situation of the xiuzhe world. Large amounts of intelligence and information had been passed over from Mo Cloud Sea. The situation of the xiuzhe

world gradually became clear.

North Tian Huan who had greatly expended itself was not a match for Kun Lun.

Also, Zuo Mo speculated that Kun Lun would have Mi Nan lead at the front. Mi Nan would know the most about Tian Huan's territories. After siding with Kun Lun, Mi Nan had been treated very well. He didn't just lead the battalion he had before, he had received large amounts of jingshi and resources. His soldiers were strong and well-supplied.

In order to avoid suspicion, and to prove his ability, Mi Nan would fight as hard as he could.

Li Xian Er's commanders were on par with Kun Lun's. Mu Shuang was one of the ten top battle generals and Gongye Xiao Rong had grown into a top battle general in the past ten years. However, Tian Huan had been greatly wounded by the civil war. The internal conflict of the past years had used up most of their resources. While Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were skilled, they were restrained by the lack of resources. The more they fought, the less manpower they had, the more resources they had spent.

Tian Huan would not be able to fight against Kun Lun's armies.

Once they swallowed Tian Huan, Kun Lun would obtain another half of a realm. They would have a territory the size of three realms. Such a large territory was suffocatingly large.

However, Zuo Mo did not plan to let Kun Lun have it so easily.

His eyes flashed with cold light.

In terms of famous commanders, Kun Lun was nothing!

Gu Liang Dao threw the report that indicated Mu Shuang had been defeated to the table and stood up.

“Big Brother! The preparations are done!” Shuang Yu said gravely. His eyes flashed with light and were filled with fighting spirit.

Ten years ago, they had been defeated by Xue Dong. Over these ten years, Shuang Yu had never slacked on his cultivation for a moment. Right now, his power was at pseudo god-level.

It was time to repay the enemy for that defeat!

All of the battalions under Gu Liang Dao’s command held a grudge. They had lost so much in that battle! That battle had been a serious blow to Gu Liang Dao especially, and he had been discouraged for a very long time.

Gu Liang Dao held a high place in the hearts of these people.

Every person felt extremely discomforted when they saw Boss so discouraged and their hate of Kun Lun increased by the day.

Gu Liang Dao's hair was peppered with white and his gaze was weary.

However, today he gave off a great presence just like he did in the past, as though he was looking down on the world. There seemed to be fire burning in his eyes.

Gu Liang Dao nodded and walked towards the door.

He pushed open the door.

The organized battalion stood upright in the cold wind outside.

Each person's face flashed with bright fighting spirit. They did not retreat in the cold wind, their backs straight and their gazes heated.

Gu Liang Dao looked at the battalion that he had created, the faces of his subordinates who had followed him for so many years. He was filled with emotion.

He suppressed his excitement and said, "Ten years ago, we were defeated, ten years later, we fight again."

Thinking of the terrible defeat ten years ago, everyone's

breathing became heavy and their expressions twisted.

“What we lost ten years ago, we will take back with our hands ten years later.”

Gu Liang Dao's gaze was like a blade that slowly swept through as he said, emphasizing each word, “We will win!”

“Win!” “Win!” “Win!”

The tsunami of shouts echoed in the cold wind. Everyone within it felt as though their blood suddenly started to burn.

“Depart!” Gu Liang Dao was the first to move.

Yang Yuan Hao looked carefully on the paper crane on his hand as though there was something growing on the paper crane. He had been in sitting this position for the better half of an hour.

This guy making such a great fuss upon his first reappearance.

Lin Qian had terrible luck to encounter an opponent like this, so pitiful

Yang Yuan Hao muttered inside. However, he had an expression of schadenfreude. Four hours ago, he had received the news that

Kun Lun was unstoppable against Tian Huan.

Alright, the villain will have their own opponents

Yang Yuan Hao comforted himself. He knew very well that both he and Gu Liang Dao had lost the ability to remain neutral. The world becoming united could not be stopped. They could only join a side.

Originally, he had thought that Kun Lun's unification of the four realms was certain. Who would have expected that Zuo Mo, who had disappeared for ten years, would suddenly reappear and disrupt the situation.

If there was no Zuo Mo, then Kun Lun was unstoppable.

Zuo Mo being alive didn't just meant that the powerful Mo Cloud Sea would not collapse, there was something else more important. Zuo Mo's existence would form an even stronger alliance.

The alliance of Gu Liang Dao, the Four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Mo Cloud Sea would be a strong alliance.

Even Li Xian Er and the others of North Tian Huan were potential allies for this alliance.

Yang Yuan Hao had formed an unspoken agreement with Zuo Mo all those years ago. He had been prepared to side with Mo Cloud Sea in the past. However, he hadn't done so after Zuo Mo

disappeared. But he still had helped Gongsun Cha conquer Xi Xuan at the crucial moment.

Gu Liang Dao had great ambitions in the past. That defeat ten years ago had crushed his hopes. In Yang Yuan Hao's opinion, Gu Liang Dao would side with Mo Cloud Sea.

If they sided with Mo Cloud Sea, then Mo Cloud Sea would have four top battle generals, one more than Kun Lun.

Mo Cloud Sea would become the only choice for the factions that could not side with Kun Lun or disliked Kun Lun.

When Yang Yuan Hao had received Zuo Mo's paper crane, he had started to prepare to lead the Four Minor Dhyana Sects to join Mo Cloud Sea.

However

Zuo Mo's plan was really devious

A thread of flame rose on Yang Yuan Hao's hand and consumed the paper crane. Not even ashes were left.

Among the flames, Yang Yuan Hao stood up.

He had not been idle in these ten years!

Li Xian Er's face was ashen.

Mi Shuang had been defeated!

Defeated by Mi Nan. Li Xian Er knew the difference in skill between Mi Nan and Mu Shuang was not large. In the past years, both of them had exchanged victories and defeats.

Yet Mi Nan who had been resupplied was stronger, and Mu Shuang's battalion was in remnants. They didn't even have enough shen equipment.

Mi Nan was familiar with Tian Huan's tactics. Possessing an absolute advantage, his attacks came in suffocating waves.

Mu Shuang could not stop Mi Nan's attack and successively lost.

For ten years, the battle between North and South Tian Huan had never stopped. No one in Tian Huan could accept that Tian Huan had split. Even tired to the bone, they still persisted.

Li Xian Er was bewildered.

In these years, she hadn't given up. She had cultivated day and night. While she had not reached god-level, she had successfully reached pseudo god-level. In another five or six years, she would be able to enter god-level.

If she was god-level, Tian Huan would be able to fight back!

Li Xian Er was filled with self-recrimination.

Gongye Xiao Rong walked in. The handsome youth of the past now had a mature aura. There was no marks of the pride of the past. He noticed Li Xian Er's expression and sighed inside.

"Little Shimei, do not blame yourself," he comforted softly, "As long as we have a clear conscience ..."

Liang Xian Er raised her head and looked at Gongye Xiao Rong. She said determinedly, "Shixiong, do not comfort me. As long as there is a chance, I will not give up!"

A hint of admiration flashed through Gongye Xiao Rong's gaze. He nodded and said, "That is right! Little Shimei, it seems that we cannot stop Kun Lun with our own strength."

"Shixiong means we should recruit some allies?" Li Xian Er reacted quickly.

"Yes! At this time, the only one that has the strength to help us is Mo Cloud Sea," Gongye Xiao Rong said gravely. "Shimei, please go to Mo Cloud Sea. I believed that Lil' Miss Gongsun understands that without the lips, the teeth will feel cold."

“Alright!” Li Xian Er did not hesitate and nodded briskly.

“Elder Mu and I will try to gain time for Shimei to negotiate,” Gongye Xiao Rong said gravely.

Seeing Gongye Xiao Rong’s grave countenance, Li Xian Er suddenly realized. Elder Mu and Xiao Rong Shixiong were prepared to sacrifice themselves. Tears streaming down, Li Xian Er bit her lips to stop the sobs from coming out. She wiped her tears, raised her head and said with determination, “I will persuade Mo Cloud Sea.”

“Then I will rely on Shimei,” Gongye Xiao Rong patted Li Xian Er’s shoulder and turned to leave.

Li Xian Er finally could not stop herself and sobbed!

The army was vast.

The Nether Realm’s campaign had not concealed their actions but was as public as possible.

When the army of five hundred thousand flew through the sky and covered it, the land would darken under their shadows. The troops that seemed endless made people unable to muster up any resistance.

Everywhere they passed, there was only trembling and terror.

Zuo Mo used Shi's chariot. It had been stored in Nether King Palace and naturally became Zuo Mo's property now.

This Nether King Chariot that was famed throughout the Nether Realm was enormous and like a small mobile palace. Seeing the Nether King Chariot, Zuo Mo found that while his golden chariot looked grand, it was still lacking in magnificence compared to this chariot.

The Nether King Chariot was extremely stable when it flew.

Inside the chariot, Zuo Mo sat on the throne, and the commanders gathered below him. People noticed that a female mask-wearing guard was next to King, and secretly speculated to her identity and origins.

An Mo was in charge of the strategic meeting.

An Mo and Liang Wei had worked together to make this war plan. Liang Wei knew Hundred Savage Realm better than An Mo. Zuo Mo could not point out any problems in the plan the two had made.

However, unlike the calm they showed, An Mo and Liang Wei were extremely nervous. It was the first time the two commanded such a large scale war and they couldn't help but feel nervous.

Their first target was the Mo Marshal Alliance.

When the enormous army of the Nether King that seemed to be endless appeared on the horizon at the border, all of Hundred Savage Realm was stunned.

Chapter 895 – An Unexpected Occurrence

The Nether Realm being so overt with their mobilizations meant that it gave the Mo Marshals Alliance time to move their battalions in response. All of the battalions of the Mo Marshal alliance were moved to the border between the Mo Marshals Alliance and Nether Realm. The other factions of Hundred Savage Realm didn't take the opportunity to attack the Mo Marshals Alliance, but sent their battalions to help. Everyone knew that the Mo Marshal Alliance alone could not stop the army of the Nether King.

The presence of the Nether King's army caused Hundred Savage Realm that had been filled with conflict to unite for the first time. Everyone had fought for many years and were familiar with each other. No one wanted to become the captives of the Nether King.

The Mo Marshals Alliance, the Heroes Alliance, and the Mo Shen Temple all sent their strongest battalions, gathering over three hundred thousand, to form the Hundred Savage Allied Army.

Beast Cry Jie, Desolate Jie, Sky Wood Jie, First Clear Jie, Eastern Snake Jie. These five jies were the gateways for Nether Realm to enter Hundred Savage Realm. Once the army of the Nether King broke the defense line of these five jie, there were more than seven paths to penetrate deep into Hundred Savage Realm. The five hundred thousand strong of the Nether King would be able to sweep Hundred Savage Realm.

This meant that the five jies defense line became the crucial location of the first battle.

The Mo Marshal Alliance led by Gongzi Xi was in charge of Sky Wood Jie, the Heroes Alliance was positioned at First Clear Jie and Eastern Snake Jie. The locations under the most pressure, Beast Cry Jie and Desolate Jie were being held by the strongest faction Mo Shen Temple.

Hundred Savage Realm had good commanders and elite battalions. The army of three hundred thousand gathered at the five jie. These five jie were also were located adjacent to each other and formed a horn. They had the advantage of being on home territory. Meaning the Hundred Savage Allied Army had the the impenetrable defense line of the five jie. The Nether King would not be able to defeat the five jie defense line unless he had an army of a million!

This would be an unprecedentedly large battle.

No one in Nether Realm had thought that Hundred Savage Realm would put aside their grudges and unite. While the Hundred Savage Allied Army had two hundred thousand fewer troops, they had the benefit of the defense line.

This meant that the difference in power between the two sides was not as large as imagined.

If they just attacked head on, the fatalities would be astounding.

An Mo and Liang Wei hadn't expected that Hundred Savage

Realm would unite and create an allied army.

The mood inside the large hall was low, they were discouraged. Everyone was experienced in battle. Seeing the Hundred Savage Allied Army appearing as though they would hold out until the end, their expressions turned grave.

This battle would be crueler than they imagined. There was not much technique to speak of in trench warfare like this. Bravery and decisiveness were most important, and this usually meant large numbers of fatalities.

Their enemies were not short-sighted people

Their army of five hundred thousand were being blocked at the border. This was like a bucket of cold water poured over everyone's heads. However, they could not retreat. They had been so confident before, if they retreated now, wouldn't they become a joke? Also, the blow to morale would be fatal.

"First set up camp." Zuo Mo saw that no one had a solution and helped them out.

Everyone sighed in relief.

If King gave the order to attack now, they would most likely come back bloodied.

An Mo and Liang Wei stayed behind.

“This subordinate” An Mo’s face was full of shame. King had given him control of the entire situation at the start. He was filled with frustration at having ruined it.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted An Mo. He said coolly, “Right now, determining a solution is most important. What do you think?”

An Mo adjusted his emotions and said after a moment of thought, “Attacking head on is not plausible, the fatalities will be too high. We have investigated. The defense line is not very strong, but after constant preparation over the last few days, it is much stronger than before. More importantly, the battalions are large. Almost seventy percent of Hundred Savage’s battalions were conscripted.”

“This is not a bad thing. If we win this battle, then Hundred Savage Realm will be ours,” Zuo Mo said coldly. He glanced at Liang Wei. This person that Pu Yao had praised endlessly hadn’t shown much skill. He asked, “Liang Wei, what do you think?”

Liang Wei had been twisting his mind to ponder the problem. Hearing Zuo Mo ask, he shook his head and said, “I have not thought it through.”

Zuo Mo saw this and said, “Go back and think.”

After the two left, Zuo Mo frowned as well. He hadn’t thought that Hundred Savage Realm would actually unite. What Zuo Mo didn’t know was that it was because his reputation had been too

stunning. The mirage of the battle at Nether King River had spread through Hundred Savage Realm. The power of a god-level made everyone feel fear and awe.

In terms of individual fame, Zuo Mo had surpassed Shi. Shi had united Nether Realm but people thought of him more as Nether King. Hundred Savage Realm had not been affected. However, this new Nether King, caused many of the people of Hundred Savage Realm to consider if the Nether King qualified to become the king of all mo.

It was because of Zuo Mo's strong performance that the factions of Hundred Savage Realm were alarmed. All of them knew that there was only one result if they did not unite, Nether King would unite the mo. This was something that the Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshals Alliance, and the Heroes Alliance were not willing to see.

Nether King became the top enemy for all the factions of Hundred Savage Realm.

Zuo Mo did not have a solution.

At this time, Hundred Savage Realm's rear was empty. If he had Gongsun Cha and Bie Han take the opportunity, they could cause Hundred Savage Allied Army to panic.

But only relying on the forces of half of Tian Huan, Gu Liang Dao, and Yang Yuan Hao was not enough to fight Kun Lun. The situation of the Four Realm mirrored Hundred Savage Realm. Mo

Cloud Sea, Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Gu Liang Dao had allied together to fight Kun Lun..

Zuo Mo grimace.

However, he was not discouraged. There would be many solutions to any problem. Also, he had the initiative.

He had to think of a good solution.

Li Xian Er's arrival was not known by many. The one that received her was Gongsun Cha.

Ten years had passed, but Gongsun Cha's bashful smile was the same as before, the one of the neighbor's boy. No one could connect him to that world-shocking invincible battle general.

Li Xian Er's complexion was slightly fragile but her expression was calm. She bowed towards Gongsun Cha. "Greetings to Mister Gongsun Cha!"

Gongsun Cha politely returned the greeting. "Miss Li does not have to be so polite."

Li Xian Er did not waste words and went directly to the main topic. "I have come to ask for aid from Mo Cloud Sea. If the lips are gone, the teeth will be left exposed to the cold. Mister Gongsun is

unparalleled in your intelligence, you should see this more clearly than I do. No matter what Mo Cloud Sea demands, as long as my Tian Huan can achieve it, we will not refuse.”

She then took out a large jade box. The jade box was of fine quality and high grade.

“This is the peice of the shen device that Tian Huan obtained from Mister Zuo Mo in the past. We should have personally returned it to Mister Zuo Mo, the rightful owner. Now at this juncture, we can only give it to Mister Gongsun.”

“Many thanks, Miss Xian Er!” Gongsun Cha took the jade box and returned a bow gravely. A hint of admiration flashed through his eyes. He had to say that Li Xian Er was really wise. She was sincere and decisive. She knew that at this time she had no room to discuss conditions and so allowed Mo Cloud Sea to set the price.

Pity that Kun Lun didn't give her any time to negotiate. Gongsun Cha saw it clearly. Regardless of whether Kun Lun would succeed this time, North Tian Huan would have a difficult time surviving.

Gongsun Cha nodded and said, “We only have one condition.”

Li Xian Er sighed in relief inside. As long as Mo Cloud Sea was willing to negotiate, that meant that they were willing to send aid. Li Xian Er didn't care about the conditions now. The things that Tian Huan had left were pitifully few.

They would not be able to hold the half-realm of territory they had left. Rather than give it to Kun Lun, she would rather give it to Mo Cloud Sea.

She focused. “Please speak!”

“We have no ambitions in regards to Tian Huan’s lands.”

Li Xian Er was even more curious. They didn’t want territory, then what did they want? Tian Huan really had no wealth left.

“We want ten thousand managerial-level forgers and seal xiu,” Gongsun Cha said coolly.

Li Xian Er’s body shook. She hadn’t thought that Mo Cloud Sea would desire those forgers and seal xiu. In Tian Huan, any forgers and seal xiu that were on managerial level were skilled and experienced. They would be able to work independents. These people were the most valuable part of Tian Huan and the true wealth that Tian Huan had accumulated over the thousands of years.

Gongsun Cha saw Li Xian Er’s internal struggle. He did not fear that the other wouldn’t agree but he still spoke, “I heard that the forgers and seal xiu of Tian Huan have not forged for several years.”

Gongsun Cha’s words shattered Li Xian Er’s last mental block. Gongsun Cha was right. Due to the long war, the resources had

been used up. Right now, Tian Huan lacked materials. Without materials, these forging experts didn't have any solution. They could only work on repairing shen equipment.

If these forging experts joined, Mo Cloud Sea that was already famed for its forging would receive a great boost in their strength.

Mi Nan had led South Tian Huan to join Kun Lun. Many forgers and seal xiu had entered Kun Lun. It could be predicted that Kun Lun's shen equipment level would increase greatly in the near future.

Lil' Miss also saw this. In his view, Tian Huan was poor right now. They only had two treasures. One was these seal xiu skilled in forging, and the other were the two top battle generals, Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong.

Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong would not be able to be requested so Lil' Miss targeted these forging experts. In Lil' Miss' view, Li Xian Er would agree. One was because she didn't have any other choice, the other was because while these forgers were astoundingly valuable, in Tian Huan which lacked materials, they were not of use at all.

“I do not agree.”

Unexpectedly, Li Xian Er shook her head.

Gongsun Cha frowned and looked in surprise at Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er seemed to have reached some conclusion.

“We will join Mo Cloud Sea!”

Astounding words.

Once Li Xian Er said this, she felt light. That invisible burden that had been weighing on her disappeared. Her face glowed with another kind of light.

When Gongsun Cha mentioned the seal xiu, Li Xian Er realized. Tian Huan was at the end of its path. Even if they managed to survive this time, a Tian Huan that lost their seal xiu wouldn't be as strong as a normal faction, much less survive sitting between the two titans of Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea.

The Four Realms had reached the era of the titans. The weak Tian Huan was fated to die. Not just Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Gu Liang Dao were the same.

Rather than being forced to choose after their defeat, it would be better to join Mo Cloud Sea when they still had value. This way, aid was expected. With Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong as the supports in the future, the days of Tian Huan's people would not be bad.

Once Li Xian Er thought through all this, she knew that this was the best chance. So she immediately decided.

Gongsun Cha was stunned.

Chapter 896 – Have To Fight!

Zuo Mo was stunned when he received the message Lil' Miss sent.

Zuo Mo had interacted with Li Xian Er before. In his impression, while Li Xian Er was determined she would not join Mo Cloud Sea.

After he read the entire message, he lamented.

Even the strongest faction, once it split internally, would decline. Thinking of the previous Tian Huan he sighed. That was an existence that had matched Kun Lun. When the Tian Huan of the past moved against them on the market, Mo Cloud Sea wasn't even able to buy materials.

Who would have thought that Tian Huan would end up in such dire straits!

After he finished lamenting, Zuo Mo started to scratch his head. His original plan was to use Tian Huan to distract Kun Lun, and then they would carry out a few sneak attacks to delay the other. After he finished uniting the mo, the two sides would meet up and then defeat Kun Lun.

Now he found that his imagination had been too optimistic. He encountered a hardy resistance from Hundred Savage Realm that they had thought would be easily defeated. The five jie defense line was one that would cost countless lives to defeat in open battle.

Li Xian Er joining in also disrupted his plan.

Would they agree for Li Xian Er and North Tian Huan joining? They could only agree. Just for the numerous seal xiu of North Tian Huan and the two top battle generals, Zuo Mo had to agree. But if they agreed, North Tian Huan was then Mo Cloud Sea's territory. That meant that the battle between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea would now start on all fronts.

It wouldn't be possible to hide behind Tian Huan and make sneak attacks like they had planned.

After thinking for a few moments, Zuo Mo found that this problem was not an issue of whether he was willing or not. It was unavoidable.

Since that's the case, then fight!

Zuo Mo calculated the time. Eldest Shixiong and the others probably would reach Mo Cloud Sea soon.

Liao Lin looked around warily. He was the captain of the scout patrol and was responsible for leading a team of three hundred.

As an old-timer of Vermillion Bird Camp, he could not be considered to have ended up well, but he did not care. He knew

how much skill he had. If he hadn't encountered Boss, he would have just been a store clerk his entire life. He was satisfied now at being in charge of three hundred people, especially since they were an elite scout troop.

Vermillion Bird Camp had become a legendary existence in Mo Cloud Sea. The experiences brought him many benefits. For example, when he first took charge of the scout troop, the rebellious youths were extremely respectful when they heard he was from Vermillion Bird Camp.

Liao Lin's strength was not outstanding in Vermilions Bird Camp, but he was a clever and cautious person. Also, the people that came from Vermillion Bird Camp had that aura. They had been completely trained through Lil' Miss' demon training in the past. They were methodical in everything they did.

He led the scout troop and seemed to roam aimlessly in the air.

Since Kun Lun started to attack North Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea had entered battle mode. The battalions quickly gathered. Liao Lin's mission was to eliminate the enemy spies and scouts in the area.

The so-called enemy spies were only one kind, Kun Lun's spies.

Liao Lin's group had fought with Kun Lun's spies a few times already. Kun Lun's scouts were extremely skilled. One-on-one, they could not win. However, this was their territory. Once they found the tracks of the enemy spies, they had ways of dealing with

the enemy.

Suddenly, Liao Li raised his head.

“Captain Liao, what?” his subordinate asked curiously. He looked over. There was nothing.

Liao Lin’s expression became grave. He could feel an extremely small wave of vibration. But, quickly, the vibrations was becoming strong at an astounding rate!

No! Not just one wave!

“Enemy attack!” Liao Lin said gravely.

So fast!

In the sky, several black dots were nearing at astounding speed.

At this time, everyone felt the vibrations in the air. The enemy was so fast, it was terrifying!

Experts!

Five figures flew above the clouds at astounding speed. They did not conceal themselves at all. The enormous howl created by high speed flight came from far away.

The thick cloud sea under them seemed to be cut up by scissors.

Everyone was astounded by this scene. They had seen those talismans or movement methods famed for their speed, but it was the first time they saw such speed.

Liao Lin was the first to recover from the shock. His heart rose up and he was about to charge towards them. He still underestimated the others' speed. In this instant, they reached him.

When Liao Lin saw the appearance of the person at the front, he seemed to be struck by lightning. He exclaimed, "Teacher Wei!"

The person at the front heard Liao Lin's exclamation and his body curved. He appeared without warning in front of Liao Lin. His action immediately attracted the hostility of the scout troop. The entire troop was about to leap towards him.

"Hold!" Liao Lin seemed to wake up and hurriedly shouted.

The scout troop stopped.

Liao Lin's gaze didn't dare to move away from the familiar face. He was afraid that if he moved, he would find that this was just an illusion of his. His lips trembled, "Teacher Wei ... Teacher Wei, is it you?"

Wei Sheng examined Liao Lin and then he had a smile. “You are Little Liao Zi?”

He had taught Vermillion Bird Camp sword scriptures in the past and was familiar with some of them. Liao Lin was one of them.

“Teacher Wei! Teacher Wei! You have really returned!” Liao Lin’s tears could not be stopped and trailed down. He frightened his subordinates. They had never seen Captain Liao like this.

Liao Lin wiped his face. His gaze swept across the others and his heart suddenly trembled. “Teacher Wei, what of Daren? Miss A Gui?”

Wei Sheng had a gentle smile. “They will come back after a while.”

“Daren is still alive? Miss A Gui is still alive?” Liao Lin asked in a trembling voice.

“Yes, still alive!” Wei Sheng could understand Liao lin’s excitement. His deep voice was filled with the power to make people believe.

“Great! Great” Liao Lin was so excited he was incoherent.

Wei Sheng had returned!

Zong Ru had returned!

Ceng Lian'er had returned!

Wo Li and Luo Li had returned!

The news swept like a gust of wind. Within the span of night, the news spread all over Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea shook! The entire world shook!

Zuo Mo was still alive! Miss A Gui was still alive! They would return soon!

Shortly after North Tian Huan announced they were joining Mo Cloud Sea. The day after, the four Minor Dhyana Sects and Gu Liang Dao separately announced they were joining Mo Cloud Sea.

The world was amazed!

Another titan took form. Joining North Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea, they possessed over one and a half realms of territory.

In terms of land, Mo Cloud Sea was much smaller than Kun Lun's two and a half.

But in other areas, Mo Cloud Sea was even stronger, especially in terms of battle generals. At this time, Mo Cloud Sea had six top battle generals under their command, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, Yang Yuan Hao, Gu Liang Dao, Mu Shuang, and Gongye Xiao Rong.

Such a grand team was enough to outshine even Kun Lun's three famed battle generals.

After absorbing North Tian Huan's astounding number of seal xiu, Mo Cloud Sea's forging strength would increase tangibly. The Mo Cloud Sea which was already extremely rich would become truly strong in their army with the addition of so many battle generals.

In the evaluations by all sides, for the first time, Mo Cloud Sea became a large faction on par with Kun Lun. Everyone thought that the two were evenly matched, with both sides having their advantage and disadvantages.

Kun Lun was both alarmed and angry that North Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Yang Yuan Hao joined Mo Cloud Sea at the same time. The return of Wei Sheng and the others didn't just make up for Mo Cloud Sea's weakness in terms of high level offensive power, it also stabilized the hearts of Mo Cloud Sea. Now, everyone knew that Zuo Mo was going to return!

The situation changed so quickly that all of Kun Lun felt they were caught off guard.

A cooked duck had just flown away, everyone felt extremely

frustrated! Even a person who did not show their emotions easily like Lin Qian had a black expression.

Zuo Mo was still alive!

Lin Qian could not understand how these people had escaped from the Central Plains.

But he knew just how terrible this piece of news was. All of the changes were linked by one fact, Zuo Mo was still alive. Only with Zuo Mo being alive did people have such a hopeful outlook on Mo Cloud Sea, and these people would join Mo Cloud Sea.

Yet he didn't have time to rage. There was an even more urgent problem to be solved.

Should they still fight North Tian Huan?

Fighting would mean that they would start their battle in full with Mo Cloud Sea. If they didn't fight, regardless of Kun Lun being made a joke, it would not be so easy to invade North Tian Huan in the future.

Everyone in Kun Lun had dark expressions.

They knew that Kun Lun had not prepared to start a full war against Mo Cloud Sea. Their original plan was to consume and increase their morale. Kun Lun would gradually move their people, and after taking over the other factions, they would ride

their wave of victory to have a final battle with Mo Cloud Sea.

This choice would decide Kun Lun's face.

Everyone's eyes gathered on Lin Qian. Other than Lin Qian, no one qualified to make the decision at this time.

Lin Qian's face gradually recovered. His expression was determined. "Fight! We have not prepared, but Mo Cloud Sea has not prepared either. If we wait for them to organize, our situation would become more difficult."

"Then fight!" Xue Dong stood up first and said, "For Kun Lun!"

"For Kun Lun!"

Everyone stood up with decisiveness on their faces.

Gongye Xiao Rong looked at the wreckage on the battlefield with a heavy heart. When Li Xian Er sent him the message that they were preparing to join Mo Cloud Sea, he was silent.

He knew that Li Xian Er's decision was right. He was not the only one, Elder Mu Shuang also knew. But Elder Mu Shuang still cried in sorrow.

Gongye Xiao Rong did not cry. He felt relieved of a burden. He was still young, and his feelings towards Tian Huan was not as deep as that of Elder Mu Shuang. He had struggled for ten years with no hope. The feeling of helplessness had hung over him for ten years.

Right now, his performance would determine the fates of everyone in the future.

He felt it was good to use his merits to win better lives for everyone. At least, he could accomplish this.

Mo Cloud Sea was stronger and better prepared than he imagined. Their supplies had already reached their destinations.

The following battle would be a cruel bloodbath.

Kun Lun had no option of retreat left.

However, neither did he.

Chapter 897 – Liang Wei's Plan

Everyone was stunned by Liang Wei's proposed battle plan.

Inside the large hall, Liang Wei's voice echoed.

“The enemy possesses a weakness that is not a weakness. They do not have a god-level expert. Additionally, the battalions that guard each jie do not belong to the same faction. When pressed, they will not work so well between themselves. The enemy's carefully created defense line is strong. If we just charge, we will definitely be defeated, and the fatalities will be high.”

“However, our strongest point is that King is god-level.”

Liang Wei's wolf-like gaze swept across the entire hall. At this time, his edges were completely displayed.

No one opposed him. Liang Wei was right. In front of a god-level, this defense line could not reach perfection. But even so, each of them was shocked by Liang Wei's daring plan.

“We will send four hundred thousand to the first engagement and openly attack the five jie defense line. There is only one aim, to put pressure on the entire defense line, enough pressure. That way, they can only fight for themselves, and the cooperation between them will be cut off.”

Liang Wei continued, his expression calm and confident. He did

not show any timidity in front of the hall of strong experts.

“When the enemy is completely suppressed, King will lead an elite of fifty thousand to attack Sky Wood Jie guarded by the Mo Marshals Alliance. Sky Wood Jie is the final target of our attack. There are two reasons, one is that the Mo Marshals Alliance is the weakest, and is the best opening. The second is that this defence line is the territory of the Mo Marshals Alliance. Once Gongzi Xi is defeated, Mo Shen Temple and the Heroes Alliance will be fighting on foreign land. They will have a much harder time rallying local help.”

“If we can open a hole, the enemy holding the five jie defense line will be meaningless. They can only retreat. We will move in and successively invade Hundred Savage Realm!”

Liang Wei slowly spoke his conclusion.

The hall was completely silent. No one had recovered from the shock.

In this plan that Liang Wei had designed, the amount of manpower invested into the first attack reached an astounding four hundred thousand. They would sortie eighty percent of their manpower for the first wave of attack. This was something rarely seen in wars, and risking in such a large amount was even rarer.

It as the first time everyone was waging a campaign of such scale. They were extremely cautious.

Someone objected, “Wouldn’t it be too dangerous to invest so many forces the first engagement?”

Liang Wei explained, “The other has the benefit of the defense line, we cannot add to their morale. If we cannot defeat them in the first wave, their confidence will increase, emboldened they will be more likely to fight to the death and their defense will strengthen. Then the five jie defense line will become a meat grinder. We may be pulled in to die.”

Someone else stood up to object, “The plan is good, but the fatalities will be too high!”

Liang Wei did not avoid the topic and said honestly, “Yes, the fatalities in this plan will be high, however, our superior numbers is our advantage. We can accept fatalities of this degree. I think it is worthwhile to use a certain amount of fatalities in exchange for time, space, and morale. Also, breaking any defense line will always have high fatalities, let alone one like this.”

The opposers were silent. No matter who the person was, the fatalities would be high in defeating a defense line.

Liang Wei suddenly looked at Zuo Mo. He hesitated but still gritted out, “The crux of this plan is King. If King wins, we win!”

He actually had something he didn’t say. If King lost, they lost. But he didn’t say it.

Would King lose?

No one dared to make a sound in the hall.

An Mo stood out and shook his head. He said, “The fighting has just begun. There is no need for King to personally go to the front lines. We can first test them and then try to find a weakness in the defense line”

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted An Mo. He stood up and looked around. “We’ll use this plan. An Mo, Liang Wei, organize the battalions to attack each jie tonight. The battalions are to follow the plan and be in attack formation.”

Zuo Mo’s words concluded the entire discussion.

He had to admit that Liang Wei’s plan was outstanding. There was no aspect that appeared spectacular but it was honest. Even if the enemy knew their plan, they would not have a solution.

This was the true style of a great general.

No one knew how important time was to Zuo Mo.

No wonder Pu Yao had endless praise for Liang Wei. A plan like this did not have many complex parts, but not everyone would have the resolve. Only when one clearly saw the benefits and shortcomings involved would they have such decisiveness and bravery.

An Mo and Liang Wei responded. An Mo did not agree, but he would still carry out King's decision seriously.

Zuo Mo looked at the crowd and said coldly, "This King will be fighting at the front! Battalions, remember, this battle has me, we are invincible! We will advance, not retreat! Anyone that disobeys, kill! Anyone that is fearful and does not advance, kill!"

The two "kills" caused the temperature in the room to suddenly decrease.

It was the first time they saw King so cold and decisive. Their hearts shook, they stood and responded, "Yes!"

Countless blinding light swept across the sky. The lights were like rain and illuminated the night sky as bright as day. The enormous explosions were like strong sound attacks that battered at people's minds and their eardrums.

Gongye Xiao Rong bit down on his lips and almost bit through them. The formation in front of him was almost completely covered by Kun Lun's attacks. He could see the corpses blown into the air by the explosions and pillars of blood shooting into the sky.

This battalion that he had spent countless efforts, blood, sweat, and tears to create was being killed. That simple and cruel defense line was one that he had rushed to build.

He had expected that Kun Lun would put everything into the attack but he had still underestimated Kun Lun's offensive strength. The one that attacked his battalion was Mu Xuan Battalion.

This female battalion that was famed for her detailed attacks was so dominant when she attacked!

The battalion at the front was being killed off. With every person's sacrifice, his heart dripped blood. His hand uncontrollably trembled, but his gaze did not wave at all.

He was waiting. Waiting for the time to retaliate.

Mu Xuan Battalion attacking without any restraint would cause them to use a great amount of shen power. Gongye Xiao Rong used half of his battalion and jinzhi to delay the other for the chance to attack.

He rejoiced that it was Mu Xuan Battalion that attacked him and not Xue Dong Battalion. Just as he expected, Mu Xuan Battalion was strong, but it was clear that they were not skilled in a strong offensive tactics. They did not have good control of how much shen power they used.

This was his only chance, a chance that he used the lives of half his battalion to trade for.

The resilient Gongye Xiao Rong did not forget his sensitive perception due to the pain he was enduring.

The enemy's attacks still rained down wildly, but Gongye Xiao Rong detected that hint of exhaustion in the storm, the easing of the relentless storm.

It was now!

Gongye Xiao Rong did not hesitate and shouted harshly, "Kill!"

There were less than two thousand people next to him!

These people had watched with glaring eyes as their brothers were killed, and were mad.

Tian Huan's unique attacking battle formation suddenly lit up with blinding light that no one had expected. At the same time, at the ground to the flank of Mu Xuan's battalion, the same light lit up. Before Mu Xuan had arrived, Gongye Xiao Rong and set up small-distance transportation formations in the surroundings.

These transportation formations had been concealed with thick layers of earth. Mu Xuan Battalion had not detected them at all.

Woosh!

The battalion disappeared in the air and appeared at the flank of

Mu Xuan Battalion.

The presence of the battle formation reached a peak and shot in the air. Hundreds of blinding circles of light flew into the enemy battle formation.

The sudden attack caused Mu Xuan's battalion to descend into chaos. Blood sprayed out. These blinding circles of light were filled with countless seal scripts. Once they flew into Mu Xuan Battalion, they spun at high speed as they grew in size. Everywhere they passed, blood flew.

However, Mu Xuan Battalion was a famed elite battalion. After the initial panic, they quickly recovered and responded.

A proportion of the xiuzhe quickly cast defensive shen techniques while another group prepared attacking shen techniques.

Yet, quickly, their expressions changed!

Their shen power was almost used up!

Woosh woosh woosh!

Another wave of hundreds of circles flew into Mu Xuan Battalion!

Mu Xuan paled. She finally realized what Gongye Xiao Rong had planned. She was filled with regret. She had been careless!

They had been unstoppable before. Under the attacks of her battalion and Mi Nan's battalion, Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang had been repeatedly defeated and left nearly crippled. While North Tian Huan had joined Mo Cloud Sea, far water did not resolve thirst. She had dismissed both Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang. In her view, taking Tian Huan was just a matter of time.

Because Lin Qian had asked them to conquer North Tian Huan as fast as possible, she had chosen a strong offensive strategy.

Mu Xuan Battalion that had almost no shen power left had the advantage of numbers, but the lively thousand or so people held the upper hand.

Gongye Xiao Rong led his battalion of less than two thousand to furiously attack Mu Xuan Battalion.

She had misstepped!

Mu Xian's expression quickly recovered and she ordered without hesitation, "Fourth Team, engage them. Everyone else, retreat! Use ling beasts!"

Soon a troop of two thousand flew out of Mu Xuan Battalion and engaged Gongye Xiao Rong.

The other people called out their ling beasts and retreated.

Gongye Xiao Rong saw this and did not chase. He continued to herd and kill the two thousand that were coming towards him. An hour later, none of the two thousand were alive. No one had managed to escape.

Gongye Xiao Rong didn't feel any joy and only endless bitterness.

This counterattack could not be counted as a victory since he had traded half of his battalion's lives. When Mu Xuan came back, they would have no chance at all.

Fortunately, they had finally managed to push back this attack and won a few days of time.

He was also going to retreat.

Behind him, all of North Tian Huan was creating a retreat of astounding scale. The people continued to move in the direction of Mo Cloud Sea. Tian Huan's defense line was completely destroyed. The difficulty of holding this region was high.

In the plan that Gongsun Cha and the others had designed, Kun Lun could take North Tian Huan but they would only leave behind scorched earth. All of Tian Huan would be moved into Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea's enormous business network displayed its astounding power at this time.

Countless transportation ships of astounding volume appeared out of nowhere. Forming enormous fleets. Like ants moving, they transported the people of Tian Huan away.

And long lines were forming at all the transportation formations. The pieces of jingshi were being used up like water flowing yet Mo Cloud Sea did not care. They continued to transport over batches of jingshi to the transportation formations. It was the first time that people saw jingshi piled up in literal mountains.

The powerful and rich Mo Cloud Sea entered full war mode. No one could underestimate it.

North Tian Huan and their people had been in a state of war already. The rule Gongsun Cha had set down was only transport people and not resources. As a result, the effectiveness was astounding.

The few days that Gongye Xiao Rong won with his sacrifices was extremely valuable.

At another transportation formation, a strange battalion stepped out. These people were completely expressionless, their pupils grey-white, covered in grand tattoo and showed no signs of life.

When a male with a cold expression and was completely covered in mo matrices walked out of the transportation formation.

“It is Bie Han Daren!

Exclamations rang out among the crowd, The exclamations spread and the crowd started to shift.

“He’s Bie Han Daren?”

“Heavens! This is Sin Battalion!”

After the exclamations passed, joy and smile floated on the faces of these people. Their hearts finally landed. They were safe with Bie Han Daren here!

The people from Mo Cloud Sea straightened and lifted their heads up high with respectful and reverent expressions.

He was Bie Han.

Chapter 898 – Strong Attack

When Bie Han saw the terrible state of Gongye Xiao Rong Battalion, he was astounded. A battalion that suffered this level of casualties could be said to be crippled, but their faces gave him pause. Their faces were filled with sorrow and pain, but also with hate and spirit.

Bie Han nodded inwardly. This battalion was not crippled.

When Bie Han saw Gongye Xiao Rong's calm expression, it proved the conclusion he reached. . While he looked exhausted and fragile, his gaze was filled with determination.

“Leave this to us, go rest.”

Bie Han's voice had a hint of respect. This had nothing to do with strength. The kind of spirit and determination it took to still hold on and think of ways to force the enemy back in such a disadvantageous battle was worthy of respect.

“Alright.” Gongye Xiao Rong looked at Bie Han. He felt sadness. Tian Huan had declined and died. Mo Cloud Sea was like the sun in the sky. The change was something that people who were inside Tian Huan felt more deeply.

Bie Han seemed to see what Gongye Xiao Rong was thinking and said, “Your equipment and resources have arrived. Pick your own soldiers. If you are fast, you can still return to this big war.”

Bie Han's tone was cold, but Gongye Xiao Rong could hear the care inside it.

Gongye Xiao Rong became alert. Bie Han was right. This war had just started. If they finished recovering fast enough, they could still make it in time.

This battle was important to him and Tian Huan.

“Man thanks!” Gongye Xiao Rong bowed solemnly to Bie Han.

Bie Han nodded and then turned around expressionlessly to leave.

Bie Han glanced at the ruined battlefield and didn't have any intentions of setting up seal formation defense lines. He was not skilled in defense and he didn't need defense.

“Find the position of Mu Xuan Battalion,” Bie Han said coldly.

Dozens of scouts disappeared into the air.

He did not stay where he was but ordered Sin Battalion to advance. He sent out scouts along the way in search of Mu Xuan's position.

Soon, the scouts found Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan Battalion was advancing murderously. After recovering their shen power, how could Mu Xuan Battalion accept their defeat.

However, Mu Xuan had a deep impression from last time. She reflected deeply and had learned her lesson. No top battle general was easy to deal with. Even if the enemy did not have the same manpower, she should never assume the other did not have the ability to retaliate.

Mu Xuan became more wary after she was bitten by Gongye Xiao Rong when she had the advantage of manpower. While she had returned this time, she was not careless.

Large numbers of scouts were sent out.

Soon, the scouts of both sides met in skirmishes.

Mu Xuan quickly learned that there was an unknown battalion that was moving in her direction. She became even more wary. Someone that knew her strength and still dared to come over was not a normal person.

She became even more wary but did not retreat.

Soon, she saw the enemy battalion.

Mu Xuan's expression became grave.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

They came so quickly!

“What do they want to do?” Youxi Ya Ke looked dazedly at the battalions that were gathering in front of the formation and murmured.

The battalions flowed and gathered.

The troops were coming constantly as though it was endless.

Everyone, including Youxi Ya Ke was stunned by the scene. In a short period of time, over sixty thousand people had gathered in front of them.

What kind of joke was this?

Any average battalion here was just two to three thousand people. Sixty thousand people, that meant the enemy had gathered about thirty battalions here.

Youxi Ya Ke's eyes were experienced. From the presence that these sixty thousand exuded, they were not normal battalions!

They were well trained, they may be lacking compared to his Youxi Battalion but at least comparable to the battalions of his subordinates.

Even more importantly, numbers!

The defense line that Youxi Ya Ke was stationed at was only twenty thousand people. Youxi Battalion was only five thousand strong. The other fifteen thousand were from various elite battalions.

Suddenly, Youxi Ya Ke shook and called over his second in command. He howled, “Go ask what the situation at the other places are like?”

Youxi Ya Ke released his hand. The second in command scrambled to contact the other battalions. Youxi Ya Ke looked dazedly at the terrifying group of battalions with a dark expression. He murmured, “We cannot be this unlucky, is my place the break point?”

If that was the case, then it would be terrible!

Soon, the second in command rushed back and reported with an ashen face of the situations of the other battalions.

Youxi Ya Ke was stunned.

There was an astounding number of enemies gathered at each

battalion's base, all of them elite forces.

When he calculated the number, he suddenly shook. His face turned ashen. The enemy had put more than three hundred thousand elite troops into the first wave of attacks!

It was so ... so terrifying!

No one knew about their own situation better than Youxi Ya Ke. Hundred Savage Realm had fought endlessly for years, and the expenditure of their battalions had been astounding. While they said they had gathered three hundred thousand, about one hundred thousand of this were just normal battalions.

Battalions were not judged just by numbers, their training and skill level was even more important. Usually, battalions were divided into three ranks.

The strongest top battalions were all lead by the famed battle generals. The difference in numbers between these top battalions was great large. For example, Bie Han's Sin Battalion was always around three thousand people, while at the other end Mu Xuan Battalion was ten thousand. However, at that level, what was important was the collective fighting power, and not numbers.

The second rank was the elite battalions. On average, these battalions were weaker than top battalions, but were stronger than normal battalions. It could be said that the elite battalions relied on numbers. The numbers determined the difference in power between opponents. Elite battalions usually did not vary greatly in

their skill. They fought based on numbers.

The third rank was the normal battalions. They were usually the local garrisons, and acted as reserves for elite battalions.

Hundred Savage Realm had fought among itself for ten years, while Nether Realm had rested for ten years. The difference was completely on display now.

Youxi Ya Ke's heart continued to sink. His battalion was the strongest of the Mo Shen Temple next to Chief Mo God. The Mo Shen Temple had two top battalions. The Chief Mo God lead one, Youxi Ya Ke lead the other, but the difference the number of elite battalions was too high.

Top battalions were trump cards. They either decided the battle or they were used as intimidation. Elite battalions were the main forces in war and were usually the battalions that were exhausted the fastest. In the ten years of internal conflict, Hundred Savage Realm's elite battalions suffered significant losses. This didn't just lower the number of elite battalions, it also decreased the skill level of the elite battalions.

Cultivation needed time. The training of an acceptable elite soldier took time.

The enemy knew their weakness!

And used the simplest and most direct method, a strong attack!

And an attack on all fronts!

Fighting with more than three hundred thousand people!

Youxi Ya Ke's mouth tasted bitter. He could see the problem but he didn't have a solution.

The battalions' shadows stretched out like a forest. Each face flashed with heated fighting spirit. There was only one person in their field of view—the unparalleled king wearing the bronze mask.

This battalion was over fifty thousand people. They were lead by ten gold battle generals, each of which was a lord of a region or the leader of a clan. They had been through hundreds of battles, were experienced and reliable. They were shrouded in killing intent and were authoritative.

There was glory in having King personally leading them, the ten gold battle generals were extremely excited. When they learned that their battalions had been picked to be led by King personally, everyone knew how rare a chance this was, and they decided they would fight to the death.

These fifty thousand were the elite of the elite. Each person would be the absolute strongest of an area. Also, each of them had at least ten years of experience in a battalion.

This meant that no matter if it was individual power, or combat training, they were some of the best.

The entire place was silent and filled with killing intent.

These fifty thousand would be led by Zuo Mo. This was the first time Zuo Mo was leading such a large battalion. His gaze was as usual as he swept across the battalion. His mind was unaffected.

“King, they are in their position!”

The second in command next to Zuo Mo reported loudly.

Everyone heard this and their fighting spirits rose!

An Mo and Liang Wei were both participating in this battle. Due to this, they arranged a second in command to communicate with the battalions for Zuo Mo.

It was about to start!

This battle was crucial for Zuo Mo. It was not just important for Zuo Mo's empire, it would also greatly change the structure of the world. Strangely, Zuo Mo's heart was calm. It was not affected at all by the great battle about to start.

Without realizing it, he had reached a position of power that he

didn't even dare to think about in the past. But Zuo Mo who was maturing by the day became even more composed.

“Attack!”

Zuo Mo's icy order was like a spark that immediately ignited this unprecedented campaign.

A defense line of five jie, an army of three hundred and fifty thousand attacking simultaneously!

The defense line exploded. The scene of an army of three hundred and fifty thousand attacking at once was almost unimaginable.

The shen power of three hundred and fifty thousand gathered on the thirty five thousand mo captains, then to the seven thousand mo colonels, and then to the seven hundred silver battle generals.

The shen techniques with their astounding power covered the entire defense line.

The shen technique each silver battle general released was different. Some sprayed fatal nether mist that immediately covered a range of a hundred li, others were bright, grand, and came like a storm that robbed life, some were silent and caused immediate death.

What was even more stunning was the attacks of gold battle

generals.

The shen power that could destroy the land allowed them to release the strongest of shen techniques. Their powerful control allowed them to easily control the pace of the battle.

Boom boom boom!

Grey blade energies hundreds of zhang long with long tails trailing behind as they smashed on the light shield of the defense line. The light shield made from jinzhi wavered violently.

Before they recovered, the grey mists dozens of zhang tall turned into skulls, packed rains of candles, and white screaming fist energies and other things that smashed against the light barrier.

The light shield was like a fragile bubble that immediately shattered.

No one had experienced such a terrifying attack, a barrage of such intensity! The shen power of three hundred and fifty thousand was furiously send into the battlefield as though it didn't cost anything in a spectacular display!

The impenetrable five jie defense line wavered under the fires of battle.

Zuo Mo knew it was time for him to attack.

He unhooked the King's Horn from his waist.

Chapter 899 – Horn! God-level!

His fingers held the King's Horn.

Shen power was channeled in, the densely packed bloody shen glyphs on the King's Horn lit up rapidly. A vast and authoritative presence spread outwards with Zuo Mo at the center.

The ten gold battle generals at the front jumped. Their expressions almost froze on their faces, this was

The King's Horn moved towards his face, and sounded with an exhale.

Woooo!

The ancient horn sounded on the battlefield. The flashes of lights and the ear-deafening explosions could not suppress this long horn that rose out of the dust of time.

Everyone on the battlefield stopped. They seemed to hear something in their body explode. A profound and cryptic glyph lit up in their blood. The power that was hiding in their bloodlines seemed to be awoken by the horn.

Submit!

Instinctive submission!

The invisible presence covered everyone on the battlefield. All the mo on the battlefield instinctively submitted. Their bodies were out of their control. Their spirits were stunned.

The same horn, but the effects on the two sides were different.

This strange power that rose from their bloodline would intimidate the spirits and restrain them if they had the thought to resist. It was unspeakably uncomfortable.

Yet those subordinates under Zuo Mo's command felt as though a fire had been lit in their bodies. They were filled with endless power, they did not fear any battle!

All Hail The King!

It was the first time Zuo Mo blew the King's Horn without restraint. Just now, he finally understood what was inside this legendary article of the King. Crafted inside the King's Horn was the First Mo King's comprehension about the mo's bloodline power.

The King's Horn stimulated the deepest and most basic power of the mo bloodlines.

It was a terrifying power!

Zuo Mo felt a wave of respect. There mo bloodline power had no secrets in the eyes of that First Mo King!

Zuo Mo quickly refocused. He noticed the flames that lit up in the eyes of his commanders!

“Kill!”

The icy order sounded in every corner of the battlefield.

Zuo Mo appeared at the front of the battle formation.

The defense line at Sky Wood Jie wavered under the strong attacks. The battalions of fifty thousand attacked furiously without regard for shen power. Almost all the seal formations and jinzhi collapse in a short amount of time.

Gongzi Xi hadn't thought that they would encounter such a fierce attack.

The army of fifty thousand people seemed to cover the sky. These attacks filled with the energy of death were grey, black, white and green as they rained down.

It was the first time that Gongzi Xi encountered such a ferocious attack that he even had a short moment of dazedness.

When he recovered, he immediately noticed the subordinates surrounding him were unconsciously resisting. Gongzi Xi immediately recognized the problem. The pace of battle was being dictated by the enemy. His side was fighting back out of instinct and lacked organization. Reactively responding like this was meaningless.

Gongzi Xi was about to shout to stop them when a low horn suddenly sounded over the battlefield.

Gongzi Xi seemed to be struck by lightning. The energies in his bodies roiled and he was astounded. His expression changed dramatically, this was

He was a top battle general. Having transformed from a noble young master into a top battle general, his heart was not as fragile as it had once been. He immediately turned to look at his subordinates, and his heart sank.

Everywhere he saw, his commanders were dazed, all soulless.

A legend suddenly appeared in his mind.

King's Horn!

That was the King's Horn!

He suddenly turned and looked towards the enemy battalions.

At this time, he saw the enemy battle formation split open from the middle. The battle formation that had been fighting against them parted to the sides and a battalion showed themselves through the split. At the very front of the battalion was a man wearing a copper mask that looked coldy at him.

“Kill!”

Instantly, Gongzi Xi's heart almost stopped beating.

But after a short daze, he recovered. And then Gongzi Xi paled.

So fast!

The enemy had almost reached them.

“Defend! Defend!” Gongzi Xi shouted. His handsome face did not have any of his nobility and dignity. He only hoped now that his shout would get his side to focus.

What reassured Gongzi Xi slightly was that this battalion he had spent so much effort to build had not completely collapsed under the pressure. They gathered their remaining morale and started to muster a defense.

The enemies in his field of view released light. The violent shen

power vibrations caused Gongzi Xi to feel as though it was a shen power wave heading towards him.

The ten gold battle generals flashed with light that was as thick as fire.

But what was the most blinding was Zuo Mo at the front.

Surging shen power that filled the space around him. The shen power that contained terrifying power slowly flowed around him. The space around him twisted. People could not see his figure clearly, only the surging shen power and a figure like that of a mo god!

A dot of light flew out of that figure.

Gongzi Xi's pupils suddenly widened, not good!

Yet that dot of white light immediately flew in front of him. At this time, the dot of light had turned into a patch of blinding white light.

As though the sun was thrown at him!

They did not have the time to struggle before they were swallowed by the blinding white light that had expanded rapidly.

The most crucial three hundred li of the entire Sky Wood Jie

defense line was consumed by the burning white light. The burning white light silently consumed everything.

Only a breath after the expansion of light did a tsunami of sound swept outwards!

The terrifying flows of energy made even the Nether Realm Battalions feel as though they were in a storm.

Everyone was stunned dumb by this attack, even if this attack had been released from their side.

Before this, no one could draw on the shen power of fifty thousand elite!

So no one knew what it would be like when the shen power of fifty thousand were gathered together into one attack.

Now, they knew.

Ten breaths later, the light finally faded.

What appeared in front of them was an enormous chasm that was three hundred li in wide, an enormous crack that stretched beyond the horizon.

The deep chasm was thirty zhang wide and the surrounding walls were as smooth as glass. There was nothing in the deep hole. The

crack was over ten li long and seemed bottomless. The shape cut into the ground in a perfectly rounded edge.

If they could see into the ground, they would find that the structure of this jie had been completely changed.

No one could muster up the bravery to stand against such an attack.

The strongest battle general and the strongest battalion of the Mo Marshals Alliance had turned to dust. The remaining Mo Marshals Alliance forces lost the bravery to fight.

Even Zuo Mo hadn't expected that the shen power of fifty thousand was so terrifying when gathered together. When the amount of shen power reached a certain level, it would cause a tangible change. The shen power of fifty thousand gathered together was not the same as twenty thousand or thirty thousand.

Even he had almost lost control.

That attack had been risky. He wouldn't dare to do it again.

However, what comforted Zuo Mo was that this attack had laid the foundation for the victory over Hundred Savage Realm!

No one will be able to stop the steps of their advance!

Victory was unstoppable!

Xue Dong's battalions stealthily appeared at the borders of the four Minor Dhyana Sects.

Soon, the traces of Xue Dong Battalion were found.

Xue Dong did not fear this. He quickly defeated a few battalions of the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Yet he quickly realized something was not right. Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects!

Xue Dong was startled.

Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects, then where was he?

Xue Dong had not lingered. He had travelled day and night to the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Xue Dong had wanted to ambush Yang Yuan Hao. One on one, Xue Dong had enough confidence to win.

Mo Cloud Sea had the advantage in the number of generals, and this was not good for Kun Lun. Even though Kun Lun had developed some good young battle generals in the past few years, but there was still a big difference between these young people and the present top battle generals.

Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang's battalions would only recover after recuperating for a while. In other words, Mo Cloud Sea's active troops, other than Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, were Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao.

The plan was first defeat Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao to create good conditions for the final battle with Mo Cloud Sea.

Xue Dong had headed for Yang Yuan Hao, while Lin Qian had gone alone to deal with Gu Liang Dao.

If Wei Sheng and the others had not returned, Lin Qian's target would have been Gongsun Cha. However, Wei Sheng and the others did return. Lin Qian was still extremely wary of Wei Sheng.

Kun Lun had the advantage of strength and there was no need to take such a risk. Gu Liang Dao only had a Shuang Yu with him, and he was only pseudo god-level. Alone he was not a threat to Lin Qian.

First grind away the claws and teeth, then fight. That was Kun Lun's strategy.

However, when Xue Dong found that Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects, his expression changed. This meant that Yang Yuan Hao had left the four Minor Dhyana Sects early. Even the higher ups of the four Minor Dhyana Sects were not present. The signs all indicated that when Kun Lun had attacked North Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea had started their actions against Kun Lun.

Xue Dong was not an ordinary person. Almost instantly, he guessed Yang Yuan Hao's goal.

Kun Lun!

However, after guessing the other's intentions, Xue Dong was not too nervous.

If Yang Yuan Hao thought that Kun Lun's rear was empty, that would be a great mistake.

The higher ups of the four Minor Dhyana Sects were not here. There was no meaning in sweeping away the four Minor Dhyana Sects. At this time, time was most precious!

Xue Dong did not hesitate and left the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Before leaving, he ordered the five Great Dhyana Sects that had sided with Kun Lun to attack the four Minor Dhyana Sects.

Cannon fodder should be dealt with by cannon fodder. A place of this significance was not worthy of his battalion's effortstime.

At this time, he received a message from Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan Battalion encountered Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

Xue Dong's eyes lit up. He was not far from Mu Xuan Battalion.

As long as Mu Xuan Battalion delayed Bie Han for a few days, he would arrive. At that time, he could complete a pincer strategy with Mu Xuan Battalion against Bie Han. Even if Bie Han had wings, he would not be able to fly away.

He hadn't thought of this: Yang Yuan Hao had left, and Bie Han came.

Xue Dong immediately realized that this was a perfect opportunity to eliminate Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

Chapter 900 – Fight To The Death

Mi Nan's face was black.

He received Xue Dong's orders asking him to immediately move closer to Mu Xuan to surround Bie Han. If they could destroy Sin Battalion, it would be a heavy blow to Mo Cloud Sea.

Both Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao were top battle generals, but in the eyes of Kun Lun, their threat level, and the threat levels of Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were not at the same level.

This difference was like the difference between Mi Nan and Xue Dong.

However, Mi Nan was unable to leave being tied down by Mu Shuang.

A few days ago, he had crippled Mu Shuang Battalion. Only slightly more than a thousand people were left. But this thousand with the support of a few normal battalions were forcing Mi Nan to stay.

The cruelty and harshness of the battle surpassed Mi Nan's imagination.

The other's defense line was in shambles but they were steadfast. Mi Nan's side would bombard them, but once they stopped, the enemy would rush out of somewhere, leapt at them, and dragged

them down to die.

Even Mu Shuang was fighting at the front lines. The normal battalions they usually dismissed were fearless.

Everyone was familiar with each other. Mi Nan's battalion and Mu Shuang's battalion knew each other well. Some were even relatives.

Mi Nan was also familiar with Mu Shuang. He knew that the old person on the other side had the desire to die with his enemies.

Tian Huan had already died.

Mi Nan knew that this was troublesome.

Mu Shuang was a just person but was deeply respected in Tian Huan. If he decided to sacrifice himself, countless people would follow him to leap like moths to a flame.

As expected, Mi Nan Battalion was scared by the enemy's furiousness and fearlessness. Their morale was low. Mu Shuang's side did not have the strength, but they had the will to die so they did not fear death. Mi Nan Battalion actually started to decline back when Mi Nan split up Tian Huan. For a battalion, if they did not have strong core beliefs, they could never become a top battalion.

Usually, it couldn't be seen, but once it came to a battle like this

when they needed to put their lives on the line, it would be exposed.

When he saw the fear in the eyes of the commanders, Mi Nan's heart turned cold. If Mi Nan did not usually keep strong control on the discipline of the battalion, this battalion would have collapsed already.

A hint of confusion flashed through Mi Nan's eyes. Sometimes, he would wonder if he was correct in what he did.

But soon, his gaze cleared up.

He took a deep breath. He was also pushed to the precipice as well! If he lost this battle, he would lose everything. All the power and glory would be far from his reach!

Mi Nan's gaze flashed with vicious light.

He had no choice!

You want to to fight to the death!?

Mu Shuang, I will satisfy you!

Mu Xuan was in a terrible state. She hadn't expected that she

would encounter Bie Han.

She had suffered a small loss against Gongye Xiao Rong. That had been due to carelessness. Carelessness should not occur in a battle general of her level, but fortunately, the loss had not been large.

But when she encountered Bie Han Sin Battalion, the pressure on Mu Shuang suddenly increased.

From a long time ago, Bie Han had entered the ranks of top battle generals but his ranking had always been low. People's evaluation of Bie Han was never high. Offensively strong and weak defensively, skilled in charges, weak in strategy, however, Bie Han's Sin Battalion was still one of the few undefeated battalions of the world.

Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp and Bie Han's Sin Battalion had never lost a fight.

The two were both top battle generals but what they had experienced was completely different. Lil' Miss Gongsun had been of low birth, but he had what could be considered a smooth path on this road of becoming a battle general. Even as he became a top battle general, almost everyone's evaluations of Gongsun Cha were strangely similar. This was a great battle general, he had powerful strength, astounding strategic vision, and even more terrifyingly, he had no clear weaknesses.

Bie Han had once been thought of a young genius on the same level as Jiang Zhe but then was buried for many years. He betrayed

Xuan Kong Temple, returned to Hundred Savage Realm yet what he encountered was disdain and mockery. He couldn't even get the jinzhi on his body removed. No one was willing to help him.

These people were probably full of regret now, there had once been a great battle general in front of them

Fortunately, he encountered Zuo Mo, and had started to show his great power. But he was still not comparable to Gongsun Cha's light.

Bie Han only changed people's impressions of him at the battle of the Mo Marshals Alliance. While the battle had increased people's opinion of him, Sin Battalion had been heavily injured. People once again had a negative outlook on Bie Han.

An unique genius that endured great hardship was probably the best description of Bie Han.

However, Bie Han still became a famous battle general. Even someone like Mu Xuan felt anxious facing him. Having just suffered a loss, Mu Xuan Battalion had reduced power and their morale was low. Mu Xuan would not care about these things when she was facing other enemies, but this was a terrible matter when she faced Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

When taking over Xi Xuan, Bie Han had defeated all the factions with the remnants of Sin Battalion until they didn't know which way was north.

And right now

Complete!

They were complete! Sin Battalion had a way of getting reinforcements.

Mu Xuan's eyes narrowed and swept across Sin Battalion. She did not find any new member of Sin Battalion. They didn't look any different than before.

Bie Han did not intend to waste words, and immediately set up an offensive formation.

Mu Xuan's gaze turned cold, and flush rose on her face.

She was wary of Bie Han but didn't fear him. Any top battle general would never lack confidence and the trust that they would win. Otherwise, they would not have gotten to where they were!

Her eyes flashing with cold light, Mu Xuan shouted, "Teams, Coiling Wind Sword Formation!"

Before she finished speaking, the formation changed. The troops had been in organized ranks before, but now they were like strands of swaying sea grass.

Each "sea grass" was giving off faint light. They gathered their

shen power and waited for the incoming attacks.

Bie Han looked expressionlessly at the formation in front of him that was filled with killing intent. It was not unexpected to him that Mu Xuan had used a battle formation designed to grapple. She was famed for her detailed tactics. Sword formations had many variations and could change quickly. No matter what style the opponent used, they could quickly find a method to subdue them.

While his expression was still cold, there seemed to be a ball of fire burning inside Bie Han. His blood boiled at being able to fight against a powerful opponent.

The [Arsonist] seemed to feel his fighting spirit. It flowed with light as though fire was streaming by.

[Arsonist] had been constantly modified and improved by Gold Crow Camp in these tens years. It was slightly different from when Zuo Mo had forged it.

Not just [Arsonist], even Sin Battalion that surrounded him was filled with fighting spirit. They were connected mentally with Bie Han. Bie Han felt as though he was in a sea of fire.

It was the first time he had encountered this.

Come!

Sin Battalion attack!

Sky Wood Jie being lost announced the defeat of the five jie defense line.

There was no meaning in holding the five jie defense line. The soulless Mo Shen Temple and Heroes Alliance retreated in panic almost overnight.

The morale of Nether Realm rose.

All Hail The King!

Unite The Mo!

People finally started to dream of the day that the mo would be united

After defeating the five jie defense line, all of Hundred Savage Realm appeared in front of the Nether King's great army. Zuo Mo did not hesitate and allowed the army to move in. The factions along the way surrendered as they arrived.

One reason was because the Nether Realm army was truly powerful, and the other was one that Zuo Mo didn't know whether to laugh or cry about, the King's Horn.

The King's Horn was something from the legends and these legends all resurfaced now. All the rumors said that the Nether King was likely to be the king to next unite the mo.

It came to the point that whenever they came to a place, An Mo and the others would ask Zuo Mo to blow the King's Horn.

With Zuo Mo's shen power, when the King's Horn was blown, the entire jie would hear it!

Zuo Mo gaped at the effectiveness of this move. If he blew the King's Horn on the first day, then on the second waves of faction leaders would come in to willingly surrender.

There was nothing more effective than this move!

Zuo Mo used this method to quickly take over the territory of the Mo Marshals Alliance. He had the upper hand, and taking over the territory meant that he was connected to Mo Cloud Sea.

This allowed Zuo Mo to sigh in relief.

What was left was only the Heroes Alliance and the Mo Shen Temple.

The Heroes Alliance was not strong and they were only a loose organization. Zuo Mo placed no importance on it. The one that could be an obstacle to the army was the Mo Shen Temple.

The Mo Shen Temple wasn't just the largest and the strongest faction, the rule of the Mo Shen Temple was strong.

Zuo Mo's advance speed was not fast. While he was in a hurry, he did not want any accidents to happen at the rear. Only after taking over all of the Mo Marshals Alliance's territory did Zuo Mo decided to speed up.

At this time, Liang Wei sent a message back.

An Mo was reliable and had the authority so he was left with Zuo Mo. If he was in charge, it would save great trouble for Zuo Mo. Liang Wei was sensitive and reactive, clever and suitable for being leading the attack.

As expected, Liang Wei's results were outstanding. Other than leading the King's Horn, he also led one hundred thousand troops. They were extremely ferocious and headed directly for Heroes Alliance.

At this time, Heroes Alliance had not given up and appeared as though they wanted to fight to the death.

Yet Liang Wei executed a feint maneuver. He left the army camp secretly and led the King's Horn to move through the night to suddenly appear at the flanks of the enemy's defense line.

A perfect Liang Wei-style ambush!

The Heroes Alliance was alarmed and panicked. They moved their battalions to surround the King's Horn.

The astounding capabilities of the King's Horn were on display in this battle. They fought and moved. They were at ease in front of battalions that outnumbered them by dozens of times. They defeated seven large battalions in succession.

Liang Wei pulling around caused the defense line of the Heroes Alliance to weaken. The one hundred thousand army that had been waiting immediately attacked on all fronts.

The Heroes Alliance defense line immediately crumbled.

Afterwards, Liang Wei seemed to suddenly appear out of the mist heading for the core army of the Heroes Alliance.

The King's Horn seemed to be untouchable.

Liang Wei captured all the higher ranking members of the Heroes Alliance. Three days later, the Heroes Alliance surrendered.

The battle made Liang Wei famous!

Chapter 901 – How Have You Been?

Youqin Lie stood respectfully.

After being in power for ten years, Ming Yue Ye seemed to be a different person. She was still beautiful, but there was authority at her brow, and that pair of spirited eyes had become as deep as the ocean.

No one cared about her age any longer. Everyone was fearful in front of her and didn't dare to breathe.

Over the last ten years, Ming Yue Ye had successfully eliminated her political enemies. There was only one voice in the yao. The Council of Elders had no power. All of the important departments and elite battalions were in her control.

After reading the reports, Ming Yue Ye's brow furrowed. "Liang Wei?"

She had a reminiscing expression. This name clearly stirred many of her memories. "Liang Wei of the Ice Frost Corps?"

She had some recollection about this name. He was a silver battle general that had accomplished a great victory in the war against Kun Lun. Then he had been relieved of his duties and sent home. This had been an example of corruption she had used to attack the Council of Elders and it had created some big waves.

“Yes!” Youqin Lie said cleanly but certainly.

“How did he get to Nether Realm?”

“Don’t know.” Youqin Lie said calmly, “Should this be investigated?”

There was no flaw to be seen on his face. While he had buried the matter that he had interacted with Liang Wei in the past, he had not relaxed. As he hid in the shadows for long and longer, he became even more careful. He would not leave behind this one opening.

Therefore, Youqin Lie promoted all the subordinates that had participated in that meeting, and gave them more power.

In this past decade, the biggest mission carried out was the cleanse. Youqin Lie was the sharpest blade in Ming Yue Ye’s hands, and his subordinates naturally had to participate in these missions. Promotion meant that they needed to take harder and riskier missions.

Therefore, these people slowly decreased in number.

Liang Wei had been politically silent for ten years, and these people had forgotten him long ago. These people would never have thought that the matter of Liang Wei was the cause of their deaths.

Because they had died for the public good, their families were

taken care of. They could enter the best yao arthouses, and they could get steady jobs.

Violent times was the best concealment. No one noticed the systematic sacrifice of these people. Even these people did not detect it.

Too many people had been sacrificed in these ten years. Even Youqin Lie had been heavily wounded multiple times and almost died a few times.

Youqin Lie rejoiced at his past cautiousness. If any of the people were still alive, he would be in trouble. If his past subordinates were still here, and Liang Wei suddenly appeared under the command of the Nether King, everyone would find it strange.

Ming Yue Ye did not respond and sighed in regret, "I misjudged. In the past, I thought that he was just an average silver battle general not worthy of recruitment. I hadn't thought that his talent would rival Mi Xu. I missed recruiting such a famed general. It is a great mistake! Also, as a yao, he leads a mo battalion. It seems that us yao will also have a battle general like Bie Han!"

Ming Yue Ye was filled with regret. Based on Liang Wei's status in the past, she only needed to show some attention, and he would be faithful.

A thousand soldiers was easy to obtain, one general was hard to find, especially a general like this.

In this battle, Liang Wei formally made it into the ranks of top battle generals.

Shaking her head, Ming Yue Ye threw away her vexation. “How is the fighting between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea?”

“The two have started an all-out war.” Youqin Lie paid extra attention to Mo Cloud Sea and knew it well. “From the intelligence reports we have received, the two sides have not prepared for the final battle. Mo Cloud Sea’s intentions at the beginning was to use North Tian Huan as a lure to attract Kun Lun so they could ambush from the back and expend Kun Lun’s military power. Kun Lun wanted to first take Tian Huan and get rid of weaknesses as it strengthen their holdings and then use the four Minor Dhyana Sects or Gu Liang Dao as a target to initiate the final fight with Mo Cloud Sea.”

Ming Yue ye nodded. “Li Xian Er’s move was beautiful. Mo Cloud Sea had to accept her proposal, and Kun Lun had to fight.”

She showed a smile. “The two titans will fight for a long time. We need to take this chance to rest and recover. When both sides are wounded, it will be the time for my yao to rise!”

The yao who had just recovered slightly from the cleanse could not move. No one knew better than Ming Yue Ye how much the yao had exhausted themselves in the ten years of internal conflict. In her view, the internal fighting in the xiuzhe and the mo world was a blessing from the heavens for the yao to recover.

“Daren is wise!” Youqin Lie said with an expression of agreement.

Inside, he smirked coldly.

He had gotten in contact with Pu. While Pu had not said it, he could hear from Pu’s tone that Pu had other plans!

Youqin Lie was extremely smart, and he had worked in the intelligence field for many years. He was skilled in finding the truth from hints. Liang Wei had appeared in the command of the Nether King. Thinking about Pu’s certainty, the return of Wei Sheng and the others to Mo Cloud Sea, and Zuo Mo’s impending return, he reached an absurd conclusion, the Nether King was possibly Zuo Mo!

In reality, he frightened himself with his conclusion.

But he quickly calmed down. If this was true, then Zuo Mo was unprecedentedly powerful. This was a nightmare to the other factions.

In his view, the Mo Shen Temple could not withstand for long. The difference in power was too great.

The mo uniting could not be stopped.

If his guess was true

Once Zuo Mo defeated Mo Shen Temple, he would possess Hundred Savage Realm, Nether Realm, and Mo Cloud Sea. He would become the strongest in the world. The only chance to resist would be for the yao and Kun Lun to ally together.

But now, Ming Yue Ye decided to wait until the two sides finished fighting. Youqin Lie smirked inside.

Once Zuo Mo finished uniting the mo, he would be stronger than Kun Lun. More importantly, Kun Lun would never imagine that the Nether King was the king of Mo Cloud Sea.

With Zuo Mo's plans, Kun Lun would suffer a great loss!

Youqin Lie understood Pu well. With Pu's style, he might not move, but if he did, it would be a fatal blow. He would not give Kun Lun a chance to come back.

At that time

Would the yao be a match for Zuo Mo?

No one had expected that after all the fighting, the most outstanding general under the Nether King's command was not An Mo but Liang Wei. In the past, everyone thought that the Nether King's weakness was that he had the soldiers but lacked capable

generals. This lack of generals referred to the top ranked battle generals.

Hundred Savage Realm had always been fighting, and the battalions had been reduced, but they had a group of top battle generals. Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshals Alliance and Heroes Alliance all had top battle generals.

While they were much weaker than the xiuzhe alliance, they were much stronger than the Nether Realm. Nether Realm had been relatively peaceful, especially after the Nether Realm had been united, there had been no more fighting.

Without the experience of battle, it was difficult for top battle generals to mature, even for large sects like Kun Lun with their outstanding battle general training systems and enormous number of battle generals. A true top battle general would only come out of battle.

Now, Nether King's shortcoming was made up. Other than Liang Wei's appearance out of nowhere there was now Qi Xing, formerly of the Heroes Alliance.

Qi Xing was a large reason why the Heroes Alliance was able to survive while being squeezed between the Mo Shen Temple and the Mo Marshals Alliance. He was the most outstanding battle general of the Heroes Alliance and the only top battle general the Heroes Alliance had.

But Qi Xing had terrible luck. Liang Wei cleverly avoided his

position and pushed into the core of Heroes Alliance. He had immediately recognized the situation and hurried back to save the higher-ups but he was a step late. All of the Heroes Alliance higher-ups had surrendered. He didn't even have the time to fight back, he could only surrender.

Qi Xing was much weaker as a warrior compared to An Mo. This could be seen from the scale of the two battalions. With Qi Xing's strength, he could only lead six thousand elites. But An Mo could easily lead ten thousand without a problem. While in terms of strategic ability and perception, An Mo was lacking.

Zuo Mo selected the elite of each battalion for Qi Xing to assemble a troop from.

In Zuo Mo's view, top tier battle generals need top tier battalions. Qi Xing wasn't bad, but his original battalion wasn't great. What Zuo Mo had the most of right now were battalions. Liang Wei had accomplished a great victory in capturing all the higher-ups of Heroes Alliance. The collective surrender of Heroes Alliance mean the number of battalions under Zuo Mo swelled again.

So many battalions. There definitely were enough to create a top battalions for Qi Xing.

He did not worry about Qi Xing. He believed that Qi Xing was not so dumb.

Right now, he had the two spears, Liang Wei and Qi Xing. He also had An Mo in charge, the experienced and reliable general. There

almost wasn't anything for him to do.

On the other side, all the jies under the rule of the Mo Sheng Temple moved.

The development of the war robbed people of hope. The advancement of the Nether King's army was almost unimaginably fast. Once Heroes Alliance had surrendered, it left Mo Shen Temple to fight alone. They had no place to retreat.

The Mo Shen Temple had expanded greatly in the past years, and had conquered almost half of Hundred Savage Realm. It was still the largest faction of Hundred Savage Realm. Of the five mo gods, there were top experts and top battle generals.

However, they were lacking compared to the Nether King.

Especially after the god-level Nether King's attack on Sky Wood Jie shook the world.

People had seen the strength of a god-level through the battle at Nether King River. However, experiencing it in person was completely different.

An Mo was the main commander, Liang Wei and Qi Xing were the second-in-commands. A three-pronged attack formed. An Mo was not the strongest, but he was reliable and he had the respect of the troops. Zuo Mo did not worry with him in charge of the army. Nothing more needed to be said of Liang Wei. He was the rising

star of the moment. Zuo Mo also put great hopes on Qi Xing. He wanted to see Qi Xing's abilities.

Zuo Mo was organizing the territories of Hundred Savage Realm they had conquered. He needed to first set up the political structure before he would be able to attack the Mo Shen Temple without any worries. Once they swept the Mo Shen Temple away, it was time for them to turn and pincer Kun Lun.

By that time, there would be no time to deal with all of this.

The battle against Kun Lun might continued for a long time. At that time, a steady rear was important.

Also, managing Hundred Savage Realm was not suitable for the mo of Nether Realm to do. He needed the mo of Hundred Savage Realm. Only then would he stabilize Hundred Savage Realm as quickly as possible.

Zuo Mo had met the higher-ups of Heroes Alliance but he didn't have a good feeling about them. Those people were too average in ability and would not able to fulfill their duties to his satisfaction.

Others thought that Zuo Mo had no one to use, but didn't know that Zuo Mo had selected candidates a long time ago.

He thought back to the time at Great Peace City with a reminiscing expression on his face.

Princess Xia. The Lan Brothers, I wonder how have you been?

Chapter 902 – The Final Battle of the Strongest and God-Level

Xue Dong Battalion was ordered to a sudden stop.

There was a battalion waiting silently ahead of them.

Xue Dong's pupils suddenly contracted.

Vermillion Bird Camp!

After hearing of Bei Han and Sin Battalion's actions, Xue Dong was not too surprised. It was confirmed the four Minor Dhyana Sects and Mo Cloud Sea had been in cahoots for a long time. His position had been exposed. How could Lil' Miss, with his abilities, not guess his target?

A hint of smile suddenly appeared on the corner of Xue Dong's lips. Fighting spirit burned in his eyes. He had been anticipating this battle for a long time!

Gongsun Lil' Miss! Vermillion Bird Camp!

An undefeated battle general! An undefeated battalion!

Only a person like this qualified to be his opponent. In Xue Dong's eyes, Gongsun Cha was the only one that could be his opponent. He never thought of Bei Han or people like Yang Yuan

Hao and Gu Liang Dao as his equals.

There was only one person that could be discussed together with him, Gongsun Cha. The strongest battle general of Mo Cloud Sea, Lil' Miss that smiled beautifully as he caused the world to feel terror!

Xue Dong had studied Gongsun Cha before. The more he studied him, the more admiration he felt. Xue Dong thought that he had reached the epitome of what it was to be a battle general. While he had not reached the state that he would be undefeatable, there had never been a battalion that actually made him feel threatened. Even Gu Liang Dao, the Tiger of Xi Xuan, had been crippled by him. If Gongsun Cha had not come with help in time, Gu Liang Dao wouldn't even had the chance to flee.

Xue Dong's opinion of Gongsun Cha was extremely high. Gongsun Cha was like him, they didn't have clear weaknesses. Just like him, Gongsun Cha was skilled in grabbing people's weaknesses. Just like him, Gongsun Cha could change his style as he willed.

The only thing different was the style of fighting.

Xue Dong's style was domineering and brutal like a crushing hammer. Gongsun Cha's style was sharp and flexible like a razor sharp blade that stripped flesh from bone with each strike.

In terms of training new talents, Xue Dong thought that he was far behind Gongsun Cha. Gongsun Cha trained one batch after

another of first class battle generals. These battle generals were the core of Mo Cloud Sea's strength. Internally even Kun Lun thought that the skill level of Kun Lun's battle generals were not as good as Mo Cloud Sea.

In these last ten years, other than fighting, Xue Dong invested almost all of his extra time into training new people. Once he thought of Gongsun Cha as his rival, the competitive Xue Dong could not allow himself to fall behind Gongsun Cha in any field.

The appearance of new talented generals in Kun Lun these past years were in part due to Xue Dong's efforts.

However, Xue Dong still felt they could not compare to Mo Cloud Sea's Ma Fan and the others. This displeased him.

He always anticipated having a true battle with Gongsun Cha.

He hadn't thought that the chance to arrange the battle would come so soon!

Xue Dong stepped out. Almost as though they had a prearranged agreement, Gongsun Cha also came to the front of his troops.

He saw the bashful Gongsun Cha. Even though Xue Dong had seen Gongsun Cha in the mirages before, he still stilled. This guy opposite him was like a neighbor's boy filled with sunshine and warmth. There was no killing energy at all. Xue Dong couldn't connect him with that undefeatable battle general whose enemies

fled at the sound of his name.

“This one is Xue Dong, greetings to Mister Gongsun!” Xue Dong bowed.

“Mister Xue is too polite!” Gongsun Cha’s smile became even more bashful.

Xue Dong would not be fooled by Gongsun Cha’s smile but he still felt a strange sense of conflict. He quickly focused and said loudly, “I had originally thought that the battle between us will occur after Mister Zuo returned. I hadn’t expected to meet so soon. It seems the battle between you and I is fated.”

“It’s not fate.” Gongsun Cha still had the smile but his words were as sharp as knives. “It’s strategy.”

Xue Dong’s heart shook but his expression did not change. He smiled amusedly, “Strategy, I like the term.”

“As long as Mister Xue likes it.” Gongsun Cha gave a harmless smile. “If Mister Xue likes it, I am even more confident. Ah, your shixiong is a great genius, and Mister Xue is also an invincible battle general, it would be a pity if either of you fall.”

“Haha!” Xue Dong roared with laughter. “Who in the world is Eldest Shixiong’s match? Who is my match?”

The words were arrogant but the confidence in the tone caused

people to believe the words.

“Really?” Gongsun Cha’s smile was even more bashful. “Does Mister Xue think that god-level is invincible? Does Mister Xue think that there is only a Lin Qian in the world? Mister Xue really underestimates the heroes of the world!”

Xue Dong’s heart jumped and his eyes narrowed. However, he did not feel any fear. He laughed and said, “A great battle is about to start, why play these little mind games. Let’s fight. I’ve been waiting for this fight for a long time.”

“Mister Xue is right.” The corners of Gongsun Cha’s mouth curved up sharply like blades. The warm and bashful smile immediately filled with killing intent. “Pity, war, it is not the same as before.”

Vermillion Bird Camp against Xue Dong Battalion!

The two strongest battle generals of the world, the two strongest battalions, fight!

Wei Sheng was extremely fast. He was urgently flying at full speed.

His target was Lin Qian!

Gongsun Cha was right. War had changed. The appearance of god-level experts changed the state of war. In the past, no matter how strong the strongest was, they could not change the balance of war by themselves.

This situation was transformed as god-level appeared.

It would not be difficult for a god-level to take the head of the enemy leader among the tens of thousands of soldiers. A god-level was strong enough they did not fear stepping deep into the enemy's territory.

Take the general's head!

This terrifying tactic could deeply change the state of war.

Kun Lun had also found the power of this tactic.

According to their intelligence, Lin Qian had split up from Xue Dong a long time ago and his whereabouts were unknown.

Lin Qian's goal was either Gu Liang Dao or Yang Yuan Hao!

Neither Gu Liang Dao nor Yang Yuan Hao could stop Lin Qian. They didn't have god-level fighters under their command. Also, the loss of either Gu Liang Dao or Yang Yuan Hao and their battalions would be a great loss to Mo Cloud Sea's faction.

Mo Cloud Sea had repeatedly discuss and studied. The conclusion they reached was that god-levels were unsolvable at this time. This imbalance would only be temporary, lasting about ten years at maximum.

Ten years later, the skill level of the battalions would increase by two levels, and there would be more pseudo god-levels. Five pseudo god-levels would be enough to stop a god-level.

But that time, war would enter a new equilibrium. God-level experts would not be undefeatable and the use of battle generals would once again be viable.

Top battle generals like Gu Liang Dao and Yang Yuan Hao could not be trained during this time.

In these ten years, whoever possessed god-level experts, who possessed the most god-level experts would have the advantage.

On the way, Wei Sheng had been wondering who Lin Qian's target was. Yang Yuan Hao or Gu Liang Dao?

Thinking while travelling, Wei Sheng thought the probability of Gu Liang Dao was higher.

Gu Liang Dao and Yang Yuan Hao were about the same in strength, but among their factions, Gu Liang Dao clearly had the higher status. Also, Gu Liang Dao's relationship to Mo Cloud Sea was closer than Yang Yuan Hao.

The benefits to killing Gu Liang Dao was greater than killing Yang Yuan Hao.

Also, Gu Liang Dao had marched deeper into Kun Lun territory. Gu Liang Dao had been filled with the desire for revenge after being defeated by Xue Dong. This meant that he had invaded faster than Yang Yuan Hao had.

This meant that it was easier for Lin Qian to find them.

Lin Qian looked at Gu Liang Dao Battalion before him. In his eyes, those people were like ants.

Shuang Yu was covered in wounds. His face was ashen. His right arm had been severed by Lin Qian yet he had no intentions of stemming the bleeding. He looked upwards at the figure in the sky.

Lin Qian stood holding his sword, the white robes fluttering in the wind. He was outside the reach of the mortal realm.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion was furiously attacking. The light of countless spells flew into the sky yet Lin Qian did not budge. The light shield around him did not shutter at all. The rain of attacks didn't even cause a ripple on the surface.

“Surrender, Gu Liang Dao, I find no meaning in needless killing.”

Lin Qian's cool voice came from the sky.

Gu Liang Dao's spirits were extinguished. He looked at the sky. Was this a god-level expert?

It was the first time he felt completely powerless. Even when he had lost to Xue Dong last time, he had not been so discouraged. This kind of discouragement was not because of Lin Qian's strength but because he suddenly found that the battalion was not the strongest power in the world any longer.

What would rule the world would be the god-level.

"Big Brother!" A hoarse voice suddenly called out.

Gu Liang Dao turned around. It was Shuang Yu. His eyes suddenly showed a hint of warmth. As he looked at this brother that had followed him, he suddenly calmed down. "Shuang Yu, do you regret it?"

"Regret?" Shuang Yu suddenly laughed. "Big Brother, why would you ask this? No one regrets this!"

"God-level is really strong!" Gu Liang Dao looked into the sky and lamented.

"Brother Zuo will avenge us." Shuang Yu had an expression of

certainty.

“You are right!” Gu Liang Dao suddenly showed a smile and said with bravado, “Then let us find out today, just how strong a god-level expert is!”

Gu Liang Dao motioned for the battalion to stop attacking.

The sky full of lights disappeared. Everyone looked towards their commander.

The cloud over Gu Liang Dao was swept away. He raised his arm, his expression full of murderousness, his spirit brimming. He shouted, “Fight to the death!”

“To the death!” Everyone shouted.

“To the death!” Gu Liang Dao roared like a tiger, his hair standing on end!

“To the death!” What answered him were the even stronger shouts from the battalion.

“To the death!” Gu Liang Dao shouted with all of his strength. Even his voice had become hoarse, but each person could clearly feel his intent to die.

“To the death! To the death! To the death!” The soul-shaking

shouts caused their fighting spirit to consume them like fire. There was no terror, no retreat, only stepping towards their deaths!

“Kill!” Gu Liang Dao pointed his long blade into the sky.

“Kill!” The one-armed Shuang Yu’s shen power burned furiously. His usually gentle features were twisted. He was like a ball of fire that charged with the will to die towards that figure in the sky, the one that seemed to be above the world.

“Kill!” The battalion charged like an uncontrolled sea of fire towards Lin Qian in the sky.

Lin Qian changed expression but sighed softly.

The Immemorial Shen Sword shook and a sharp light suddenly formed.

At the very front, Shuang Yu was immediately pieced by the light.

Then this tiny light then cleaved through the raging Gu Liang Dao Battalion!

A hole the size of a fist appeared in Gu Liang Dao’s chest. Lin Qian’s blow penetrated through the entire battalion.

Yet Gu Liang Dao still wore a smile.

Lin Qian's expression suddenly changed.

Chapter 903 - In the Name of Eldest Shixiong

The entire battalion in front of Lin Qian instantly exploded.

The exploding shen power formed a while sea that swallowed up Lin Qian. One hand holding tightly onto the Immemorial Sword, Lin Qian was protect behind the shield of light. He was filled with regret.

A famed general had died so simply.

Wanting to take him down as well? Pity

Suddenly, Lin Qian seemed to detect something. Almost at the same time, a great power collided with his light shield.

The light shield immediately shattered. This was Shuang Yu's attack before his death.

The moment the shield of light shattered, Lin Qian's Immemorial shook and formed a round barrier to protect him.

Pop pop pop!

The surging power seemed to find a target and flooded over. Each wave of power was insignificant to Lin Qian, but they came too quickly and there were too many!

The sword circle shattered.

Lin Qian gave a muffled grunt. Using this wave of power, he broke free of the wild ocean of power.

Having gotten free, Lin Qian looked from afar at the ocean of shen power .

He watched as it gradually calmed, and the ripples of power faded in the air.

Such an intense opponent!

Lin Qian sighed inwardly. Gu Liang Dao's last attack used the entirety of his skill at controlling battle formations. He used the battle formation and astounding technique in control to self-destruct the entire battalion all at once. This kind of thing was never heard of before. Even Lin Qian had to admit that this was an opponent worthy of respect.

It was the first time he was wounded after entering god-level.

The wound was not serious. He would heal after resting for a few days. Lin Qian was not concerned. It was really profitable to pay this small price for destroying a top battle general and a top battalion.

A pity that Yang Yuan Hao was much more cunning and was harder to find. If Gu Liang Dao's desire for revenge hadn't been so

strong, Kun Lun would not have cornered him so easily.

The impact of Gu Liang Dao's death would be as a huge one for Mo Cloud Sea. When he thought of this, Lin Qian was satisfied.

At this time, a howling came from afar.

The howling seemed to contain the faint tinge of a dragon's presence.

Lin Qian looked in the direction of the howl. The horizon seemed to be dyed in red and was unspeakably terrifying. A figure seemed to draw a bloody arc across the sky and was charging over at astonishing speed.

The figure suddenly disappeared from view.

In the next moment, a upright figure carrying a sword appeared in front of Lin Qian.

Lin Qian's pupils suddenly contracted.

Wei Sheng!

What caused Lin Qian's heart to sink was that other than the faint presence of dragon, Wei Sheng had the same presence as he did. Lin Qian knew what this meant.

God-level!

Wei Sheng was god-level!

Waves formed inside his mind. In that battle of the Central Plains, he had seen with his own eyes how Wei Sheng had burnined shen power to fight. He knew what the consequences of burning shen power were. Wei Sheng burning shen power back then at his power level should have died. Even if he managed to survive, he would be crippled.

How how could he have entered god-level!

A hint of sorrow flashed through Wei Sheng's eyes!

He had come a step too late!

The remnants of shen power remnants here revealed what that just happened. But when Wei Sheng's gaze landed on Lin Qian's face, it turned to steely determination.

“Long time no see, Brother Wei.” Lin Qian was warm and polite. “I hadn't thought that Brother Wei had entered god-level as well. Brother Wei has finally found the sword path of your heart, as expected of us sword xiu.”

Wei Sheng shook his head. “The sword I practice is not the same as yours.”

“Yes.” Lin Qian nodded. “It is hard to say who is right or wrong on the path of the sword. However, we can determine who is strong or weak. Wei Sheng, do you dare to fight me in the name of the sword?”

Lin Qian pointed his sword at Wei Sheng, his white robes flying, his presence intimidating.

“If it was anyone else, I would give them the chance for a fair fight. But the fight between you and I is not a study of our paths of the sword, it is a matter of vengeance.” Wei Sheng did not avoid Lin Qian’s gaze and said honestly, “I once swore a sword oath to destroy Kun Lun for Wu Kong. Today, one of us will die!”

Wei Sheng’s tone was like the hum of a sword, decisive and intimidating. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand shrieked as it pointed at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian knew that his attempted scheme had failed. He had just been lightly wounded. He would not fear the disadvantage if it was any other person. But he hadn’t expected that Wei Sheng was also god-level. This seemingly insignificant wound could prove to be fatal in a battle between god-level experts.

He had originally wanted to arouse Wei Sheng’s devotion to the sword and take advantage attack his psyche. He had thought that Wei Sheng would fall for it. Even if he didn’t, it would leave behind a shadow in his heard because he had won unfairly.

He hadn't thought that Wei Sheng was honest and true to himself. A person like this could not be affected by simple words.

The unpredictable consequences of his past machinations had created such a great enemy in Mo Cloud Sea. One could only say that fate was fickle.

Lin Qian threw away his stray thoughts. While he was at a disadvantage, he was not scared. He smiled. "Alright! As Kun Lun's Eldest Shixiong and Wu Kong Eldest Shixiong, then in the name of Eldest Shixiong, let's settle this!"

Peerless Kun Lun and that rural little sect Wu Kong Sword Sect were finally placed on equal ground for the first time by the words from Lin Qian's mouth.

Wei Sheng's expression was normal but his heart was affected.

Teachers and Sect, this disciples Wei Sheng finally got this chance!

The God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng's hand seem to feel Wei Sheng's fury, sorrow, and excitement. It vibrated, and the entire sky turned bloody red. The sky roiled, and the rampaging killing intent filled the world.

The grass and trees on the ground quickly withered. The rivers ran red. Fissures opened on the ground, and there seemed to be blood flowing out.

The entire jie seemed to become a hellish world of blood.

The Immemorial Sword trembled violently in Lin Qian's hand. Sharp peerless sword essences met in the air and exploded.

The threads of bloody energy would be torn apart when they got close to Lin Qian.

Feeling the fighting spirit of the Immemorial Sword in his hand, Lin Qian bowed his head and said with unusual determination, "Master, this disciple will not shame the name of Kun Lun!"

Raising his head, Lin Qian's pupils turned into a metallic blue. The sharp killing intent became slightly more grave.

The red and the blue shen swords faced off like fated enemies.

Bie Han looked indifferently at the dazzling variations of Mu Xuan Battalion's formations as though it did not matter.

He could see the other's intentions. Mu Xuan wanted to delay him until the reinforcements came.

Pity, if Mu Xuan knew that Xue Dong was being delayed by Gongsun Cha and Mi Nan had suffered heavy fatalities, would she

still act this way?

Bie Han's gaze swept across the bodies of Sin Battalion.

Those faces that were so similar. He thought of the memorial tablets placed neatly on the altars in Resting Island. No tablet was missing. All of the Sin Battalion members were represented there.

The present Sin Battalion was not the Sin Battalion of the past. The new Sin Battalion possessed complete souls. From when they were born, they were mentally connected to Bie Han. They were closer to mo steeds than puppets but they kept the battle instincts of the previous Sin Battalion members. Almost all of Mo Cloud Sea's shen crystals had been spent on recreating Sin Battalion.

This Sin Battalion was most likely the most expensive battalion in the world.

When the last memorial tablet was place, the last chain on Bie Han's heart was shattered. The new Sin Battalion caused him to feel joy and hope as though he was a child.

The past Sin Battalion had been weighed down by an aura of death. The present Sin Battalion brimmed with life.

He had stepped through the border of grey and hopelessness to touch the warmth of sunshine.

They had watched him study tactics under the dim lantern light

in the lonely and cold days at Xuan Kong Temple. They had listened to him mumble to himself. No matter how difficult or hard, they had never left him.

Rest.

Please do not worry about me.

A hint of warmth flashed through Bie Han's eyes.

He raised his head, his eyes turning icy again. Mu Xuan Battalion changed formations at an astounding rate but it didn't cause a ripple in his mind.

Mu Xuan Battalion was the most varied battalion he had ever seen. They were like a puddle of water that could change formation to fit the situation as they wished.

If an ordinary battalion encountered an enemy like this, they would find it troublesome.

But for Bie Han, he could see their weakness at a glance. Mu Xuan Battalion pursued variation, but they were much less skilled in terms of both defensive and offensive power.

Complex variations that lacked power were just decorative flourishes at his level.

Bie Han took a deep breath. Wisps of flame flew out of every member of Sin Battalion. Thousands of wisps of flame flew, rising into the sky in a beautiful display.

[Arsonist] lit up. The flames quickly entered Bie Han's body. The layers of flames flowed along the surface of the shen device and feathers made of fire grew freely.

The icy blue mo matrix at his neck flashed with eerie light.

Mu Xuan's expression changed slightly.

Mo fighting methods!

She suddenly remembered that Bie Han was a battle general skilled at fighting in both xiuzhe and mo styles. Sin Battalion was also the only battalion that could fight in both styles.

Mu Xuan also knew the strengths and weaknesses of her battalion.

She did not fear the unreasonable attacks of the mo! In her view, the mo fighting tactics were savage, lacked technique, and ultimately were all the same. She did not fear ordinary mo battle generals. While one person with strength could defeat ten with skill, the battle style that focused on variation relied on softness to subdue hardness.

In terms of battle formation transformations, Mu Xuan believed

that her battalion was at the top. No battalion was perfect.

While surrounded by fire, Bie Han's heart was as cold as ice.

His obsessive cold demeanor meant that he was always clear-minded no matter the situation.

The battle formation changed again. Threads of sword energies were like an enormous whirlpool. Any strong attacks would be skinned by these sword energies until they disappeared.

Pity, many enemies would forgot that before the battle with the Mo Marshal Alliance's Shang Yu Sheng, Bie Han had never relied on mo fighting tactics to become a top battle general.

Battle formation variations were also one of the weapons that Bie Han was skilled in.

Bie Han's gaze was completely cold, his lips curving icily. Having let go of his burdens, Bie Han was still obsessive, still mad, but was also calmer.

He reached out and pointed in the air at the center of the sword energy whirlpool

The surging power exploded at his fingertip.

A blinding red light fell like a comet towards the center of Mu

Xuan's battalion. It did not stop there. The other fingers on Bie Han's hand tapped in the air as though he was playing an instrument.

Four even smaller red dots of light flew towards the corners of the whirlpool, positioning themselves in a formation.

Five Star Formation Break!

Chapter 904 – Bie Han Vs Mu Xuan

Bie Han's journey of becoming a battle general was more difficult than most stories suggested. People only heard that Xuan Kong Temple had two outstanding geniuses, one called Jiang Zhe and the other Bie Han. However, only a rare few knew of the truth.

Bie Han had displayed his talents very early on, but his sensitive heritage became an obstacle for him learning more. Therefore, he could only learn and model tactics and strategies on his own. He was like a lonely genius that learned through repeated trial and error, discarded in a corner.

His obsessiveness and cold demeanor had formed during that time.

Even later while he was leading Sin Battalion, other than receiving the right to read the battle general jade scrolls, no one taught him, and no one conversed with him.

However, he was like all of the silent and stoic geniuses. He did a simple thing repeatedly.

Battle formations were one of the things he studied the most thoroughly, and one of the few things he could study. He had studied all the battle formations variations in the jade scrolls that Xuan Kong Temple allowed him to read. He was not satisfied with memorizing them, he had started to deconstruct each one, model and try to understand them from the source.

Sin Battalion became his experimental subjects, and the way to test if he was correct.

He had found many solutions to formations that other people did not know.

The Five Star Formation Break was one of those.

This method did not come from any jade scroll. This was a simple and effective way to resolve, developed after reading and synthesizing a large number of battle formations.

This was the first time he used it in combat.

The five dots of light seemed to slowly enter the whirlpool. The constantly moving whirlpool suddenly stilled.

Mu Xuan was astounded. What was this?

This whirlpool sword formation was one of her best sword formations. This had never occurred before in past battles. Even the most powerful attacks would be dissolved in the sword formation.

This was

She could feel that there seemed to be an invisible barrier that separated the sword energies from each other. She almost didn't

believe her eyes. How was it possible? The reason that the whirlpool sword formation was powerful was because the sword energies were connected in a special way. They could attract and repel each other. The sword energies formed a sticky field between them.

Water was only powerful when it was flowing.

Once it slowed down, its power greatly decreased.

What were those five dots of light

As the sword energies flowed slower and slower, Mu Xuan's expression became ugly. She immediately decided and shouted, "Three Charge Sword Formation!"

The battle formation that had been in the shape of a whirlpool suddenly scattered. The battle formation rippled as though it was water, each layer rhythmically opening and closing.

Suddenly the sword xiu at the very back of the battle formation released sword energies.

From the back of the battle formation, they started to release sword energies. The waves gathered. When the sword energies appeared at the front of the formation, the sword energies were a furious wave!

Woosh!

The angry wave formed out of thousands of sword energies released a sound that made people tremble.

Bie Han was expressionless. How could he not recognize a foundational formation like the Three Charge Sword Formation? Three Charge Sword Formation, with each wave being stronger than the last, and the waves were connected. When the first wave reached the enemy, the third wave would have been prepared.

One wave after another rushing forth, each wave stronger than the last. Simple, but at Mu Xuan Battalion's skill level most people would panic at the continuous onslaught.

Each sword xiu in Mu Xuan's sword battalion was outstanding. The sword energies they released were condensed and powerful. Their actions could be called perfect, and they were accurately controlled.

The gathering of almost ten thousand sword energies was not disorganized at all.

Bie Han knew what Mu Xuan thought. Mu Xuan was preying on the fact that Sin Battalion did not have many people. Three Charge Sword Formation was not a clever sword formation. Its strength relied on the number of people and the training.

Mu Xuan Battalion had the advantage of numbers. As one of Kun Lun's top battalions, she had been able to easily form a large battalion out of Kun Lun's powerful sword xiu system. If she did

not have a preference for female xiu, the size of her battalion could have been larger. Unlike Xue Dong, Mu Xuan did not pick the strongest sword xiu, but emphasized the sword xiu's ability to obey orders and their discipline. Her battalion was easy to replenish, and due to this, her numbers were high.

She had suffered a small loss at Gongye Xiao Rong's hands only a short while ago but she had still easily supplemented her numbers to almost ten thousand people.

Bie Han was not affected. A fight between top battalions did not depend on numbers.

Facing the howling sword energy waves, Bie Han was expressionless. He suddenly moved and charge towards the howling sword energy waves. Sin Battalion spread out silently behind him.

He chopped with his hand.

The red hand energy was like a blade.

Sin Battalion all chopped with their hands in unison.

The thousands of red hand energies flew like birds into the hand energy Bie Han released.

The energy suddenly multiplied exponentially in size and roared intimidatingly as it faced the sword energy waves.

One blue energy, one red energy. One surging powerfully, one razor sharp.

Bie Han's next move made people jump in fright.

Charging at the formation!

He led Sin Battalion and drew out threads of red energy in the air to follow closely behind the red hand energy and charged.

Was this person crazy?

Mu Xuan stilled and almost exclaimed in shock. If the two waves of power collided head on, it would explode. Wasn't charging at this time seeking death?

The power of a shen power collision at such a strength was enough to flatten a town. Even Sin Battalion would die if they were in range of the clash.

Bie Han was moving with his back slightly bent. Sin Battalion moved the same way he did. They followed closely behind Bie Han in their battle formation.

If this was at any other place, Mu Xuan would find it clownish and laughable, but right now, she couldn't laugh.

Because he was Bie Han.

Mu Xuan's eyes were wide. She didn't even dare to blink.

When she saw what happened next, she almost didn't believe her eyes.

Hiss!

Like thick cloth tearing, the reddened blade seemed to slice through butter. The flaming red energy easily cut through the first sword energy wave.

Bam!

When the red energy cut through the sword energy wave, the sword energy wave exploded like a pillow stuffed with feathers. Tens of thousands of sword energies exploding like feathers made a spectacular scene.

That "bam" was not loud but it was akin to thunder in Mu Xuan's ears.

She looked dazedly at the sword energies shooting into the sky. They were completely out of control, he had disrupted her attack so easily.

How was it possible how was it possible

The scene in front of her completely upended all of her knowledge. She had never heard of this counter against the Three Charge Sword Formation.

A term jumped into her mind: deconstruction!

Yes, it was deconstruction!

The sword energy wave was deconstructed in moments!

That was why there was no explosion!

The uncontrolled sword energies entered Bie Han's battalion. Sin Battalion lit up with light. At the center of the battle formation, an enormous white lotus appeared and slowly spun. It gave off faint walls of light. The sword energies only created small ripples when they hit the curtains of light.

Mu Xuan recognized this battle formation. A classic defense battle formation from Xuan Kong Temple, Wood Lotus Protector!

Mu Xuan was astounded but the battle did not pause at all.

The icy blue mo matrix on Bie Han's face suddenly lit up. The fiery blade in front of him made an extremely small tilt.

Hiss!

Bam!

The sounds were the same as before, and the effects were the same.

The second wave of sword energies were immediately broken down. The sword energies filled the sky.

Hiss! Bam!

The third sword energy wave arrived quickly after and almost reached Bie Han at the same moment the second wave did, however, it was not of any threat to Bie Han.

Mu Xuan's heart felt a chill. She smelt the scent of danger.

She felt a thread of terror at Bie Han's skill in battle formations. She had never thought that there would be a day that she would be defeated in the field she was best in.

Bie Han's understanding of the Three Charge Sword Formation was greater than hers. She could not do what he did.

She knew that Bie Han's fire blade had to have been aimed at the crucial point of the sword energy wave to have such stunning effects. However, while she understood it, she still felt great fear. That wave was made from almost ten thousand sword energies.

They were more than tens of thousands of changes occurring in one instant.

He was able to find the weakness of the sword energy wave among such complex changes!

She could not do it!

However, there was no time for her to think. Bie Han had closed the distance between them.

If this was a few moments ago, she would have been overjoyed. Their most effective move was to use the sword formation to trap the enemy. But now, she lost all confidence. Would the sword formation be able to trap the enemy?

She didn't dare to think deeply about this question.

She forced herself to calm down. The long sword in her hand waved down. The battalion spread out around her in response.

In the sky, Bie Han saw all this. He was unaffected and continued to follow the hand energy. Sin Battalion silently changed position around him.

The Wood Lotus Protector Formation suddenly shifted into a classic offensive formation, Fearless Charge Formation!

The Fearless Charge Formation came from the Fearless Seal of the Dhyana xiu. It emphasized being fearless in mind, and all minds as one, to attack from the front, and defeat others based on strength.

How could Mu Xuan not recognize the famed Fearless Charge Formation?

She took a deep breath and raised her sword. A round sword energy floated up under her feet.

Inside the flowing battle formation, everyone raised their flying swords like Mu Xuan. Round sword essence appeared below each person's feet.

Round Hold Formation!

Round shapes rose from under the sword xiu, sliding across their bodies and flying into the sky along their swords.

If one looked down from above, they would see thousands of round sword essences. They looked soft and weak like a group of jellyfish floating out of the ocean.

Round Hold Formation was the counter to Fearless Charge Formation.

Any battle general that had proper training in Kun Lun would not make a mistake in this. The four great sects of the past had

competed intensely and were familiar with each other's battle formations. In the training of battle generals, there were descriptions of the classical battle formations of other sects and how to defeat them.

Kun Lun battle formations focused on offensive power. The Round Hold Formation, however, was the best choice to defeat the Fearless Charge Formation. Even Xuan Kong Temple's teaching materials in the past emphasized that one could not use the Fearless Charge Formation against Kun Lun's Round Hold Formation.

Bie Han's lips were in an imperceptible curve.

Just as he expected!

He had no real intentions of changing. The distance between the two sides was rapidly decreasing.

Sin Battalion suddenly flashed with light. Bie Han's hands moved like flowers blooming.

A golden giant hand appeared in front of the battle formation.

The hand formed the Fearless Seal!

A fearless and powerful presence suddenly formed.

When the Fearless Seal appeared, it was like a mountain pressing down. The presence was so ferocious people felt as though they could not fight back. That red hand energy seemed insignificant in comparison.

Mu Xuan was puzzled that Bei Han was following through on the attack but she didn't have time to think. She could only prepare to receive the attack.

Yet unexpectedly, that powerful and enormous Fearless Seal suddenly sank and hit that red hand energy that had been dismissed by others already!

Chapter 905 – Wei Sheng's Sword

The hand energy did not shatter!

It seemed to disappear into the air propelled by the hand energy. In the next moment, it penetrated deep into the Round Hold Formation!

Mu Xuan's mind was overwhelmed with fear. That terrifying energy had brushed past her body. The sharpness caused her hairs to stand on end. The sword xiu to the side of her were not so fortunate. The surrounding emptiness caused her to feel as though she was exposed in the air and she had no sense of safety.

There seemed to be an empty street next to her.

When one looked down from the sky, there was a terrifying wound that cut a path through the entire battalion!

Mu Xuan had experienced many battles of various sizes. She had experienced danger before but today was the most dangerous one.

The danger had come so suddenly and without any warning.

When the blade energy had brushed past her, she hadn't been able to move at all.

In the sky, Bie Han thought it was a pity, his aim was off. If he

had killed Mu Xuan with that blow, then this battle would have been finished. However, he quickly threw the thought to the back of his mind and his thoughts returned to the battle occurring right now.

Soon, Bie Han seemed to detect something in the enemy battalion.

The attack just now seemed to have given a greater shock to the enemy than he had imagined. The enemy still appeared as though they had not recovered and their reactions were delayed.

An opportunity!

Bie Han perceptively realized this was a rare opportunity.

Sin Battalion were like opportunistic wolves that roamed around Mu Xuan Battalion. When they found a chance, they would bite.

Bie Han was extremely precise. He would cause a river of blood flow of blood with each attack. He closely circled the perimeter of Mu Xuan Battalion with Sin Battalion and charged a few times. In a few short rounds, Mu Xuan Battalion had suffered heavy fatalities.

Mu Xuan finally recovered. Seeing the battle formation wavering, she felt extremely frustrated.

She had been scared by Bie Han!

That should not happen!

Mu Xuan forced herself to be alert. She knew that if she wasn't careful today, she might end up dead. She suddenly thought of Xue Dong's orders. Delay Bie Han and find time for Mi Nan and Xue Dong to perform a pincer movement.

Her eyes immediately lit up.

She recognized that Bie Han's skill in battle formations were higher than hers, but if she decided to stay on the defense, it would not be easy for Bie Han to win.

Delay!

Having made her decision, Mu Xuan immediately changed tactics.

Bie Han quickly detected the transformation in his enemy. His mind moved and he guess Mu Xuan's intentions.

Delay?

He was expressionless as he started to slow the pace of battle and slowly roamed around Mu Xuan Battalion.

Given her training Mu Xuan could focus for a long time, but her

battalion could not maintain focus as long. They would eventually get tired, get distracted, or relax. But Sin Battalion would not have this problem. As long as Bie Han was focused, Sin Battalion would be focused.

Bie Han had enough patience.

He was also not in a hurry.

Even if the opponent was Xue Dong, he was confident in Gongsun Cha's abilities.

As to Mi Nan, Bie Han dismissed him. In Bie Han's opinion, Mi Nan had lost the qualifications to be a top battle general.

Mi Nan looked powerful but in reality the ability of his battalion had decayed a great deal. They had lost the focus in their mind. Mu Shuang had fewer people, but Mu Shuang who fought with the intent to die had the ability to drag Mi Nan into hell.

At this time, with Bie Han holding this region, the pressure on the supply lines decreased greatly and large amounts of resources and people had started to gather towards Mu Shuang.

Also, Bie Han just received news that Gongye Xiao Rong had not gone back to recover but moved towards Mu Shuang's defense line.

Bie Han knew that Gongye Xiao Rong was not going there to defeat Mi Nan but to prevent Mu Shuang from seeking his death.

Bie Han looked coldly at Mu Xuan Battalion.

Boom-boom-boom!

The blue and red figures in the sky rapidly changed position in the air and collided constantly!

With every collision, terrifying shen power would explode like a volcano. Shen power vibrations that could be seen with the naked eye swept at everything.

Under their feet, the mountains collapsed, the ground cracked, and terrifying cracks and bottomless holes dotted the landscape.

Even the sky started to show cracks.

The red figure was shrouded in blood as though he had just been drenched in a bloody pool. The sword in his hand gave bloodthirsty whines. With every blow, it created mists of blood.

The blue figure was untouched by dust, elegant and dignified. The sharp presence of the his sword reached into the sky. Each blow seemed to slice through the world, and could not be stopped.

This jie started to show signs of collapsing under the blows of the

two god-levels.

Wei Sheng was cold like granite, and would put all of his power behind each blow!

The pairing of the powerful dragon heart's ability to make blood and the God-Killing Blood Sword was a match made in heaven. He was devoted to the sword to start with, and his heart towards the sword had never changed in the many years.

Adding on that he did not have to pay attention to other matters, his sword essence was a fraction purer than Lin Qian.

The savage God-Killing Blood Sword was securely under his control. The bloody mists caused the world to be filled with the tang of blood but it didn't affect Wei Sheng at all.

Lin Qian was amazed.

He had not underestimated Wei Sheng but he hadn't expected that Wei Sheng's accomplishments in the sword were greater than he had imagined. Lin Qian had been the most outstanding genius in Kun Lun's history. Excelling in every area, he had talent that people envied, including cultivation.

He was the leader of Kun Lun and still no one in Kun Lun could rival the speed of his cultivation.

His skill in the sword surpassed his master and no one in Kun

Lun's history could rival him.

But he had not thought that there would be someone even stronger than him!

The other's God-Killing Blood Sword was astoundingly powerful. Lin Qian could feel with each crossing of the swords that the Immemorial Sword in his hand would be corroded slightly by the blood.

If this was a normal time, Lin Qian would be able to eliminate the blood's corrosive taint with a thought. However, the two were in the midst of their fight. They would cross swords hundreds of times in a breath.

He had to focus all of his attention to block, parry, and counter the blows. He had not time to take care of the corrosion.

Fortunately, the Immemorial Sword was not weaker than the God-Killing Blood Sword, and was even a fraction stronger. The other's God-Killing Blood Sword would also receive wounds from the sharp presence of the Immemorial Shen Sword

Both sides were gritting their teeth and holding on, not even giving up a step.

Lin Qian's light injury gradually caused him to end up disadvantaged.

Wei Sheng's expression did not change. He was fighting intensely but his mind had gone far away.

Where was the limits of the sword?

He still hadn't found the answer.

The limits of the sword were what he had pursued all this time. He suddenly thought of the experiences of his cultivation, of Wu Kong Mountain, the sect leader, the masters, he thought of being with Zuo Mo and the others at the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, the sword oath roared in his ears like thunder.

Countless faces flashed through the blood ocean in front of him.

What was the sword?

He had reached god-level, but his sword still couldn't bring the sect leader and the others back to life.

A hint of bewilderment flashed through his eyes.

He instinctively waved the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

A great power came and he suddenly refocused. A hint of understanding formed.

What was the limit of the sword? He still didn't have an answer, but at this time, he understood something else. The river of life was fickle, and people were living in the present. Even the strongest sword could bring back lost happiness. The meaning of the sword was to protect and guard the present happiness.

His brothers, family! The resolve of his oath!

The sword was his life, his heart. Only with the sword in hand could he protect those things he held dearest. He was willing to use his life to guard this happiness!

This was his sword!

Something seemed to silently shatter in Wei Sheng's body. His mind was completely calm and at peace.

As though it felt Wei Sheng's thoughts, the God-Killing Blood Sword suddenly exploded with light. The savagery within the bloody light disappeared along with the tang of blood. The bloody light was pure and a soft red like that of a crystal. There was a honest presence that reached people's hearts.

Lin Qian immediately felt the difference. Originally, there had been a thread of savagery and hate in Wei Sheng's sword essence. This thread was powerful, but Lin Qian was not affected.

He didn't feel any regret or feel guilt about what had happened in the past.

He had carried out the plan for Kun Lun. His life and soul only belonged to Kun Lun!

All other things were ants in his eyes.

But right now, Wei Sheng's sword essence was peaceful and neutral with an open aura. It caused him to feel even more pressure. The enemy's sword essence seemed to have suddenly multiplied in weight. With each blow, the flow of his shen power was disrupted roiled.

This was

His gaze landed on Wei sheng's face and his eyes narrowed. There was no hate on Wei Sheng's face. His gaze was as clear as water. Yet Lin Qian could also see the determination in Wei Sheng's eyes was stronger than before!

Epiphany!

He was having an epiphany at this time!

Lin Qian's heart sank.

When it came to their level, techniques were not the most important. They fought based on sword essence, mind, shen power, and resolve. Each attack contained their understanding of

sword essence and the laws of the world. The first person unable to withstand it would be affected in all areas by the other in mind, vision, and sound.

Each of their attacks were fatal for those not in god-level!

But the two could understand the mysteries of each others sword path. They both knew that trickery was useless against both themselves and the other.

But they did not retreat.

The rate of attack on both sides was astounding. The danger was something those not in god-level could understand.

Their shen power was also used up at an astounding speed. They had absorbed all the shen power of this jie.

The jie started to collapse.

In Lin Qian's eyes, Wei Sheng became larger and larger. He was like a god of war. Each blow was filled with the power to destroy the world!

Lin Qian knew that this was because his mind was infiltrated by Wei Sheng's sword essence and had started to waver.

The shen power in his body was almost used up.

Wei Sheng became even stronger as he fought. This did not mean that Wei Sheng's shen power was stronger than Lin Qian. Wei Sheng had gained a stronger and more sturdy mind. After breaking through the mental barrier, Wei Sheng's mind was indestructible.

The light injury Lin Qian had received earlier had been a minuscule opening, but now the opening was being gradually enlarged.

Lin Qian knew that he would lose in twenty breaths.

He only had one option.

Leave! Flee!

Lin Qian sighed inwardly. This departure would leave a deep shadow on his mind. He didn't know how much effort it would take to resolve it.

For Kun Lun!

Resolved flashed through Lin Qian's mind.

Chapter 906 – The Death of Mi Nan

Princess Xia was nervous.

She had taken leadership of the clan years ago. Under her command, the family had developed very well in these past years. While they needed to thread the razor thin crack between the major factions, she was skilled, soft in appearance but a spirit of steel. Her resolve was hardened and she was never discouraged. All of the family respected her.

She was still as beautiful as those days in Great Peace City, but her features were more mature.

The sudden summons still caused her anxiety. Mo Shen Temple was already so strong that she needed to look up at them. The Nether King was even stronger made her wary and feel uncertainty. She had paid attention to the war between the Nether King and the Mo Shen Temple in these recent days. The fighting intense, and Mo Shen Temple was on the losing side.

Mo Shen Temple could not find any allies in Hundred Savage Realm. Everyone had determined it was a matter of time before the Nether King united the mo. This person who was very likely to become the ruler of all mo sudden had summoned her. Princess Xia didn't know whether good fortune or misfortune was waiting for her.

“Please enter, King has been waiting for you.” A high level mo battle general politely ushered Princess Xia in.

An Mo was out on his campaign so he had picked a few from his guard to act as attendants.

These people had followed An Mo during the seven day miracle. They were absolutely loyal. The battle general was dazzled by Princess Xia's beauty for a moment. Did King like this type?

Princess Xia focused and carefully walked into the large hall.

A white-haired male seemed to be looking off into the distance. He heard Princess Xia's voice and turned around.

“Long time no see!”

Princess Xia saw that familiar yet strange face and was stunned where she stood.

Her tears streamed down uncontrollably.

Gongye Xiao Rong was carefully hiding with his battalion.

He only a thousand people remained of his battalion. All thousand had followed him here. Everyone knew now that Tian Huan was gone. But no one deserted because Daren told them that they would need to earn a place for their families with their sweat

and blood.

Also, Daren had lead them to fight Mi Nan.

If they were asked who they hated the most in the world, there was only one answer, Mi Nan!

This person had been of the highest status in Tian Huan and received countless benefits from the sect was the cause of Tian Huan's destruction! No one would retreat from a chance to fight Mi Nan!

They silently crept closer to the battlefield. Mi Nan Battalion did not notice them.

The battle between the two sides was extremely harsh. At this point, any significant reinforcements would tip the scale. Mi Nan Battalion had called back most of their scouts to focus on the harsh battle.

Mu Shuang's battalions were being slowly whittled down but this was North Tian Huan's territory. It was not difficult to have battalions reinforce them. Also, while Mi Nan's battalion had more elite forces, they could not receive any reinforcements.

Mu Shuang was a cold-blooded battle general that was sacrificing an endless stream of ordinary battalions to turn this battlefield into a meat grinder.

These average battalions that usually played small roles were fearless because their enemy was Mi Nan, the person Tian Huan hated the most!

Countless people among them had their homes destroyed because of this person. The ten year long war between North and South Tian Huan had caused their hatred to be etched into their bones.

They continued to charge in.

Here, lives were just a number. More than fifty thousand North Tian Huan soldiers had already fallen here.

But when the news passed back to the rear, it did not cause a panic. Instead more and more battalions flooded over. Some battalions had been preparing to leave North Tian Huan, waiting to enter Mo Cloud Sea yet they turned back.

In some battalions where their commanders were not willing to return, many soldiers left their battalions and formed small groups to come back.

If even Mu Shuang Daren was willing to die with Mi Nan, then what did their lives mean in comparison?

Mi Nan was trapped here by the “cannon fodder.” Many times, he thought he was about to break free, but the crazed and fearless attacks of the enemy caused the chances to be stolen away.

Looking around and seeing the dispirited morale on the faces of his commanders, Mi Nan felt cold inside.

Why was it like this?

He was a top battle general! His battalion was a top battalion!

Why had they reached such a state?

There was less than half of his battalion left. Even scarier was that deserters had started to appear since yesterday night. Mi Nan had been lead the military for so many years and it was the first time desertion had occurred in his battalion!

He knew that this battalion, his pride, was not far from total collapse.

But he did not have a solution. He couldn't even retreat. If his timing in joining Kun Lun hadn't been perfect, they would not have received the benefits they did. Kun Lun was full of talent, and they had no room for outsiders. If he did not complete this mission successfully, what would await him upon his return would only be a cold treatment.

Kun Lun would not trust him any longer.

His clansmen would lose everything. They would never see a bright future again.

He could die, but he could not retreat!

While he was willing to fight to the death, his battalion was not willing. A Tian Huan battalion fighting to the death for Kun Lun? What nonsense was that?

Mi Nan was extremely discouraged.

What he didn't realize was that there were a thousand pairs of hate-filled eyes staring at him from the darkness.

Gongye Xiao Rong's sneak attack had been timed to perfection.

Mi Nan Battalion had just began falling back to their next defensive position yet Gongye Xiao Rong attacked before they could organize. Mi Nan Battalion that had been already close to the edge of defeat instantly collapsed!

“Kill Mi Nan!

“Kill Mi Nan!”

The shouts rang over the entire camp.

Mi Nan Battalion was like a group of headless flies. Many people even turned in panic and headed into the darkness. Their performance was like that of the most amateur battalion. There

were no traces of a elite top battalion left.

Mi Nan seemed to age decades in a moment. He stood dazed in the wind and did not seem to hear the sounds of combat coming closer.

A sharp light sliced towards his neck.

He stood motionlessly like a man made out of wood.

A head flew into the sky.

The expression was still wooden.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion had circled around Mu Xuan Battalion for hours as though they didn't know exhaustion.

Mu Xuan did not dare to relax at all. She knew if they were the least bit careless, Bie Han would show his fangs. She continued to motivate her troops to be alert.

As long as they could outlast Bie Han, they would win.

Time slowly passed.

As time passed, Mu Xuan's heart felt even colder. She could not imagine someone maintaining a random pattern like this for over ten hours. Bie Han's paths did not ever repeat, and she could not predict his next movement at all

Such a terrifying person!

Mu Xuan had a bad feeling. Even though she constantly reminded them, there were many of her subordinates that couldn't help but get distracted.

Bie Han's attack happened suddenly without any warning.

Bie Han was like an épée that instantly pierced into a corner of Mu Xuan Battalion. In that moment, blood sprayed and limbs flew!

Many people hadn't even managed to refocus when the god of death had snuffed their lives out.

One attack and then a retreat!

Before Mu Xuan could counterattack, Sin Battalion had fled like lightning and returned to their roaming state.

This battalion was all made up of female sword xiu. While each of them were experienced in battle, they were still females. The sudden bloody scene caused their faces to change expression.

They did not fear death or battle, but they were repulsed by such a bloody scene, especially when it happened next to them.

This time, no one dared to relax. All of them were on their guard.

Bie Han once again resumed his seemingly sleepy state. He led Sin Battalion to roam randomly around Mu Xuan Battalion.

Night came.

Mu Xuan's heart was nervous again. She felt great panic, yet no matter how she tried, she could not get in contact with Mi Nan and Xue Dong.

Had something happened to them?

Mu Xuan suddenly had a bad feeling.

She looked down on people like Mi Nan. If someone had betrayed Kun Lun, she would be the first to cut their head off. If the sect leader hadn't asked for them to be polite, Mu Xuan would not have shown Mi Nan any politeness. Mu Xuan was not the only one. All of Kun Lun had a terrible opinion of Mi Nan.

The unity of Kun Lun was something that people found it hard to imagine. Due to this they looked down and disdained a person like Mi Nan that had betrayed his sect after receiving countless privileges.

But Xue Dong?

Who could stop Xue Dong?

She didn't believe it.

But up until now, she still couldn't see any sign of Xue Dong Battalion. Even scarier was that she couldn't get into contact with Xue Dong.

Xue Dong Battalion was Kun Lun's strongest battalion. Xue Dong's status in Kun Lun was one unmatched by any other battle general. Due to this, Xue Dong Battalion had recruited almost all of the best of Kun Lun.

The over half of the Children of Kun Lun were in Xue Dong Battalion.

Every sword xiu in the battalion had passed through six rounds of exams and selection. Each one was powerful.

Xue Dong had peerless skill. Adding on the battalion sword xiu that had been chosen through successive rounds of selection, the countless experts, the harsh training, Mu Xuan believed that there was no other battalion like Xue Dong Battalion. Even Gu Liang Dao who was famed in the world had been badly defeated when he encountered Xue Dong.

Who would defeat such a battalion?

Mu Xuan didn't believe it.

While Bie Han was strong and Sin Battalion was more powerful than expected, she believed if Xue Dong came then Bie Han would not have a chance at all.

But what trouble had Xue Dong encountered?

The bad feeling increased. The mission this time had been rocky everywhere.

The conflict between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea could not be avoided.

It was time for the two to grapple.

Yet unlike the unstoppable victories she had imagined, she felt as though they were encountering obstacles everywhere.

Her defeat to Gongye Xiao Rong's counterattack had been due to her own carelessness, but she had not held anything back in her battle against Sin Battalion and she was still being suppressed.

Bie Han was stronger than she imagined, and she had a feeling that Bie Han was still not using all of his strength.

Was this Mo Cloud Sea’s true power?

Chapter 907 – The Dawn is Near

Yang Yuan Hao looked at the message on his hand. Frozen like a statue, he stood motionless for a while.

He felt shock that Gu Liang Dao had died in combat. Before they had acted, no one had thought that full-out war between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea would start like this. Even now, he was slightly dazed.

An arrow that left the bow could not turn back. Even if he could go back, he did not have many choices. He believed that Gu Liang Dao would make the same choices.

Kun Lun haha!

Pity. Gu Liang Dai died!

His situation was extremely similar to Gu Liang Dao's. The only difference was that Gu Liang Dao had been given more responsibilities. While Yang Yuan Hao was the sword and shield for the Four Minor Dhyana Sects, there were still people above him shielding him from the wind and rain of internal politics. But Gu Liang Dao didn't have anyone to support him. He didn't from the beginning. He betrayed Xi Xian, afterwards he became the leader of Xi Xian with Zhong De's support, but lost that support in the battle of the Central Plains.

But he wasn't Zuo Mo.

As a battle general, Gu Liang Dao was outstanding. He had both the bravery and the cleverness. His defeat to Xue Dong was more a defeat to Kun Lun than to Xue Dong.

From the start, Gu Liang Dao had been burdened with too many responsibilities. He had no choices and no escape. For example, betraying Xi Xuan. If he was not forced to the precipice, who was willing to betray their sect? Just like that, he became the leader of an area. Yang Yuan Hao felt that those things were the true burden that had crushed this spirit as a top battle general.

Not every person was Zuo Mo. Yang Yuan Hao thought of the phrase again.

Yang Yuan Hao had a clear measure of himself just like his combat style. He would also make the rational choice. It might not be the best, but it would never be the worst.

Yang Yuan Hao did not charge blindly into Kun Lun. While the battalions stationed here were not a match for him, he did not feel it was rational to enter too deeply. He would lack both supplies and reinforcements. The strategic value he could produce here would be limited, but there would be little danger. The present situation was unlike in the past. Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun had started an all-out war. He needed to reconsider the situation.

Zuo Mo had not returned, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were mobilized. Now, he needed to think for himself.

When Wei Sheng's message came. He almost didn't believe it. He looked dazedly at it for a long time.

Wei Sheng had defeated Lin Qian!

Lin Qian had ran away!

This this this

The result of any battle at the front lines, even Gongsun Cha defeating Xue Dong, would not give Yang Yuan Hao a deeper shock than this news.

Illogical! It was illogical!

That was Lin Qian! The sect leader of Kun Lun, Lin Qian!

After a long daze, Yang Yuan Hao started to recover. He started to think of the effect this matter would produce.

He had to admit that this news was a enormous blow to the morale of Kun Lun. Lin Qian's status in Kun Lun was unparalleled. He was publicly thought to be the most outstanding of all the sect leaders in Kun Lun's history. Even in this revolutionary era, he was flawless. Kun Lun had been constantly strengthening themselves.

If one had to talk about his only mistake, it would have been not

having stopped Mo Cloud Sea from developing.

But who could have stopped Mo Cloud Sea?

Lin Qian was the manifestation of perfection. He was humble and refined, his loyalty towards Kun Lun deeply engraved into his bones. Even the most rebellious sect disciples listened to his every word. He had ventured deep into the mo realms and defeated them all with his own power. He had been the one to comprehend shen power and lead Kun Lun into the era of shen power. He had brought great change to Kun Lun, using Chao Xin and the other young disciples. Kun Lun became the only one of the four great sects to have not declined and fractured. He had never been defeated, he led the group, he was a born leader.

But a person like this had been defeated!

Yang Yuan Hao suddenly realized that Kun Lun was pushed to the edge of the cliff.

He had never expected Lin Qian's defeat.

The war between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea had just started and the situation had changed unexpectedly. In Yang Yuan Hao's eyes, Lin Qian was undoubtedly Kun Lun's strongest point, and also the one that could not fail at all. Even though Wei Sheng and the others had returned, Yang Yuan Hao had felt it would be good if they could match Lin Qian.

Defeating Mu Xuan or Xue Dong would not shake the foundations of Kun Lun. Only the defeat of Lin Qian would truly cause Kun Lun to panic.

Lin Qian had been defeated!

Kun Lun was in danger.

Yet the development of events still surprised Yang Yuan Hao's predictions.

The news that Lin Qian had been defeated by Wei Sheng shook the world!

Yang Yuan Hao had not spread the news. Wei Sheng had not been able to track down Lin Qian and decided to go to Kun Lun.

Wei Sheng raced forth with his sword and attacked Kun Lun.

He did not conceal himself or sneak in. He moved towards the main peak of Tian Huan in broad daylight.

Everywhere he passed, he razed cities when he encountered them, he killed enemies when he encountered them, no one could stop him. Kun Lun's battalions, and experts flooded towards Wei Sheng yet no one could stop them.

No one withstood even one of his attacks.

Wei Sheng used his sword to tell the world how strong a god-level was.

All of the world was astounded by Wei Sheng's strength and unreasonableness!

Kun Lun panicked. Just like Yang Yuan Hao had expected, Lin Qian's defeat caused all of Kun Lun to feel anxious. Wei Sheng's actions seemed to poke the hornet's nest. All of Kun Lun's battalions and experts furiously raced to reinforce the main peak of Kun Lun.

The main mountain peak of Kun Lun was the core of Kun Lun. This was where the core of Kun Lun was at, this was the holy land for the people of Kun Lun.

It held unparalleled status, and it had never experienced the fires of war. It was the greatest pride for all of Kun Lun!

Protect the main peak!

Protect the sect leader!

Like moths to a flame, they fearlessly charged and tried to stop Wei Sheng

Kun Lun went mad.

The world went mad.

Xue Dong's eyes were bloodshot. He completely ignored Vermillion Bird Camp that was following closely after him.

He did not care so much. Eldest Shixiong had been defeated?

How was it possible?

When he had received the news, he almost laughed. How could Eldest Shixiong be defeated? He had been in the midst of enjoying his battle with Gongsun Cha. The two were evenly matched. Yet, not long after starting, the news that Wei Sheng was making his way to the main peak of Kun Lun arrived, he finally understood. Eldest Shixiong had really been defeated.

Xue Dong did not hesitate. He immediately led his battalion to charge back towards Kun Lun!

He felt as though he was in a nightmare. Suddenly, Kun Lun was placed in such a precarious position.

Protect the main peak!

Protect the sect leader!

It could be seen how badly Kun Lun's position was from this kind of slogan. Mu Xuan was trapped by Bie Han's Sin Battalion and was unable to leave. But he still ordered Mu Xuan to return to Kun Lun no matter the price!

Even if she died!

Xue Dong's mind was unusually clear at the moment. Everyone in Kun Lun could be sacrificed, even himself. Only Eldest Shixiong could not die!

He had already started to consider the problem of defeat. The situation was even more urgent but he became even calmer. Defeat was not something to be scared of. As long as Eldest Shixiong was not dead, even if they lost some territory, they could reverse this situation eventually.

No matter what the price, they had to stop Wei Sheng!

Xue Dong Battalion travelled as though they did not care for their lives. They truly didn't. They quickly left Vermillion Bird Camp in the dust.

Compared to Kun Lun's panic, Mo Cloud Sea was overjoyed.

“Teacher Wei is too strong! He was able to defeat Lin Qian! Heavens!”

“Teacher Wei really returned at the best time. I just knew that Teacher Wei was god-level!”

“Please, you only knew after the fact!”

“Just with his own power, he made his way onto the main peak of Kun Lun. I can feel my blood boil just thinking about it!”

Gongsun Cha also had a faint smile on his face. His fight with Xue Dong had been interrupted in the probing stage. Both sides seemed to know that this was not the time for their final fight so they did not use all of their strength.

But in the probing attacks, both sides found the other side troublesome.

Gongsun Cha still gaped when he learned Wei Sheng was making his way in such an astounding and domineering manner to Kun Lun’s main peak.

The terrifying power of a god-level was completely displayed in this battle. Wei Sheng managed to disrupt all of Kun Lun by himself.

Gongsun Cha and the others quickly recovered from their joy. People immediately started to discuss strategies on how to face god-level. After half a day of discussion, they arrived at the same conclusion as before. Only a god-level expert could match a god-level expert. Otherwise, they would need to wait ten more years after everyone's average strength went up two more ranks, top level battalions might have the power to match a god-level.

The discussion was fruitless and the discussion turned to discussing the good chance in front of them.

If they missed such a great opportunity, they were asking to be struck by lightning.

For these people who were full of deviousness, this topic was like the greatest feast. Everyone immediately started a heated discussion.

Evil malicious plans quickly took form.

When Zuo Mo received the news Wei Sheng defeated Lin Qian, he was also astounded. But soon, the details came and his happiness was diluted.

Gu Liang Dao was dead. Shuang Yu was dead.

The spirited and open Gu Liang Dao, the gentle and pure Shuang Yu. Thinking of how they had met and interacted those years ago,

Zuo Mo's spirits were low. He had thought that everyone would drink together after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. That would have been a happy occasion.

He hadn't expected

Zuo Mo looked motionlessly at the night sky. A Gui looked with worry at Zuo Mo. She didn't speak. She knew that Young Master needed silence at this time.

A long time later, Zuo Mo regain his composure and pushed aside his sorrow and grief. There was a line of light on the horizon. Without realizing it, the night had passed, the dawn was near.

The dawn was near

The last remnants of grief and sorrow were swept out of Zuo Mo's eyes. What replaced them was determination.

He turned around and suddenly said to A Gui, "A Gui, we need to end this war as soon as possible!"

A Gui looked at Zuo Mo's determined face, and her gaze moved across his snowy-white hair. She felt a pain in her heart and then she nodded seriously, "Yes!"

Zuo Mo's gaze turned gentle and warm as he stared at A Gui.

But soon, he became steely-eyed again as though the mountains of blades and seas of fire in front of him could not stop his steps. The framework for Hundred Savage Realm's command structure had been built. Princess Xia and the Lan Brothers were familiarizing themselves with their work. The effect of recruiting Princess Xia and the others was outstanding. The regions of Hundred Savage Realm that Zuo Mo had conquered quickly stabilized.

“Everything has been arranged.”

“It's time to take care of the Mo Shen Temple.”

Chapter 908 – The Chief Mo God's Madness

The atmosphere inside the Mo Shen Temple was extremely tense.

The front lines had not experienced continuous defeats and they had won a few battles but there was no joy on the faces of the mo gods. An Mo's army was moving steadily and pushing in to their territory. Liang Wei and Qi Xin had not made any risky moves. They only continued to add pressure and press on their holdings.

Piece by piece, step by step. This phrase described it best.

But the mo gods were not idiots. They new that their situation was becoming more and more dangerous. While the enemy's advance was slow, it did not give them any chances to fight back. The enemy was wary as though they were the weaker side.

This kind of fighting strategy caused all of the Mo Shen Temple great frustration.

They could only watch as the enemy slowly marched on them yet they couldn't do a thing. As the enemy army pushed, their defense line was gradually pushed flat.

This was a dangerous sign.

A flattened defense line meant that it was easier for the other to break through and by pass their forces.

Any battle general knew how dangerous this was.

But they had no solutions. They could only watch as they slid towards the cliffedge. Panic and hopelessness spread uncontrollably in their hearts.

The difference in power between them was too great.

“How about we assemble a counterattack?” Youxi Ya Ke glanced at the Chief Mo God and asked probingly.

The Chief Mo God was silent and felt extremely bitter. Counterattack? What could they use to counterattack. The other’s battalions did not have any weaknesses. Reinforcing the defense line was prolonging the inevitable, a slow suicide, but if they charged out, they would not come back.

The Chief Mo God’s eyes swept dazedly across the hall. Compared to the past, the present Mo Shen Temple was magnificent, but it was cold and unpopulated at this time.

Was this the sign of their defeat?

He thought of his hard work over the past years. Through the battles, the Mo Shen Temple had grown and became the strongest factions in the Hundred Savage Realm. This had filled the Chief Mo God with pride. He had once believed that the Mo Shen Temple could not be defeated! Yet when the Nether King’s armies came, he found at the seemingly strong Mo Shen Temple could not stop the

other's advance.

The enemy was too strong!

Compared to the Nether King, the Mo Shen Temple was too weak. The difference between the two was like that of an adult and a child. It was an uncrossable gap.

The Mo Shen Temple had fought back hardily. Even the Chief Mo God could not ask for more from his subordinates. The rule of the Mo Shen Temple had been popular in their lands.

“The Nether King has come?” The Chief Mo God suddenly spoke. His voice was hoarse.

“Yes.” Youxi Ya Ke nodded. “He recruited Princess Xia and the Lan Brothers to manage the his territories in Hundred Savage Realm. This move is beautiful. These two families both have long histories and large networks in Hundred Savage Realm. With them in control, the people's hearts are reassured.”

He shrugged and spread his hands. He said with an expression of helplessness. “Of course, it is even more detrimental to us.”

“Fourth, what do you think?” The Chief Mo God looked at the fourth mo god that had been silent for a long time.

The Fourth Mo God was not tall, and looked weak in physical. He had slightly messy hair and a pale face. He looked delicate without

any of the power of the mo.

No one would underestimate him due to his appearance. He came from a famous family. The successor of the Silver Catalpa Cavern. This had been recorded in the ancient histories. He was even more mysterious in people's eyes.

His name was Shui Yue.

Chief Elder had spent great effort to recruit Shui Yue to the Mo Shen Temple to become the fourth mo god. He wasn't just strong, he was an outstanding battle general. This was also why the Chief Mo God thought so greatly of him. In many records, they said that the successors of the Water Moon Family also inherited the knowledge of the ancient battle generals.

Shui Yue had not disappointed the Chief Mo God and he had been responsible in large part for the expansion of the Mo Shen Temple over the past few years.

Shui Yue was quiet, and never made trouble. He also had the skills. No one would dislike a subordinate like him.

"The final battle is here." Shui Yue was as calm as usual. He said peacefully, "The enemy is about to start a full-out attack."

The hall was completely silent.

A moment later, the Chief Mo God finally spoke with difficulty,

“What is the possibility we can hold out?”

“One tenth.” Shui Yue was still calm.

Youxi Ya Ke sighed. While he did not care as much as the others, he still felt extremely discomforted by the feeling of helplessness due to the difference in power.

“What if we use everyone in the Mo Shen Temple?” The Chief Mo God suddenly gritted out a question.

“We have already mobilized everyone.” Youxi Ya Ke unconsciously answered but then he reacted. He was stunned at the realization. He looked at the Chief Mo God with shock on his face.

A hint of blood rose in the Chief Mo God’s face. His eyes were like twin balls of fire. “No, we will conscript everyone! All the families in the Mo Shen Temple, every mo that cultivates shen power, no matter the gender, they will be on the battlefield! We can make an army that is ten, twenty times bigger than the Nether King’s army”

Everyone was frightened by the Chief Mo God’s mad suggestion.

“But”

After the war finished, the Mo Shen Temple’s lands would be desolate. A war like that had never occurred before, not even in the

wars between the yaomo and the xiu.

This was using bodies to fill the hole!

“Yes! Only that! We will turn the Mo Shen Temple into a hell! A hell that will pull the Nether King down!” The Chief Mo God howled at the top of his lungs. He waved his arms wildly as though his body had been flooded with fighting spirit again.

Everyone became silent.

If the fighting really reached a level, the fatalities would be astounding. All of the mo would be reduced.

“This is only an internal conflict of the mo, we are all mo” Youxi Ya Ke couldn’t help but say. While he came from the Mo Shen Temple and didn’t feel anything for the Nether King, but ... the damage this would do to the mo ...

The Chief Mo God suddenly turned and glared as though his eyes would sprout fire. He shouted, “Shut up! Youxi Ya Ke, Starting today, Youxi Battalion will be led by Second!”

Youxi Ya Ke’s face turned ashen but then uncontrolled fury flooded his face. He laughed coldly, “Ha! You have gone mad!”

Chief Elder’s face filled with murderousness.

“What? You want to kill me?” Youxi Ya Ke held his head proudly but his gaze was icy. “Come on!”

Finishing, he didn't even look at the Chief Mo God as he turned and left the hall.

The Chief Mo God's face was black and his temples throbbled. He forced himself to resist. He knew that if he attacked Youxi Ya Ke now, the Mo Shen Temple would split.

“Who else has opinions?” Chief Mo God had a dark expression.

The others were silent.

Chief Mo God's expression eased slightly. He felt better that the other people did not resist his decision. He relaxed his tone. “I know that the fatalities will be high but this is our only chance at victory. We will have to disregard the cost, we need to let the Nether King feel that the Mo Shen Temple has the determination to fight to the end”

The mad voice of the Chief Mo God echoed in the hall.

Shui Yue's residence.

Wu Le drank back a few swigs of strong liquor. He seemed to be extremely thirsty. He allowed the liquor to flow down his mouth

and neck. He only put down the liquor jar when a flush appeared on his face. He murmured to himself, “Youxi Ya Ke is right, Boss has gone mad.”

Shui Yu had a small bottle and cup in front of him. He poured a small amount and slowly sipped it with a leisurely air.

The two were both mo gods who had been promoted after the first three and this made them closer.

“I’m not one to lead troops.” Wu Le gulped another mouthful and shook his head. “But I know that doing this is like drinking poison to satisfy thirst. Right now, we still have the hearts of the people. But if we conscript that time, we will lose the hearts of the people.”

“He has too much pressure on him,” Shui Yu said neutrally.

“No matter what, he cannot do this!” Wu Le showed his disappointment. “Pity, I’m just a step away from god-level. If I was strong as Wei Sheng, our situation will be much better.”

“You have done well,” Shui Yu comforted. Ever since the last battle between Wu Le and Wei Sheng, Wu Le had worked hard. He was the fifth mo god, but he was the strongest of the mo gods in terms of individual power.

Chief Mo God had once urged Wu Le to study to be a battle general. With such strong individual power, even if he was slightly

less skilled as a battle general, he would be much stronger than most battle generals.

Yet Wu Le had no interest in becoming a battle general. His entire mind was focused on cultivation.

Wu Le took another mouthful of liquor and lamented, “Ten years ago, I was defeated by Wei Sheng. Ten years later and not only have I not caught up, I am left even further behind. I can only feel admiration. This kind of man is the one we should model ourselves after. Ten years ago, everyone said Wei Sheng was dead, I laughed at that. How could a man like that die so easily?”

Shui Yue listened silently. He knew that Wu Le only wanted to find someone to vent to.

“Even Lin Qian was defeated by Wei Sheng. I don’t like Lin Qian, but he is a true genius. A Yue, what do you think, why is the world changing so quickly?” Wu Le’s eyes were blurry and filled with bewilderment. “A Nether King suddenly popped up. He made trouble in Nether Realm but that wasn’t enough, so he came over to unite the mo. Ha, how sorry has he made us all! Now Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun are fighting. Wei Sheng that wasn’t been seen for ten years is now god-level and managed to frighten Lin Qian to hiding. Kun Lun has lost great face. Lin Qian is really sad. They are both god-level, such a great humiliation this world what is going on don’t understand”

As Wu Le spoke, his words became indistinct. He fell forward on his face and started to snore.

He was extremely depressed and only came to Shui Yue's place to get drunk.

Shui Yue sat as he slowly sipped. The harsh liquor was like fire in his throat.

Flame started to burn in that pair of eyes that seemed to always be calm. He thought of the blood summons from the past, thought of his confusion in the past ten years as he waited, thought of how he had asked himself every night, thought of many things.

He seemed to speak to himself.

“Because a planted seed will grow into a great tree.”

Chapter 909 – Sword God Wei Sheng!

Mu Xuan's situation was terrible.

She had underestimated Bie Han. Her battalion had received a high number of fatalities. She did not feel any dissatisfaction. Bie Han was stronger than she was. She accepted the losses.

But when she received Xue Dong's flying sword letter, she was stunned.

Sect Leader had been defeated!

Sect Leader had been defeated?

How was it possible? Mu Xuan's first reaction was one of disbelief but it was Xue Dong had sent this message. She quickly accepted that this was the truth.

Mu Xuan immediately realized this was an unprecedented danger!

Wei Sheng was fighting his way to the main peak of Kun Lun. If he truly made it onto Kun Lun's main peak, then a calamity would descend on Kun Lun!

The peerless Kun Lun had never been humiliated like that before.

Damn it!

Mu Xuan wanted to grow wings and fly back to Kun Lun yet Bie Han would not let them escape. If Mu Xuan showed any opening, he would take a bite.

Bie Han was like a wolf, cunning and ruthless.

Mu Xuan Battalion was heavily wounded. In a short span of a few days, more than a thousand people fell under the fangs of Bie Han's Sin Battalion. Worse was that a similar amount of people were injured. More off, Mu Xuan knew that Bie Han had deliberately left many with just injuries. Injuries had a greater impact on morale and reduced their mobility.

Mu Xuan Battalion's morale was unprecedentedly low after two successive losses. Mu Xuan knew that she could not beat Bie Han in conditions like this.

Right now, she was considering how to get back to Kun Lun as fast as possible. Kun Lun had been forced into a precarious predicament. The situation reversed so suddenly that even Mu Xuan felt clueless.

However, Bie han seemed to guess her intentions. He continued to hound and harry them with little fear of retaliation.

For the first time, Mu Xuan felt powerless. What should she do?

“Daren!” Mu Xuan’s second in command interrupted her thoughts.

Mu Xuan raised her head.

“Let this subordinate take command of the rear!” Her second in command spoke. She had a calm expression as though she was just describing a normal matter.

Mu Xuan’s heart shook. She looked at this partner that had followed her for over a decade. The other’s gaze was determined. The two had grown up together from childhood, and were like sisters.

“For Kun Lun!” Her sister-in-arms’ tone was serious and determined.

After staring for a long moment, Mu Xuan suppressed the grief she felt. Closing her eyes, she used her last shred of will to say, “For Kun Lun!”

The second in command showed a gentle smile, turned and then left.

Mu Xuan’s tears flowed down.

The sorrowful atmosphere filled the battalion. Everyone understood the decision of the higher-ups. The one thousand injured members and two thousand sword xiu were selected to stay

behind. They would use their lives to to delay Bie Han.

The cold wind cut like a blade.

“For Kun Lun!”

Wei Sheng flew holding his sword. His expression was solemn. Everywhere he passed, the sky and the ground seemed to be dyed by blood.

The God-Killing Blood Sword seemed to have been filled with blood and its killing intent filled the sky.

Wei Sheng’s gaze was clear and determined.

He could not count how many people he had killed in the past days. The sword xiu of Kun Lun leapt fearlessly towards him like a flood.

Their strength was not worth mentioning, but their resolve caused him to change expression.

But it only amounted to this.

Wei Sheng’s heart was like a stone. The sword oath he had given in the past echoed in his mind. He would not rest against Kun Lun,

this would only end with death.

To stop him, Kun Lun destroyed all the transportation formations along the way. However, this was not of any effect against Wei Sheng. God-level experts could travel through the void.

When the Kun Lun mountain range entered his view, even Wei Sheng was awed by its vastness and majesty.

Mountain peaks numbering in the tens of thousands like an endless forest of swords that stretched out. Each mountain peak was like a flying sword. They had different appearances and different auras. Some were steep, others vast plateaus, others covered in glaciers, or flowing with lava. Even Wei Sheng who had been to so many places was seeing such a unique place for the first time.

As expected, Kun Lun was blessed.

Wei Sheng lamented inside as his gaze landed on the main peak of Kun Lun.

The main peak of Kun Lun was the most attention-catching of the tens of thousands because of its height and size. Kun Lun's main peak was unrivalled as it towered over the others. All other mountains were like molehills next to it. It was much higher and wider than the other peaks. It was like an enormous sword pointing towards the firmament.

Peerless Kun Lun!

The layers of jinzhi suddenly appeared. It added a beautiful layer of silk to the main peak that flashed with dazzlingly light under the sunlight.

Was this Kun Lun?

Wei Sheng's eyes suddenly became bright. While the main peak of Kun Lun had soul-shaking presence, the image in his mind was the little unknown and remote Wu Kong Mountain.

It was not vast, it did not have any astounding power, it was not revered by countless people.

But that mountain was the most important mountain in his heart!

In the name of Wu Kong!

Wei Sheng took a deep breath. His eyes were full of resolve as he raised the God-Killing Blood Sword.

“He’s here!”

“Wei Sheng!”

The main peak of Kun Lun shifted with people. All of the mountain peaks in Kun Lun's mountain range were full of people.

Countless Kun Lun disciples had come from all over.

“For Kun Lun!”

Someone shouted. Almost everyone raised their flying sword and shouted, “For Kun Lun!”

“For Kun Lun!”

The thunderous shouts echoed in the air, in the mountains, in the hearts of every Kun Lun disciple!

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

Countless shadows flew up from Kun Lun's mountain range to cover the sky.

They were like a burning sea of flames that wanted to use the fire of their life to burn that terrifying figure. Their faces were filled with fearlessness.

Yet, unexpectedly, that person in the distance did not charge over.

For some unknown reason, many people sighed in relief.

But at this time, Wei Sheng suddenly raised the sword in his hand.

Everyone stilled. Even the Kun Lun disciples that were charging towards Wei Sheng paused.

What did he want to do?

Wei Sheng was over one hundred and fifty li away from the main peak of Kun Lun. If they hadn't set up seal formation, they would not have been able to see Wei Sheng's figure.

Was this a challenge?

What was the use in raising the sword from so far away?

Yet before they could understand, a red sword energy flew out of Wei Sheng's sword.

That red sword energy was not blinding and did not look as though it was astounding in any aspect. But that seemingly ordinary energy cut the space in front of them as though it travelled through the void!

The sword energy brought with it an endless ocean of blood!

The surging waves of blood rose up like monsters opening their mouths and leading at them.

These Kun Lun disciples were swallowed by the surging waves of blood before they could react. The waves of blood did not stop. They became even stronger and charged towards the main peak at an even faster speed.

The vast distance did not seem to matter.

Almost instantly, the surging blood red waves carrying savage power and steel resolve smashed onto the main peak of Kun Lun!

Boom!

The jinzhi of the main peak was like paper. Shattered energies of various colors flew through the air and then were consumed by the bloody waves. The layers of jinzhi that Kun Lun had worked to set up over the generations didn't even last for a breath before turning into dust.

The waves that crushed all obstruction slammed into the main peak of Kun Lun!

Boom!

Time seemed to stop in this moment. Everyone's expressions were dazed. Their minds having gone completely blank.

The vast Kun Lun main peak slowly collapsed before their eyes.

Boom-oom-oom!

The main peak was so large that when it fell, shattered stone and dust rose up into an enormous mushroom cloud. The roar caused all of Kun Lun mountain range to shudder.

A deathly silence!

It was completely silent!

Everyone had ashen faces. Their lips trembled. Their expressions were dazed.

The main peak, the main peak had been cut down in one stroke
... ..

All of the Kun Lun disciples had pale faces. Something seemed to collapse in their minds.

The grieving screams contained the deepest of hopelessness!

Wei Sheng had charged into Kun Lun and cut down Kun Lun's mountain peak!

This astounding news swept the world like a gust of wind. Nothing was more astounding than this. Kun Lun, the strongest hegemon of the world. Had been defeated by one person, Wei Sheng had struck down the main peak of Kun Lun!

Everyone that heard the news would be dazed for a while.

People already felt that Lin Qian's defeat was incomprehensible, this event could not be described.

Kun Lun had been the strongest sect of the world for thousands of years, the strongest faction in the world!

No sect could match Kun Lun.

Peerless Kun Lun!

Kun Lun had not coined the phrase. The authority that Kun Lun had accumulated over thousands of years was imprinted on people's minds. The disciples of Kun Lun were always proud. Everyone thought they deserved to be proud. This was a pride that was matter-of-fact because they came from Kun Lun.

They were always full of spirit and confidence. They were forever

the most outstanding youths, the strongest sword xiu. They were the future rulers of the world both in the eyes of others, and they believed this in their hearts.

Kun Lun was the holy ground of sword xiu.

They created the cultivation path for the powerful sword xiu and developed it. The sword xiu became the strongest offensive fighters of all the xiuzhe.

Yet this holy land for sword xiu was brought to its knees by a sword xiu from a previously unknown sect.

For any sect, this wasn't just a great humiliation, it wounded them at their foundation.

When a sword xiu heard the news, they could not speak. In their hearts, something seemed to silently collapse in their minds.

Kun Lun would never be the Peerless Kun Lun ever again.

The collapsed main peak and Kun Lun's peerless reputation became the perfect adornment for one person.

There would be no argument in the future about the name of the Sword God Wei Sheng.

Peerless Sword God!

Chapter 910 – Lin Qian's Sword

Wei Sheng cutting the main peak of Kun Lun was so astounding at the news that Mo Shen Temple had surrendered to the Nether King paled in comparison.

However, the mo were an exception.

The eyes of all mo were on the army of the Nether King army in Hundred Savage Realm. The enmity the mo of Hundred Savage Realm felt towards the Nether King had been diminished greatly. The power of Wei Sheng's campaign against Kun Lun caused the mo to reconsider the status of a god-level expert. Even an existence as strong as Kun Lun was forced to such desperate straits by Wei Sheng.

God-level, that as the true peak of this world. A faction that did not a god-level would be fated to be in defeated. Among the mo, there was only one god-level, the Nether King.

This caused the enmity from many of the mo to fade and instead they felt slightly reassured. The mo had their own god-level.

Many people started to hope for the arrival of peace. The Nether King was undoubtedly the one most qualified to unite the mo.

The Mo Shen Temple's inner conflict and the subsequent coup was supposedly due to the Chief Mo God's decision to conscript and sacrifice the populace. Not many were too surprised by this. In the eyes of many people, the Mo Shen Temple was already hard

pressed to have held until now under such great pressure.

After the initial shock, all of the mo entered celebration.

The mo were united!

After thousands of years, the mo finally been reunited. In the history of the mo, every time the mo were united, that was the beginning of a golden age of prosperity. They had enough reason to believe that the mo were going to welcome a completely new future.

The king of mo!

The Chief Mo God was killed, the rhinoceros mo god was not willing to continue in the new regime. He left the Mo Shen Temple and returned to his homeland to be the clan leader. The Mo Shen Temple still had the Youxi Battalion and Shui Yue Battalion. Wu Le became the a new bodyguard for the king. The other management positions were appointed by the new king.

The top four battalions of the mo quickly took form.

Liang Wei's King's Horn became the first of the mo battalions. The other three battalions were: Qi Wei's Qi Battalion, Youxi Ya Ke's Youxi Battalion, and Shui Yue's Shui Yue Battalion.

An Mo was deputized as the first mo commander in command. The only unexpected appointment was Zhu Nan Yue. She became

the first advisor to An Mo's strategic group.

Due to Zuo Mo having already built up the framework with Princess Xia and the Lan brothers, everything progressed smoothly.

“Mu Xi Daren, your residence has been arranged. Please follow me.” A male shadow guard dressed in black respectfully bowed and then led the way at the front.

“Please.” Mu Xi nodded and followed behind with her guards.

“You are too polite!” This shadow guard respectfully answered.

The guards around Mu Xu had unnatural and cautious expressions. These veterans of the battlefield and in death felt uneasy in front of these shadow guards.

The Shadow Guard was an extremely powerful organization and was Ming Yue Ye Daren's the most trusted and sharpest blade . These two years were better. In the years before that, it was these people hidden in the shadows that had brought down and assassinated Ming Yue Ye Daren's enemies.

In this unprecedented purge of the yao ranks, the one that had been the most effective was the Shadow Guard.

Mu Xi noticed the uneasiness of her guards. She didn't like the Shadow Guard either but she didn't want to offend them. The Shadow Guard wasn't just the strongest intelligence network, they were also Ming Yue Ye Daren's most trusted protectors.

Their leader, Youqin Lie, was also very trusted by Ming Yue Ye Daren.

Battle generals innately disliked these assassins hidden in the darkness. People had more than once expressed concerns about the Shadow Guard's accumulated power. The only thing to rejoice about was that Youqin Lie never entered any power struggles, and maintained respect towards the other daren. However, people were still worried about Youqin Lie's cruel actions.

Mu Xi refocused and asked, "Has Bin Lan Daren arrived?"

"Bin Lan Daren arrived yesterday night."

Mu Xi new why Daren had summoned them all back for. The changes in the world affairs had been too drastic in this recent while. Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea had started their war, Lin Qian had lost, the main peak of Kun Lun had been cut down, and Kun Lun had entered unprecedented danger.

Mu Xi and the others were astounded.

They knew just how powerful Kun Lun was.

But before one wave settled, another started. The Mo Shen Temple suddenly had internal conflict and three remaining mo gods surrendered to the Nether King.

The mo had united!

This caused the yao to suddenly feel great danger.

No one would doubt the strength of a united mo race. Each time the mo were united, it was when they were strongest, and also when their desire to expand was greatest.

The two titans of the xiuzhe world were fighting intensely. That Nether King wasn't stupid and he wouldn't participate.

The mo only had one direction to expand in.

The yao lands!

In the past thousands of years, the yaomo had maintained a good relationship. Usually, the yao did not need to worry about the fractionalized mo. However, now, the mo had a new king!

This mo king was of mysterious and unknown origins. However, his intentions were revealed immediately after he ascended to the throne. He led a powerful invasion of Hundred Savage Realm and rapidly united the mo.

The strong expansionist stance that the new Mo King displayed worried the yao.

Mu Xi was not stupid. The yao and the mo were on good relations because the yaomo had the same enemies. But right now that the xiuzhe were fighting among themselves, and the mo were strong while the yao weak. Would the mo overlook this opportunity to swallow the yao?

Mu Xi was also filled with worries.

The meeting was of the highest levels. Almost all the higher ups of the yao were gathered together. The yao were in a nervous atmosphere.

This meeting would decide the fate of the yao.

Bie Han looked at the thick smoke above the burning city and turned to lead Sin Battalion to leave without any hesitation.

This was the ninth major hub city that he had razed.

Other than the battalions on the borders of Kun Lun that didn't dare to move, almost all the other battalions in Kun Lun had returned to reinforce the main peak of Kun Lun. Lin Qian was not present, Xue Dong was not here, all of Kun Lun was in chaos. They could only respond based on their instincts.

But how could the weakly supported border hold against Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, and Yang Yuan Hao?

The three battalions broke through with little effort. The vast and empty Kun Lun was spread in front of them.

Gongsun Cha and the others did not choose to conquer the territory.

Kun Lun's rule in these lands was deeply entrenched over thousands of years. The factions of various sizes here were fighting back and once Mo Cloud Sea tried to conquer these places, Mo Cloud Sea's battalions would be tangled up in intensifying rebellions.

Therefore, the strategy Gongsun Cha and the others planned was simple and brutal.

Damage, constant damage to Kun Lun's production capabilities and infrastructure!

Everywhere they passed, they didn't conquer, they destroyed. This kind of destruction would not be immediately fatal for Kun Lun, but it was akin a thousand wounds on Kun Lun's enormous body.

The bleeding would continue and Kun Lun would only become weaker with time.

Following behind the three top battalions were the first class battalions like Ma Fan and Tang Fei. Gongsun Cha knew that a chance like this would not occur again. He did not keep anything back. All of the first class battalions and elite battalions were mobilized.

They followed the three top battalions to enter the vast core of Kun Lun.

Time!

What was most important was time!

Gongsun Cha commanded that all battalions had to leave Kun Lun within ten days.

The jinzhi forts were being built day and night on the borders of Mo Cloud Sea. Kun Lun who had suffered so much loss was very likely to retaliate.

In these weeks, Kun Lun's sky was covered in smoke.

The sect leader had been defeated, the main peak cut down, countless cities burned to ashes... ...

Kun Lun seemed to reach the end of the road in the span of one night.

By the time the people of Kun Lun reacted, Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had disappeared.

Seeing Kun Lun covered in wounds, everyone cried.

Lin Qian wanted to die.

Kun Lun was wailing after being trampled under the hooves of Mo Cloud Sea. Kun Lun had fallen under Wei Sheng's sword. But at this time, he could not come out, he could not fight for his beloved Kun Lun, he could only stay in this hidden cavern and heal.

Lin Qian held the Immemorial Sword tightly. His handsome face was unusually pale. In just a few dozen days, he had thinned by a size. His bloodless lips moved, tears flowed out of his empty eyes and fell down his face.

“Master, sorry!”

“Sorry”

All of his pride had been completely destroyed. Kun Lun was his all, he lived for Kun Lun, he would forever live for Kun Lun!

If he hadn't been defeated, the state of affairs would not be so bad, the main peak would not have been destroyed, Kun Lun would not have lost so, and Kun Lun would not have been humiliated!

“I am a criminal!”

“The criminal of Kun Lun!”

He said to himself as though he was proclaiming judgement on himself.

He stood up. A light suddenly appeared in his empty eyes. The light grew brighter and filled his eyes.

His wooden head slowly started to turn.

He sat silently. The excitement and madness in his eyes slowly grew. An indescribable determination was in his eyes and flowed in his body.

The Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand hummed and he felt an indescribable understanding.

His sword was Kun Lun!

Not for heaven or earth, not for the laws, not for the people, only for Kun Lun!

This body belonged to Kun Lun, this sword belonged to Kun Lun!

All the laws of the world were below Kun Lun, all the emotions of the world were below Kun Lun.

This was his sword, Kun Lun above all!

The energies in Lin Qian's body suddenly flowed and circulated. Half of his injuries healed. His sword essence level had once again made another advancement!

In the fight with Wei Sheng that day, Wei Sheng had found his sword path. Today, Lin Qian also found the sword path for him.

Kun Lun had reached its most precarious moment.

Lin Qian did not feel any joy. At this time, his level of sword essence was just matched to Wei Sheng. His wounds had not healed, and he was still at a disadvantage.

But he did not continue to spend time recovering. Kun Lun had reached the edge of a precipice.

He must lead!

He was also below Kun Lun!

Chapter 911 – Lin Qian's Counterattack

Wei Sheng gazed at Kun Lun behind him and then turned around without looking back.

Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, and Yang Yuan Hao had met up. The three top battalions were the top fighting force of Mo Cloud Sea. He needed to hurry back to prevent Lin Qian from targeting them. That loss would be too great.

While there was no news of a new god-level appearing in Kun Lun's ranks, Wei Sheng did not dare to be careless. These three top battle generals were the foundation of Mo Cloud Sea.

Gu Liang Dao being killed by Lin Qian taught everyone the partnership of top battle general and god-level was the best strategy right now.

The god-level was unstoppable and could create chaos in an army as well as kill the leader. However, they could not take over and hold an entire region with only their power. A battalion must come in and then consolidate their control.

And if a top battle general didn't have the protection of a god-level, they would become choice targets for the enemy god-level.

Right now, the three battle generals were together. Wei Sheng didn't dare to be careless. He had to be the one in charge of protecting them.

Wei Sheng also knew that he could not eliminate all of Kun Lun by himself.

An enormous being like this had such resilience and vitality that normal people couldn't imagine.

When Lin Qian looked at the remnants of Kun Lun's main peak, his tears flowed down. His face was pale, he was soulless as he allowed the tears to flow. He was like a stump of wood that did not move for a long time.

Nothing could describe the pain he felt at this time. From a very young age, protecting Kun Lun was his dream. He had grown up, but this goal had never changed.

The sacrifices of the elders, Master sending his soul into the sword, they all caused his belief to deepen.

Ever since he took control of Kun Lun from his master, he did all he could and didn't dare to slack off. Yet, in his hands, Kun Lun had endured unprecedented humiliation.

Even the main peak of Kun Lun had been cut down.

He looked around. What he saw was the wooden and sorrowful gazes of the disciples and heard their cries.

Lin Qian felt as though there was a knife stabbing his heart.

Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, and the others that hurried back sighed in relief as they saw Lin Qian. All of the higher ups of Kun Lun gathered for the first time after their defeat.

All of their faces were filled with fury and sorrow.

Their gazes all looked towards Lin Qian. This man that had led them to victory again and again. Their eyes had not lost hope. As long as this man was still alive, they had not lost their hope of victory.

All of Kun Lun was looking at their leader, their banner.

“In the history of Kun Lun, we have never been humiliated like this.” Lin Qian’s deep voice was filled with sorrow. It passed through the sound tablets to every corner of Kun Lun.

“This my mistake, my responsibility. After this war, regardless of the result, I will abdicate the position of sect leader.”

Exclamations of disbelief echoed in every corner of Kun Lun. Their eyes were wide and filled with shock. Xue Dong, Mu Xuan and the others changed expression. Lin Qian had not discussed this decision with them.

“A failure like myself does not qualify to be the sect leader of Kun Lun.”

Everyone could hear the guilt in Lin Qian's voice. Many people's eyes turned red. Kun Lun's main peak had been cut down. Many people had felt some anger towards Lin Qian.

But no one blamed him right now.

This was a man that placed Kun Lun's wellbeing above his own life!

Who would bear to blame him?

“But before that, I still have a battle to finish. No, us, we still have an unfinished battle! In the history of Kun Lun, there has never been a humiliation like this! This is Kun Lun's humiliation, it is our humiliation! Only the sword, blood, and victory can wash away this humiliation!

“Disciples of Kun Lun, people of Kun Lun, this is our home, this place with our kin. But now, we have been humiliated, our kin massacred, our homes burned! Our Kun Lun has reached a precarious time! We have no place to flee, we have nowhere to retreat, we will not be spared!

“People of Kun Lun, draw your swords!

“For the glory of Kun Lun, for our kin, for our homes!

“As Kun Lun’s Sect Leader, I am ordering complete conscription of all able bodied warriors of Kun Lun!

“No matter the gender, no matter the age, anyone above mortal rank is conscripted!

“All businesses regardless of size are restricted from selling any merchandise. All resources will be directed towards the army.

“All battalions, gather and wait for orders!

“I, Lin Qian, will lead you on the battlefield!

“In the name of Kun Lun, victory or death!

“In the name of Kun Lun, we march to our final battle!

“Battle to the end!”

Listening to Lin Qian’s decisive voice in the sound tablet, the entire tent was silent.

Everyone had extremely ugly expressions. No one had thought that Kun Lun’s counterattack, no, Lin Qian’s counterattack would be so decisive and reckless.

Even Gongsun Cha hadn't expected Lin Qian's move. He was like a gambler that had lost greatly, and went all in on the next hand.

The advantage that Gongsun Cha and the others had accumulated had immediately vanished.

Shen power had developed for ten years, how many of Kun Lun's sword xiu had reached mortal level? No one knew, but everyone knew that this number would be enormous.

Nether King's five hundred thousand elite astounded the world, but when the enormous being that was Kun Lun sent out all of their members, their potential was something that even Gongsun Cha and the others didn't dare to imagine! Kun Lun's battalions were astounding in scale to being with. They had large territories and each of them required battalions stationed there.

Lin Qian's conscription order didn't just apply to the battalions, but also to the citizenry. They could easily create an army of over a million people. Gongsun Cha and the others would not be surprised if they could gather two million people. Even if these people were not trained, even if these people didn't even have the training of the lowest ranked battalions, this was still a terror-inducing number of people!

No one had ever done this before!

With his back to the wall, Lin Qian had completely messed up Mo Cloud Sea's plans.

Mo Cloud Sea's jinzhi forts that they had rushed to built were meaningless in front of such overwhelming numbers.

“He is a mad man!”

Someone said this. Everyone felt agreement. Such an action disregarded all consequences. Even if Kun Lun won, they would be greatly wounded taking years if not decades to recover.

But everyone had to admit that Lin Qian's move was extremely skilled.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had poked countless holes in Kun Lun's territory. Kun Lun had suffered great losses. Their plan had been to drag out the fighting and as time went on, Kun Lun would grow weaker. By that time, they wouldn't even have the ability to fight back.

Lin Qian decided to take out all of his assets and rush their final battle. At this time, Kun Lun had just suffered a great loss and were like a group of grieving soldiers. Lin Qian displayed his zealous attitude. victory or death. The power that they could muster would be great.

Those heroic tales of victory by angry and grieving soldiers were of this situation.

“How about we hold out. If we can hold for long enough, their

morale would be blunted and their untrained conscripts would collapse” Yang Yuan Hao glanced at Gongsun Cha.

“We cannot hold!!” Gongsun Cha shook his head, his expression solemn. “None of our defense lines can hold.”

Yang Yuan Hao did not feel surprised. Truthfully, even he didn’t believe there would be a defense line like that.

Mo Cloud Sea had always relied on elite soldiers. They didn’t have many battalions but their training and equipment were all of the highest quality. There was no problem with this strategy usually, but in front of Lin Qian’s overwhelming numbers, they immediately became lacking.

“How about we circle to Kun Lun’s rear? Kun Lun’s rear is completely undefended!” Tang Fei frowned as she thought hard.

“Lin Qian is coming at us with everything. Attack the rear? He doesn’t care if the rear is destroyed,” Gongsun Cha refused.

“How about Teacher Wei” Ma Fan said with a snicker.

Everyone turned to look at Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng said honestly, “Lin Qian and I are evenly matched. The reason that I was able to win last time was mostly due to Gu Liang Dao and Shuang Yu injuring Lin Qian before they died. Lin Qian was wounded and I had an epiphany. But I hear from his

voice that he seemed to also have a breakthrough. If I attack, he will have the advantage of territory. Meaning he will likely have the help of a few pseudo god-level, and he would have the upper hand.”

“We also have pseudo god-level” Ma Fan muttered. Mo Cloud Sea had more pseudo god-level than Kun Lun. People heard this and their eyes went bright.

“Pseudo god-level, cannot travel through the void,” Wei Sheng explained.

People finally reacted. Yes, god-level could enter the places no one could, by travelling through the void, but pseudo god-level couldn’t.

People looked at each other with ugly expressions.

When Zuo Mo saw the message that Mo Cloud Sea passed over, he was given a fright. He hadn’t thought that Lin Qian would do the same thing as the Chief Mo God. But he had to admit the strength of this move.

Compared to Lin Qian, the Chief Mo God was lacking.

When Lin Qian did this, and there were no objecting voices in Kun Lun. All of Kun Lun were with him in gambling on this battle! When Chief Mo God tried this, there were many voices within the

Mo Shen Temple that objected. Even if Shui Yue didn't do anything, the Chief Mo God wouldn't have had an easy time.

Even though Zuo Mo had seen so many powerful opponents, no one was stronger than Lin Qian. This person was top in both strength and skill, and he almost had no weaknesses.

It was troublesome now!

Once a final battle like this was started, the weakness of Mo Cloud Sea's shallow foundation was exposed. If this was the Mo Cloud Sea of the past, Zuo Mo would have also dared to give a conscription order like this. While Mo Cloud Sea had expanded greatly now, the composition was more complex, and they were not united. This was related to Zuo Mo being missing for ten years. If they didn't have enough unity, playing a card like this was akin to burning oneself with fire.

In other worlds, Lin Qian could afford to do this, he couldn't.

But Zuo Mo's plans had also reached a crucial time. If this side wasn't resolved, he didn't dare to announce his identity as Nether King.

Time once again became the deciding factor in victory and defeat.

Zuo Mo thought for a night before sending his conclusion back to Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo's order was very simple.

One word, delay, use all methods to delay the enemy.

To delay the final battle!

Chapter 913 – Youqin Lie's Ten Years of Preparation

The top brass of the yao races were fighting intensely.

Lin Qian's counterattack had shocked the yao. Thinking about an ocean of several hundred thousand people flooding over caused everyone to feel powerless.

Except for fighting back using the same method, no one had any other solution.

In the final battle between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea, the yao favored Kun Lun. Kun Lun's great unity was of great effect here. The consequences of Zuo Mo having gone missing for ten years usually couldn't be seen, but no one could avoid it at this time.

And the mo, the former natural allies of the yao.

They were pressuring the yao at this time.

The intense arguments filled the meeting room. Ming Yue Ye sat at the head of the room, her eyes closed as though she was resting. Feng Xin Zi and Youqin Lie were standing to her left and right.

The yao were on the weaker side. Even worse was that they did not have a god-level expert.

Mu Xi and Bing Lan could not solve this problem. At this present stage, a god-level was undefeatable.

Suddenly, a voice spoke over everyone without any warning.

“Everyone, please do not waste anymore time.”

The voice was not loud but it could be heard over the entire room. All of the arguments and conversations were cut off.

The one who spoke was an unfamiliar male. The male was wearing a copper mask.

“Who are you? Why do I not recognize you?” An elder’s face changed slightly. He glared angrily and shouted, “Who are you! You dare to sneak in”

The mask-wearing male completely dismissed the elder’s scolding. He stood up elegantly and bowed towards the crowd. He said softly, “Good day everyone, I am Nether King.”

The room was completely silent. Everyone was stunned by the words. No one spoke.

“Hah, oh, that’s not right.” The mask-wearing male laughed softly and said, “I am the Mo King now.”

Zuo Mo’s unfathomable presence descended on the meeting room

like that of a god. Everyone felt as though they were gripped by an invisible hand. The strong feeling of suffocation caused their minds to turn blank.

Feng Xin Zi suddenly gave off strong light as shen power surged inside his body. He didn't know how the Nether King had gotten into the meeting. But the compound was surrounded by experts. If they made a disturbance, the guards outside would flood in.

Yet a cold gaze penetrated his defense like an arrow. His shen power froze!

Not good!

Feng Xin Zi's expression changed dramatically.

Was this the power of god-level?

Feng Xin Zi was the strongest expert under Ming Yue Ye's command. As a pseudo god-level, he had few equals. However, just a gaze from the other had

Terror overcame his mind. He had thought he understood the strength of god-level, but the difference in was greater than he had predicted.

This was a gap that could not be crossed!

Feng Xin Zi sank into a short daze. He did not notice a blurry figure appear behind his back.

A purple light flashed.

Feng Xin Zi finally seemed to wake up. The strong feeling of danger made him turn into a berserk beast.

At this time, he felt the restraints around him tighten. He was unable to struggle.

In his wide eyes, that terrifying person wearing the mask moved to grab at him.

God-level

This was the last words in his mind.

How could a pseudo god-level have the chance to fight back against a god-level and a pseudo god-level expert?

Killed in one attack!

Feng Xin ZI's head flew up, the blood spraying onto the ceiling and dying it red.

Screams sounded inside the meeting room. The face of many

elders went pale. They were frightened by this bloody scene. However, the sound in the meeting room was blocked off from the outside. The room was designed so people outside couldn't hear the conversations inside. Even Feng Xin Zi had been killed in one move. The people who had wanted to attack shuddered.

Even Feng Xin Zi Daren

Ming Yue Ye's gaze turned to Youqin Li and turned icy. "Good! Very good! Youqin Lie! You dare to collude with the Nether King!"

Ming Yue Ye was not stupid. Youqin Lie had been in charge of security for the entire venue. Only Youqin Lie had the ability to sneak a person inside so easily.

Youqin Lie bowed respectfully. "I am doing this for everyone's good."

The people present had ashen faces.

They knew the power that Youqin Lie held. The betrayal of such an important person meant that the enemy had already set up plans to deal with them.

Ming Yue Ye did not pay attention to Youqin Lie. She turned and said coldly, "Nether King is really skilled, such scheming."

Zuo Mo smiled. Inside, he was completely won over by Pu Yao and Wei's planning. Zuo Mo hadn't thought much of Pu Yao and

Wei's plan all those years ago when they had told him about the blood summons and the seeds. Yet what he hadn't expected was that all three seeds had been of monumental importance.

If Youqin Lie hadn't guided him, he would not be able to find Ming Yue Ye if he came here.

Zuo Mo found a place to sit as though he was the host here.

"Alright, everyone, I believe I don't need to say any harsh words. Let us now discuss the future of the yao."

Zuo Mo's words easily passed into everyone's ears.

"Do not be delusional!" Ming Yue Ye's face was frosted over and her tone unusually determined. "Even if everyone dies here today, we will not pass your decisions. If you want to conquer the yao, send your army!"

Ming Yue Ye's words aroused many people's agreement. They glared with fury at Zuo Mo.

"Yes! If you want to conquer the yao, send your army!"

"Hmph, you want to use conspiracies that cannot be seen in public to take down the yao, naïve!"

Zuo Mo looked with surprise at Ming Yue Ye. He was not shocked

at Ming Yue Ye's determination but the other's insight. Under such detrimental conditions, she was able to clearly see his intentions. It could be said that she originally had no chips in her hand but she had found some chips. While they were not many, there was some to bargain with.

She determined that Zuo Mo wanted to quickly and peacefully take care of the yao. Otherwise, he could just kill the people here, and then the army could invade. That would be the easiest method.

The loss of these leads would leave the yao in chaos, preventing a coordinated resistance against the mo army.

Zuo Mo did not do that. Ming Yue Ye immediately realized the crux.

Light laughter came behind the mask.

If he got pressured in such advantageous conditions, then Zuo Mo was not the Scalping Zombie!

Snap, Zuo Mo snapped his fingers and motioned to Youqin Lie.

Youqin Lie understood and stepped forward. He looked calmly at Mu Xi.

Mu Xi suddenly had a bad feeling.

“Mu Xi Daren, the development of the Palace Lake Wood Clan is praiseworthy. However, under the prosperous appearance, there are always some fatal dangers. We have investigated all the youths of Palace Lake Wood Clan under the age of thirty. There are only twenty five that have reached silver battle general rank. The Dry Mark Yu Clan and the Mile Sea Xian Clan have more than four youths that are almost gold battle generals. If Mu Xi Daren is not present”

Youqin Lie did not continue and Mu Xi’s expression already changed.

She hadn’t thought that Youqin Lie had been investigating the Palace Lake Wood Clan in secret! Under the outward prosperity of the Palace Lake Wood Clan was a hidden weakness. The Dry Mark Yu Clan and the Mile Sea Xian Clan were the archenemies of the Palace Lake Wood Clan. In these past years, due to Mu Xi’s status, these two clans had been suppressed and constantly weakened.

If she died

She knew if Youqin Lie just curled his pinky, the two clans would not hesitate to swear loyalty. The fate of the Palace Lake Wood Clan could be imagined.

“Bing Lan Daren!” Youqin Lie bowed respectfully to Bing Lan as usual.

Bing Lan smiled coldly. “What? I want to hear how you will deal

with me!”

Bing Lan had been an orphan from childhood and did not have the burden of a clan.

“Bing Lan Daren is not burdened by a clan. In other words, other than your own value as a battle general, Bing Lan Daren’s other value is insignificant.” Youqin Lie said easily, “As to Bing Lan Daren’s corps, you have twelve core commanders that have the same backgrounds as Daren. Of the twelve, nine of them have married. Their husbands, the clan leaders of the nine families, are currently guests of the Shadow Guard. Bing Lan Daren, do not worry, we will take good care of them.”

Bing Lan’s expression finally changed.

If she was not present, the fate of the corps

Youqin Lie’s gaze did not stop at Bing Lan. He turned his face and his gaze landed on an elder that was looking on calmly.

“Elder Xu is the one in the best situation of all the families. Elder Xu has managed his clan well, the clan is united, there are no enemies in the surroundings. You have battalions, and they are also exceptional.”

Elder Xu narrowed his eyes and couldn’t help but feel slight pride. What Youqin Lie said what he was most proud of. He was a person with power in the Council of Elders and his reputation was

just below Bing Lan, Mu Xi and the others.

“Pity.” Youqin Lie suddenly shook his head and sighed. “In the past, Elder Xu schemed against the Ten Thousand Mile Gang, and had almost destroyed them. The Ten Thousand Mile Gang still alive and still remember Elder Xu’s generosity.”

The words Ten Thousand Mile Gang caused all the elders to change expression. They had heard of this organization before. The Ten Thousand Mile Gang had been vicious and stealthy in their actions. They had ruled with terror. Several decades ago, the Ten Thousand Mile Gang suddenly disappeared. No one had thought that Elder Xu was connected to the mysterious organization.

Elder Xu who had been calm from the start suddenly stood up as though his behind was on fire. He exclaimed in shock, “Impossible!”

Youqin Lie smiled at him. “Elder Xu, do not be in a hurry. We can discuss this in detail later.”

Then he dismissed Elder Xu. He went on discussing secret after secret as he made his way around the room. Youqin Lie recited the information and secrets of almost everyone present as though it was his own.

Suffocating terror and hopelessness spread through the meeting room.

Ming Yue Ye's eyes were wide, and her face was white. She looked in disbelief at Youqin Lie.

Such detailed information, such careful preparation. She didn't know how long this had been planned. This was not possible without years of investigation. She had not known at all! She had thought that Youqin Lie had betrayed her to the Nether King . Now, an even more absurd speculation uncontrollably appeared in her mind.

Youqin Lie was a spy of the Nether King!

Her heart continued to sink.

Youqin Lie's move was vicious. These yao that held power would fall. These people, and the families behind them were the true core of the yao, and were the true ruling class of the yao.

All of her chips disappeared.

Chapter 913 – Response

The change in power among the higher levels of the yao proceeded in secret.

Youqin Lie's plan spanned far and wide, catching almost all of the yao higher ranks by surprise. The timing he chose was also perfect. Because the meeting was so important, few were absent.

The topic of the meeting became establishing a new council of elders. The higher ranks realized that this was a shuffling of the positions and the discussion and political maneuvering was intense.

Soon, new leadership came into the public's view. Ming Yue Ye, Bing Lan and Mu Xi kept their original positions.

The meeting this time did not cause any unrest among the people.

Youqin Lie who had ruled the underworld knew how to attack the weaknesses of people, and after ten years of preparation he struck. In one hand the stick and the other the carrot, the prestigious families of the yao were tamed. And the rebellious families were eliminated overnight and did not have a chance to cause a disturbance.

Youqin Lie was vicious and cruel in carrying out his duties. Everyone who knew were frightened.

Fighting between families existed everywhere, but compared to the Shadow Guard uprooting an entire family until not a stalk of grass was left, their tactics were like children fighting over candy.

They shuddered in fear.

The new Council of Elders became the top power structure in the yao.

Bing Lan and Mu Xi were alone in the courtyard.

The Shadow Guard did not make things difficult for the two. They retained their freedom, even their status and position hadn't changed. The two felt as though they had just had a dream.

The two were very intelligent people. They knew that the Nether King had no fear that they would rebel. All of the higher ups, the prestigious families of the yao had submitted. Even if Ming Yue Ye rose up and called for an insurrection, there was no use.

The ruling caste of the yao were useless meatbags.

The two sat in silence for a long time. The air was heavy.

"We are finished." Bing Lan's voice was hoarse and her eyes

showed great pain. As a battle general, she instinctively disliked people like the Shadow Guard that worked in secrecy. But she hadn't thought that she would be defeated so easily by people like them.

“But no one cares.” Bing Lan laughed mockingly. “Everyone is cheering that they do not need to fight the mo.”

Once the new Council of Elders took power, they announced an eternal alliance with the mo. Both sides promised that they would be forever brothers-in-arms and would stand on the same side against enemies.

Also, the Council of Elders was promoting more communication for the yaomo alliance. The yao and mo realms would construct large numbers of transportation formations to increase interrelations between the two races.

Once the news came out, all of the yao cheered and celebrated.

When the mo had first finished uniting, the yao had felt threatened. They had all been worried about the mo invading. The two sides forming the yaomo alliance meant that the mo wouldn't invade.

A rock in people's hearts landed.

The alliance of yaomo was not a novel concept. The yaomo were close to begin with due to a long history of fighting together

against the xiuzhe. An alliance was not much different. Unlike with the xiuzhe, there hadn't been much hatred between the yao and the mo in history.

This caused Bing Lan to find it incredibly ironic.

The Nether King was silently taking control of the yao. She was sure that in a few years, the yao would be completely in the Nether King's grasp.

But she could only watch as it happened and couldn't do anything.

She had long since learned a truth about people; people didn't care who ruled them. They only cared if they would have peace. The elders of the prestigious families didn't care who ruled them. They only cared who gave them benefits and could make them feel fear.

All the corps commanders of the yao were the representatives of the prestigious elders. Each of them had their families behind them.

As long as Nether King held the Palace Lake Wood Clan hostage, Mu Xi could only bow and listen. Each member of a prestigious families was brainwashed with their responsibility to the clan from birth. They would forever place the good of their families ahead of everything else.

The ones truly loyal to Ming Yue Ye had no chance to struggle under Youqin Lie's knife.

Even Bing Lan had no room to struggle unless she didn't care at all about the lives of her subordinates. If she did anything, then the sisters who had followed her for many years wouldn't be spared.

This was Youqin Lie's style.

"I'm planning to retire as corps commander," Bing Lan said coolly.

Mu Xi suddenly raised her head.

Bing Lan waved her hand and motioned for Mu Xi to not persuade her. She smiled as though she had been relieved of a burden. "Actually, this result isn't bad. In terms of breadth of mind and skill, the Nether King will be a good king. After the yaomo alliance is formed, he will not treat the yao unfairly. And once the alliance forms, it will be undefeatable."

She turned around and looked at Mu Xi. She said solemnly. "You need to uphold the banner of the yao. If I am not wrong, the Nether King will definitely create an alliance council of elders to be managed by the elders of the yaomo. Among the yao, you are the only top battle general, your responsibility is heavy."

"Where is Daren planning to go?" Mu Xi looked at this elder who had promoted her and felt great sorrow.

“I’m planning to start a battle general house.” Bing Lan sighed. “We yao have too few outstanding battle generals. No matter what the fate of the yao will be, young talents that can prop up the sky are the true future of the yao!”

Mu Xi said without hesitation. “I will take care of the funds!”

Mu Xi knew that Bing Lan Daren had no family to support her. She had limited resources.

Bing Lan smiled. “No need, the Nether King will not be frugal on this. The King already thinks of this place as his and the people here as his people.”

As Bing Lan had expected, Zuo Mo was not frugal at all. Zuo Mo did not hesitate to give enormous resources to Bing Lan and green lit the way.

Bing Lan was truly the titan of the yao battle generals. No one could compare to her experience. When she became the principal of an art house, the battle general house created a great impact before it was even built.

Bing Lan Battle General House would shine with great light in the next thousand years. It would be one of the two most famous battle general houses of the yao.

The other battle general house was called Pu Pu’s Home for Battle

Generals.

These two battle general houses trained countless famed generals for the yao in the next thousand years.

From every angle, Zuo Mo's efficiency was astounding.

But for Gongsun Cha and the others, they still found it hard. It was apt to describe it as though they were passing through each day as a year. All of Kun Lun seemed to be mad as they increased their forces on the borders without regard for the cost.

In front of this vast ocean, the power of an individual battalion was insignificant.

The shadows of the crowds blackened the land like a slow and unstoppable wave. People gazed at it. A strong feeling of powerlessness filled their minds.

The vast ocean was still growing.

Mo Cloud Sea continued using guerilla warfare to slow the enemy. They had good results, but compared to the speed that the other side was gaining as time went on, the results were negligible.

Kun Lun did not seem to notice their harassment.

Increase! Continue increasing!

Gongsun Cha and the others didn't dare to charge into the core of Kun Lun's forces. Even though the people were untrained, they didn't dare. If they stepped in, they might not even have a chance to escape.

The other side had gathered more than one million and two hundred thousand people!

“What do we do?”

The situation was growing worse by the day. People did not doubt that if the attack came, they could only flee for their lives.

“We retreat!” Gongsun Cha's eyes were bloodshot. The bashful smile on his face had disappeared and was replaced with a sharp coldness. Bie Han and Yang Yuan Hao were not much better. Ever since Kun Lun's battalions appeared on the borders, they hadn't slept.

Retreat?

Everyone stilled.

The decision that the three top battle generals had thought of after not resting for several days and nights was to retreat?

Yang Yuan Hao explained. “We cannot stop them, if they break through our defensive line, then their morale will grow and while ours would worsen. Rather than letting that happen, we should retreat of our own accord.”

People started to think.

Gongsun Cha explained. “Kun Lun’s army is so large that supplies will be a problem. We will retreat and give up the space, but scorch the earth, stain the other’s supply line. On one hand, we can blunt their morale, and the other is that their supply lines will be exposed.”

The people present were all experts in war. Their eyes lit up and they started a heated discussion.

“We will destroy all the transportation formations, every one, force them to go through the jie rivers! Hmmph! One million pigs, even those won’t be easy to transport!”

“Every source of water, every mine, destroyed. So they cannot resume production quickly and produce supplies.”

“We need to move every person. Leave an empty jie, we will leave them empty jies!”

“We need to leave behind guide points, but make them hidden. We can leave more, and use them to build small transportation

formations. They don't have to transport many people. This way, we can easily attack their supply lines from the back."

"Martial law, Mo Cloud Sea must be under martial law! It is important for everyone to be controlled to prevent some people from making a nuisance."

When there were many people gathered, the power was great. As people started to discuss, many details were fleshed out. They could not underestimate the details. Advantages in battle were accumulated through these details.

Gongsun Cha couldn't help but sigh. While the expansion of the past few years had lowered the unity of Mo Cloud Sea, it had won strategically for Mo Cloud Sea now. If Mo Cloud Sea was as small as before, no matter how strong its defenses were, it couldn't hold against such an ocean of people.

"This is the final battle!" Gongsun Cha suddenly said. Everyone else closed their mouths and looked at him.

"If this battle is won, then we will win. Lose, we have nothing." Gongsun Cha's gaze burned and his tone was harsh. "Final battle! This is the final battle!"

"Kill them!" Everyone roared in response, their eyes filling with blood and murderousness!

Chapter 914 – Pride

The streets were flooded with people. Everyone's expressions were reluctant as they occasionally turned their heads back.

“Everyone, please hurry!” A xiuzhe floated through the air, their voice passing to every corner through a sound amplification seal formation. “Please pay attention the vessel number of your ship, please notice the safety of your valuables. Parents with children, please pay attention to your child.”

“Everyone, do not worry, we will repay you for all your losses!”

Large numbers of xiuzhe floated in the air. Under their management, the lines were relatively maintained.

“Mama, will we return?” A child looked pleadingly at his mother.

The mother comfortingly patted the head of the little boy and said gently, “We will.”

“Really?” The little boy had a hopeful expression. “Great! Yun Yun said that she will also return. Then we can play together. Mama, when we will come back?”

“We will come back when we win,” the mother said patiently.

“Then we need to win fast!” The boy blurted out. He turned to

look at his home.

The same retreat was happening throughout all the jies of Mo Cloud Sea.

The plan from Gongsun Cha and the others was faithfully carried out. All of Mo Cloud Sea started to move. Like an enormous machine, it started to turn.

All of the treasures ships and transportation ships were conscripted. The fleets covered the sky. Almost all the transportation formations were used at maximum capacity. Jingshi was used up as though it didn't cost anything.

A movement of people of such scale had never happened before in history.

Mo Cloud Sea's manpower and wealth was used to its limits.

This was the final battle!

Mu Xi received orders. The order was written by the Council of Elders, but she knew that the Nether King had been the one commanding her.

She was not very surprised. The two most outstanding battle generals of the yao were her and Bing Lan Daren. Bing Lan Daren

had retired and gone to create a battle general house. She was the only one left.

As the new orders were announced, the yao had quickly stabilized. This meant that the king had taken control of the situation. What surprised Mu Xi was that the chaos she had imagined taking place hadn't occurred. As the new orders were spread, the yao quickly walked out of the solemnity of the past purges and showed signs of prosperity.

This new king was really strong!

Mu Xi was not the only one who saw this. The other elders also saw this. Not every elder and prestigious family only knew greed. Actually, they hoped the yao would be prosperous more than anyone else because only when the yao were prosperous would they receive the greatest benefits.

Their resistance against the king was decreasing.

That Mo King proved that he could bring them more benefits.

Nothing made them obedient towards him more than this.

The Palace Lake Wood Clan was one of them.

The clever Wood Clan leader immediately detected the opportunity. He did not hesitate to show goodwill towards the Mo King. The Palace Lake Wood Clan had an advantage no other clan

had. Their greatest trump card, Mu Xi!

Mu Xi knew the intentions of the clan. She had no objections.

Mu Xi became the commander in chief of the yao battalions. An astounding number of yao battalions that were were mobilized. Over three hundred thousand people. This was almost all of the battalions of the yao. Originally, the yao had more than this number, but Ming Yue Ye's cleansing in years past had caused the number to decrease dramatically.

Mu Xi was not the young unknown girl of the past. She possessed resources and reputation now. As Bing Lan Daren faded from the limelight, she became the only qualified candidate to be commander in chief.

The movements of the Council of Elder attracted the eyes of the people. The movement of the battalions did not attract much attention as a result.

When Mu Xi reached the departure point, she was astounded. An army of over five hundred thousand mo were waiting with their weapons at ready. She immediately realized it would be a major mission.

An Mo politely received Mu Xi. In terms of position, the two were equal.

For the people below, they only thought this was a normal

alliance of mo and yao. But among the higher ups of the mo, everyone was given a fright by the actions of the King. Uniting the yaomo, such an accomplishment had never occurred with the past mo kings.

An Mo, Liang Wei and the others who knew Zuo Mo's identity were even more shocked and also extremely excited. Uniting the yaomo, leading Mo Cloud Sea-Without a doubt, King was about to unite the world.

Mu Xi's gaze landed on Liang Wei.

This yao lead the first battalion of the four great mo battalions, the King's Horn.

She looked at the mo side that was full of famed generals, and her own side with only her. Mu Xi grimaced. If the mo really attacked the yao, the yao most likely would not have held.

Had Ming Yue Ye Daren's actions been wrong?

An absurd thought flashed through her mind.

She quickly came back.

Liang Wei detected Mu Xi's gaze but he was not affected.

An Mo nodded in acknowledgement to Liang Wei. "We can

start.” An Mo admired Liang Wei greatly. He didn’t know how King had managed to recruit Liang Wei. Once while talking to Liang Wei, they had discussed his experiences, and An Mo found it hard to understand. Such an outstanding battle general couldn’t find a place among the yao. Did the yao have so many outstanding battle generals?

The mo were skilled in attacking, skilled in fighting intensely. Among the four battle generals, no one was better than Liang Wei. Due to this, Liang Wei was in charge of the strategy and the other three his assistants.

Liang Wei understood. He didn’t waste words and said directly, “This time, our plan is to attack from here.”

His hand pointed towards a jie of Kun Lun.

“All battalions have finished gathering!” Xue Dong’s voice was filled with excitement. Excitement appeared on the faces of all the battle generals present.

This was a final battle unprecedented in its size. The number of people Kun Lun had conscripted reached two million and four hundred thousand!

A number that induced hopelessness!

Even they felt themselves shaking at the endless sea of people.

This was a power that could destroy everything!

Everyone stopped breathing and waited for the final order to attack.

Lin Qian stood up and said with a calm expression, “Then let us attack!”

Attack!

The order passed through the ranks and into the army!

The army of two million and four hundred thousand was like a vast ocean that slowly moved forward. Nothing could halt their march.

Advance! Advance! Advance!

In the name of Kun Lun!

Bright Wood Jie!

Meteor Shower Jie!

Fifth Sky Jie!

Kun Lun's army seemed to be unstoppable. They did not encounter any resistance. Empty jie, after empty jie, after empty jie!

Such an enormous battalion meant that they were unstoppable but it also meant they lost speed. The transportation formations along the way had been destroyed. They had to travel the jie rivers using transportation ships and they could not speed up.

Kun Lun quickly learned Mo Cloud Sea's intentions.

"They want to delay us to death." Chao Xin's expression was slightly ugly. "A scorched earth strategy! This move is very effective!"

The other people had ugly expressions. They hadn't encountered any fighting along the way as though the other was gifting them the territory. And in every jie, everything was destroyed. They could not scavenge any supplies.

Without realizing it, the morale of the main troops was being ground down. Victory would cause the morale to rise, but the enemy's proactive surrender of land and scorched earth strategy made people feel as though they were punching into cotton. They couldn't be happy.

Mo Cloud Sea's intentions were clear. This was an open scheme.

But they didn't have the option of retreat left to them.

"We need to speed up. We cannot give them time to retreat. We need to protect the supply lines." Xue Dong looked at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian shook his head. "We surrender the supply lines."

"Surrender the supply lines?" Everyone was frightened by Lin Qian's idea.

The other's scorched earth strategy meant they could not scavenge supplies. If they surrendered the supply lines... ..

"This is the last battle for Kun Lun," Lin Qian said coldly. "We do not have the ability to fight for long. I have already ordered the rear to transport supplies for three months as quickly as possible. They will be sent over in the next few days. After that, the supplies will move with the troops. The longer it takes, the more detrimental it is for us."

Xue Dong and the others immediately understood. Their eyes lit up. "This is a good solution!"

Surrendering the supply lines meant that they didn't need to worry that the enemy would attack their supplies.

"Three months!" Lin Qian's eyes were sharp and his voice were

frosty. “If we do not win, then we die!”

Everyone’s heart shook!

The sect leader’s determination was so strong.

“What methods do we have to increase our speed?” Lin Qian asked Chao Xin.

Chao Xin gritted out, “There is no solution for the larger force. If it is an army less than three hundred thousand, there is a possibility! However, without a god-level for protection, the three hundred thousand is in great danger!”

The other people were silent. A battalion without the protection of a god-level was extremely fragile.

This battalion looked terrifying because it had Lin Qian, the god-level, present. Without the protection of the god-level, this terrifying army would become a piece of fat meat.

In front of a god-level that could destroy a jie, numbers were meaningless.

Any kind of strength was relative.

If they split their forces, it would give the enemy chances.

Lin Qian understood. Only when the enemy god-level was occupied would Kun Lun's strategy of numbers become truly effective.

Wei Sheng!

He had to occupy Wei Sheng!

"I'll do it." Lin Qian stood with a calm expression.

He did not refuse and didn't even think, as though he was speaking of an ordinary matter.

His gaze swept across the group and he said calmly, "If I die, the next sect leader is A Xin."

The youth shook. He suddenly raised his head. But no one looked at him. Everyone looked in disbelief at Lin Qian.

Xue Dong felt as though something was stuck in his throat. He tried to make himself smile. He didn't know that his smile was uglier than crying. "Do not say such inauspicious things... .."

Lin Qian smiled and then said seriously, "I can die, but Kun Lun can only win."

Finishing, he turned and walked towards the door to the tent.

The bright sunshine came from the doorway. Lin Qian's tall figure was silhouetted by the light and people could not see him clearly. Suddenly, his steps paused slightly.

“Starting today, you will not need to worry about Wei Sheng.”

The voice that came from the light was just as proud as usual.

Chapter 915 – The Ending

Wei Sheng and Lin Qian faced off in the sky.

Almost the moment Lin Qian came forward to deliver the challenge, Wei Sheng flew out. For Wei Sheng, his main mission was to guarantee the safety of Gongsun Cha, Bie Han and the others. The only true threat to Gongsun Cha and the others was Lin Qian.

The two faced off in an empty jie.

“This place is suited for our final battle,” Wei Sheng said gravely.

Lin Qian smiled. “There is no need to harm the innocent in the battle between us. An empty place like this is a good battlefield.”

“You care about harming the innocent?” Wei Sheng laughed coldly.

“As long as it has no benefit for Kun Lun, I have no interest in killing people,” Lin Qian said honestly.

Wei Sheng’s eyes lit up. “As expected, you had a breakthrough.”

“A step slower than you.” Lin Qian shook his head. His expression didn’t show any pride. “Kun Lun’s greatest mistake was probably how we handled the Wu Kong Sword Sect.”

Wei Sheng said, “Kun Lun’s greatest mistake is its single-minded focus on itself. Are we the only ones to oppose Kun Lun?”

Lin Qian was silent.

Then he laughed and flicked the Immemorial Shen Sword with a finger.

The clear hum of the sword could be heard all over the jie.

“In the end, there aren’t so many rights and wrongs!” Lin Qian stood up straight, the smile on his face faded as his eyes became sharp. “Only victory and defeat!”

Wei Sheng shook his head. “Many things have nothing to do with victory and defeat.”

“Then what else is there?” Lin Qian smiled dismissively.

Wei Sheng’s eyes held a reminiscent light. His heart was completely serene. “Belief!”

Lin Qian did not argue but nodded. “True, however, you have your beliefs, I have mine! Let’s use the sword to determine victory and defeat!”

Lin Qian raised the shen sword in his hand.

“Yes!” Wei Sheng also raised the shen sword in his hand.

Liang Wei was most skilled in sneak attacks but a sneak attack of such a scale had never occurred before.

Actually, this could not count as a sneak attack.

When the allied yaomo army appeared on the territory of Kun Lun, all of Kun Lun sank in terror.

Liang Wei shook his head inside. If Kun Lun had known the Mo King who had just united the yaomo was Zuo Mo, they wouldn't have dared to gambled it all.

The power of the two sides were not on the same level.

Compared to Lin Qian, King had much better cards.

When he thought of this, Liang Wei couldn't help but still. He pondered it but he didn't understand. When did King's cards get so good without him realizing it?

He shook his head and pushed away his stray thoughts. They had nothing to do with him.

This battle had no difficulty for him. Lin Qian's counterattack had required almost all of Kun Lun's manpower. Along the way, they did not encounter any resistance, only panicked and hopeless crowds.

“Do not stop! Speed up! Push forward at the fastest possible speed!” Liang wei ordered.

The yaomo army swept Kun Lun like a wind.

“What!” Xue Dong's face was ashen, his extremities cold. He murmured. “An allied yaomo army! They weren't they about to start fighting?”

His voice trembled.

In the tent, everyone had pale expressions. They all knew what this meant.

They did not fear that Mo Cloud Sea would attack their rear. Every xiuzhe faction was against them, no one could escape. But the invasion of the allied yaomo army meant that Kun Lun had powerful enemies their front and back.

Kun Lun's local defense brigades had little fighting power. They could not stop the advance of the allied yaomo army.

Even worse was that the news the yaomo army invasion would demoralize the army.

This was not a trained or elite army. The great majority of them were conscripts who had never even stepped on the battlefield half a month ago. Once they discovered that their families were in danger, then

Thinking of the terrifying consequences, Xue Dong shook. He immediately reacted and said harshly, “Send an order down, take away all sound tablets! No one is allowed to hide sound tablets! No one is allowed to communicate with the outside”

Before he finished, a figure stumbled in.

“Not good! Not good”

The outside was already a mess.

The already pale faces of the commanders became bloodless.

“The Heavens want Kun Lun dead!” Chao Xin murmured. He threw up a mouthful of blood and sank into unconsciousness.

“People of Kun Lun, if you surrender, if you return home, we promise not to harm your family and guarantee your property... ..”

The sound tablet repeated the words that urged for surrender.

The same content was broadcast all over the Four Realms.

Even Mo Cloud Sea was astounded by the sudden occurrence. The secret that Zuo Mo was the Nether King was something only a select few in Mo Cloud Sea knew. The other people only knew that Zuo Mo would return soon.

Zuo Mo's identity being exposed with an announcement was a fatal blow to Kun Lun's forces.

Originally, Kun Lun had gathered the last of their strength to fight Mo Cloud Sea. Because they thought that if Kun Lun went all in, they could kill Mo Cloud Sea before dealing with the yaomo.

But the Nether King had actually been Zuo Mo. When this secret was exposed, all of Kun Lun sank into hopelessness!

All of them understood that they had no chance left.

Not one at all.

Their army had no purpose. Even if they could fight into Mo Cloud Sea, there was no meaning!

The two sides were on completely different levels of power.

The effect of the trump card that Zuo Mo had hidden for so long was great. If Zuo Mo had shown it prematurely, what he would have faced was a Kun Lun that had hidden in its turtle shell.

If Zuo Mo was going to bite through, he would have lost a few teeth.

Yet he kept on leaving Kun Lun hopes of victory, let Kun Lun gather the bravery to gamble everything, and at the last moment, delivered a fatal blow.

Kun Lun didn't even have the chance to retaliate.

Chaos!

Complete chaos!

The rear was being swept through by the allied yaomo army. The army of two million four hundred thousand turned into a mess. The glory of Kun Lun seemed to completely disappear in this moment. Even if Xue Dong had ordered the patrols to kill deserters, they could not stop everyone.

Entire battalions were fleeing or surrendering.

They only wanted to return home, they only wanted to reunite with their family.

Fear spread like a plague!

This ocean of people that suffocated people's hope had collapsed like an avalanche of snow.

Inside the tent, the wooden crowd of battle generals slowly recovered their spirits.

Xue Dong's face was still pale but his gaze was so sharp it could stab through a person. "We have failed, Kun Lun has failed, we have no chance of victory. Let those that want to surrender surrender."

He stood, and adjusted his shen equipment. His expression was dignified and solemn.

"If surrender becomes the image of Kun Lun's final moments, it will be a great humiliation."

"Oh Kun Lun! Even if you disappear, you need to be more brave to live up to your name."

Mu Xuan stood up. Everyone else silently stood up.

They walked out of the tent. Outside the tent, there were only a few that were still standing outside.

Seeing Xue Dong and the others walk out, these xiuzhe started to organize into their ranks. There was no sound. From beginning to end, it was complete silence.

They stood in neat rows like rows of standing spears.

An enormous troop was moving towards them from the horizon.

The sword energies of the two continued to collide in the air!

The ripples of shen power caused the sky and earth to crack wherever they passed.

They were splitting the earth. Cracks appeared in the sky, and there were countless cracks in the ground. Earth fire sprouted up and rampaged.

The two sides did not hold back.

The two were covered in wounds but they did not seem to feel pain.

They had fought for ten days and nights without a moment of rest.

Suddenly, the two stopped.

The two of them looked into the distance.

People were coming!

Both sides knew whichever side was being reinforced had won. Only the victors would have the spare time to come.

When Lin Qian saw Zuo Mo at the lead, his face turned ashen, and his presence immediately disappeared.

They failed!

Kun Lun had failed!

He forced himself to steady his wavering body. After fighting at full power for ten days and nights, he and Wei Sheng were at the end of their rope.

Both were just being supported by a breath.

There were many people behind Zuo Mo. A Gui, Zong Ru, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li Wo Li, Lan, the old man. Each of them were pseudo god-level.

Zuo Mo had brought along all of Mo Cloud Sea's pseudo god-level.

Lin Qian had a powerless grimace.

This meant the battle outside had finished, completely finished. Only then would Zuo Mo dare to bring all the experts.

Kun Lun in his hands

Lin Qian lowered his head to look dazedly at the Immemorial Shen Sword

Plink!

A teardrop landed on the sword and turned into smaller droplets that flew up.

“Master, sorry”

The tears dropped onto the sword and fell along the sword.

“Master, sorry sorry”

He cried like a child.

Wu Kong Mountain.

The Wu Kong Mountain was covered overrun by weeds and overgrowth covered the ruins.

Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng looked at the weeds that had grown taller than they were. Without a word, they began to cleaning.

Soon, they had cleaned up all of Wu Kong Mountain.

The mountain was still here, but the people were gone.

“Shidi!” Wei Sheng suddenly spoke.

“Hm?” Zuo Mo turned his face.

“I plan to build a house and live here.” Wei Sheng had a reminiscing expression. “Let’s call it Sword House!”

“Alright!” Zuo Mo nodded. “Don’t forget to come my wedding to A Gui.”

“Haha! I want good wine!” Wei Sheng laughed.

The two exchanged a smile.

The end.

Translator Ramblings:

And it's over! Fang Xiang seems to always build up and then it never pays off. It's more like a balloon slowly deflating than one that shoots out air and flies around.

I sort of stopped commenting to your comments over the past year as my life became busy. I've usually ended up reading all the comments in one go right before scheduling posts. I appreciate all the comments and it always brings a smile to my face when I see a familiar username pop up everyday.

And in reference to WanderingGummi's note below, I really think the epilogue started when Zuo Mo came back alive in the Nether Realm. The climax was the battle with Chief Elder, the rest was just the denouement.

Editor's note:

So I imagine people will think this ending was rushed and lacked excitement, but honestly the outcome was more or less set in stone after Zuo Mo became Nether King and conquered the Mo Marshall Alliance. So to me at least, everything after that battle has been a 20 chapter epilogue.

An amazing effort by Wyhcwe: two and a half years, one a day every day and never missed a day. I can't make the same claim as I joined the team around chapter 70 (?). I also missed 1 chapter because of a silly counting mistake, I fixed it a few hours later but not sure that counts anymore. The experience has been amazing. The community has grown a lot over this time and there have been some big events, but our readers have been great the entire time. I can't recall any negative interactions with readers. So, thank you for that.

Table of Contents

[World of Cultivation!](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801 – The Little Tenth Grade](#)

[Chapter 802 – Zuo Mo’s Heart](#)

[Chapter 803 – Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix](#)

[Chapter 804 – Victory](#)

[Chapter 805 – Mo Cloud Sea is Coming!](#)

[Chapter 806 – Summer Palace](#)

[Chapter 807 – Coral Fire Perch](#)

[Chapter 808 – Descendant of Greenvine](#)

[Chapter 809 – Danger](#)

[Chapter 810 – Awaken](#)

[Chapter 811 – Tian Huan’s Attack From All Fronts](#)

[Chapter 812 – The Chief Tower](#)

[Chapter 813 – Allies](#)

[Chapter 814 – Hostage](#)

[Chapter 815 – Yang Yuan Hao’s Dilemma](#)

[Chapter 816 – The Change Among The Yao](#)

[Chapter 817 – Zhong De’s Mad Idea](#)

[Chapter 819 – Hidden Trump Card](#)

[Chapter 819 – Struggle](#)

[Chapter 820 – Trap](#)

[Chapter 821 – Unexpected](#)

[Chapter 822 – Ming Yue Ye](#)

[Chapter 823 – Weaving Girl’s Shuttle](#)

[Chapter 824 – Zuo Mo’s Fury](#)

[Chapter 825 – Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 826 – Familiarity Caused by Inspecting The Spoils](#)

[Chapter 827 – Yang Yuan Hao’s Decision](#)

[Chapter 828 – Gap](#)

[Chapter 829 – Counter-Attack](#)

[Chapter 830 – Counterattack \(Two\)](#)

[Chapter 831 – Counterattack \(Three\)](#)

[Chapter 832 – Counterattack \(Four\)](#)

[Chapter 833 – Intentions](#)

[Chapter 834 – Tian Huan’s Charge](#)

[Chapter 835 – Tian Huan Chief Elder](#)

[Chapter 836 – Lil’ Fire](#)

[Chapter 837 – Chief Elder Burning](#)

[Chapter 838 – I Am The King of Mo Cloud Sea!](#)

[Chapter 839 – A Reason To Fight](#)

[Chapter 840 – This Is Mo Cloud Sea!](#)

[Chapter 841 – Destruction](#)

[Chapter 842 – Great Trouble](#)

[Chapter 843 – God-level!](#)

[Chapter 844 – Lin Qian](#)

[Chapter 845 – Surging Power](#)

[Chapter 846 – Glyph Sea](#)

[Chapter 847 – Each Person’s Intentions](#)

[Chapter 848 – Pu and Wei](#)

[Chapter 849 – Are You Willing?](#)

[Chapter 850 – Nothing To Do With Rationality](#)

[Chapter 851 – The Changes In the World](#)

[Chapter 852 – Coffin Puller](#)

[Chapter 853 – Golden Chariot](#)

[Chapter 854 – Qing Xiao](#)

[Chapter 855 – Conflict](#)

[Chapter 856 – Mine](#)

[Chapter 857 – Guidance](#)

[Chapter 858 – Qing Xiao](#)

[Chapter 859 – Lan Bing](#)

[Chapter 860 – Transaction](#)

[Chapter 861 - Yin Tomb Ghost Lord](#)

[Chapter 862 – Base Shen Power](#)

[Chapter 863 – Preparations](#)

[Chapter 864 – Refining the Shen Bone](#)

[Chapter 865 – Ghost Fire Forging](#)

[Chapter 866 – Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools](#)

[Chapter 867 - Person In The Cloak](#)

[Chapter 868 – Counterattack](#)

[Chapter 869 – Change](#)

[Chapter 870 – Fire Cemetery](#)

[Chapter 871 – Three Hundred Pieces of Shen Equipment](#)

[Chapter 872 – The King’s Horn](#)

[Chapter 873 – Forming Beads In The Death Eye](#)

[Chapter 874 – Change](#)

[Chapter 875 – Reunion](#)

[Chapter 876 - Shi](#)

[Chapter 877 – New King](#)

[Chapter 878 – Ten Years!](#)

[Chapter 879 – Meetup](#)

[Chapter 880 – Pu and Wei](#)

[Chapter 881 – The Terrible State of Affairs](#)

[Chapter 882 – Taking The Lead!](#)

[Chapter 883 – The First Battle](#)

[Chapter 884 – Advance!](#)

[Chapter 885 - The Last Chance](#)

[Chapter 886 – Presence](#)

[Chapter 887 – Facing Off](#)

[Chapter 888 – When Did I Allow You To Use The Name of Nether Realm](#)

[Chapter 889 – Absolute Power](#)

[Chapter 890 – Hai Xin Bing's Death](#)

[Chapter 891 – New King, Old King](#)

[Chapter 892 – Planning and Movement](#)

[Chapter 893 – Action](#)

[Chapter 894 - Response](#)

[Chapter 895 – An Unexpected Occurrence](#)

[Chapter 896 – Have To Fight!](#)

[Chapter 897 – Liang Wei's Plan](#)

[Chapter 898 – Strong Attack](#)

[Chapter 899 – Horn! God-level!](#)

[Chapter 900 – Fight To The Death](#)

[Chapter 901 – How Have You Been?](#)

[Chapter 902 – The Final Battle of the Strongest and God-Level](#)

[Chapter 903 - In the Name of Eldest Shixiong](#)

[Chapter 904 – Bie Han Vs Mu Xuan](#)

[Chapter 905 – Wei Sheng's Sword](#)

[Chapter 906 – The Death of Mi Nan](#)

[Chapter 907 – The Dawn is Near](#)

[Chapter 908 – The Chief Mo God's Madness](#)

[Chapter 909 – Sword God Wei Sheng!](#)

[Chapter 910 – Lin Qian's Sword](#)

[Chapter 911 – Lin Qian's Counterattack](#)

[Chapter 913 – Youqin Lie's Ten Years of Preparation](#)

[Chapter 913 – Response](#)

[Chapter 914 – Pride](#)

[Chapter 915 – The Ending](#)